



MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 06

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Martial World

(Wuji Tianxia)

(武极天下)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

In the Realm of the Gods, countless legends fought over a mysterious cube. However, after the battle it disappeared into the void. Lin Ming stumbles upon this mysterious cube and begins his journey to become the hero of the land.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Hyorinmaru @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501 – The Great Escape

“No! This father just lost everything! I only have a soul body and I can’t even use anything in the Cosmic Melting Furnace besides the blood of the Giant Demon!” The pug muttered to himself with an extremely unhappy expression.

At this time, Lin Ming couldn’t even be bothered about this. From the time that those old Life Destruction fellows rushed away until now, it had almost been an entire incense stick of time. He had to leave as soon as possible.

However, just running away like this wasn’t good. If others suspected that Lin Ming was the culprit, then even if he managed to successfully run away, he would still bring a great calamity upon Divine Phoenix Island...

Lin Ming quickly reactivated the eight coiling dragon columns of the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array.

After several breaths of time, the eight horned dragons began to emit a sparkling dawn light again, and the Eight Dragon Jade Dawn Array was once again active.

Then, Lin Ming took out a corpse from his spatial ring. This corpse was that of the South Sea Demon Region Revolving Core Elder that he had killed. Afterwards, when Lin Ming had opened the Magic Cube again, it was with the blood essence of this Revolving Core Elder.

Lin Ming took off one of his own spatial rings and slipped it onto the Revolving Core Elder's finger. Then, he stepped back four or five steps and casually tossed the corpse towards the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array.

Chi!

The burning dawn light flashed once, and the corpse was directly struck, instantly turning to ashes!

Thus, besides the two piles of ashes from those old Life Destruction masters, there was a third pile of ash. As for Lin Ming's charred-black spatial ring, that was also mixed within the ashes.

The pug glanced over at Lin Ming with some surprise, "Boy, you're quite the clever one. If you do this then you really might have the good luck to muddle your way away."

As the pug thought of all those old Life Destruction fellows and what a great price they must have paid to come here, and yet the true greatest treasure here was pocketed by this boy while they didn't even know just what had happened and who had done it...

Thinking of this, the pug subconsciously traced its own stubby nose. If he really stayed with this body then one day he might be the one to fall in the ditch...

As the pug was lost in his thoughts, he found that Lin Ming had

already moved towards the cave entrance.

“Hey, wait up! Wait for this Saint!” The pug barked out before hurrying along.

According to the memories of the Demon Emperor, on the other side of the Demon Emperor’s medicine garden, there was another transmission array not too far away. If he went through this transmission array, he would be able to directly leave the Demon God Imperial Palace.

If Lin Ming was outside, he would be able to cross the distance to the transmission array in just several breaths of time.

But, he had to be much more cautious within the Demon God Imperial Palace.

“Hey, are there any traps or spells here?” Lin Ming asked the pug, abruptly swallowing the word ‘pug’ before it came out.

“This Saint is not called ‘hey’! This Saint’s true body is that of a holy three-headed demon dog! My title was Saint Lord Demonshine! I reached the Saint Lord realm 100,000 years ago and roamed the endless void, crossing everywhere! At that time, your grandfather hadn’t even been born yet!”

As the pug said this, he proudly raised his head, as if he had found a point of pride.

Although this story didn't seem too reliable, Lin Ming was aware that this pug truly was skilled as he boasted, otherwise he wouldn't have had the qualifications to be embroiled in the fight for the Magic Cube.

“Saint Lord? What's that?”

“Just like your Sky Spill Continent has so-called Emperor powerhouses, a Saint Lord is also the title given to powerhouses of a certain boundary. In the past, this father was also a Saint Lord!”

“Didn't you just say you were a holy three-headed demon dog? How come you only have one head now?” After leaving the Demon Emperor's medicine garden, Lin Ming was much more relaxed. He had obtained the Cosmic Melting Furnace and Nirvana Dragon Root; he was in an excellent mood.

As he mentioned this, the pug deflated like a sad rubber ball, all of his previous bravado erased. “If it wasn't for that horrifying woman destroying this Saint's Large Success diamond form divine body, sucking my divine soul into the Divine Crystal Magic Cube and sealing it away for countless years, then how could I end up like this? This Saint's mind was once a trinity, but now this Saint's mind is singular and incomplete; how could I possibly maintain my original state?”

As the pug spoke, his entire face was flushed red with anger.

“So that's what happened. By the way... were you the Demon Emperor's soul pet?” Lin Ming nonchalantly asked.

“What do you mean ‘soul pet’, that is such a rude term! This Saint was the Demon Emperor’s contract soul beast. Humph, if it wasn’t for the Demon Emperor tricking me in the past, then how would this Saint sign a contract with him? If he didn’t have this Saint, the Demon Emperor would have already died countless times within the Realm of the Gods!” The pug grunted. But, it had inadvertently revealed that it didn’t have an equal relationship with the Demon Emperor in the past. It seemed that they once had a master and servant contract.

“Demonshine, does this path have any danger?”

“Humph, the Demon God Imperial Palace is so big, and this Saint only stopped by here for a very short time, so how would I be so aware of any of this!”

Hearing the pug’s capricious words, Lin Ming was speechless. All he could do at this moment was open his perception and sense as far away as possible.

However, unexpectedly the two to three mile distance was very calm. As they made their way, nothing happened. Lin Ming followed the directions in his memory, and finally arrived at a low hanging stone platform. This platform didn’t have any dangerous spells on it. After he walked up the platform, it became clear it an ancient transmission array. The transmission array was fully intact and could be started at any time.

As Lin Ming saw this, he was immediately filled with happiness.

Lin Ming only needed several breaths of time to decipher the symbol order to start the ancient transmission array. After he reconfigured the symbols, a hazy white light flashed out. Lin Ming stepped into the heart of the array, and his form quickly faded away...

.....

After a quarter hour – Demon Emperor’s medicine garden...

Within the empty Demon Emperor’s medicine garden, several old men stood by where the Nirvana Dragon Root had once been, their expressions grim.

The ugliest one was Xuan Wuji! In the fight against Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang a moment ago, he had shown his low-grade heaven-step treasure and had even used countless accumulated aces from the 3000 year long history of the Silent Demon Emperor City. Yet, he had been constantly forced to retreat by Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang.

It had to be known that the legacy of the Great Zen Temple was only slightly less compared to that of the perished Silent Demon Emperor City. As for Nanyun Wang, although he was a loner, he still had a talent that surpassed the will of the heavens. In terms of individual strength, he was the strongest of the three.

Originally, even if Xuan Wuji lost in the outside world, he would still be able to calmly escape.

But since he was sealed within the Demon God Imperial Palace, he had nowhere he could run. Not just that, but the Demon God Imperial Palace was filled with countless dangers. If he randomly fled in any direction then that would be no different from committing suicide!

Finally, if it wasn't for Xuan Wuji taking out the God Extinguishing Thunder Pearl that the Netherworld Great Emperor had left behind from long ago and also used the combustion of his blood essence as a threat, he really would have been killed by Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang!

The truth was that even if Xuan Wuji was pushed to the brink of desperation and used every last card in his hand, he would most likely die here. But, it was only that Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang would also pay a steep price. This caused them to feel a faint fear and also to hold back their hand.

In the end, Xuan Wuji was forced to hand over the main stem of the Nirvana Dragon Root, and all he was left with was two thick root hairs.

And thus, they had come to a truce.

Xuan Wuji felt like his heart was bleeding.

He had always felt as if something was just a bit off. That is, he had spent so much effort to open up the ancient array formation and yet it remained close, so why would it suddenly open on its

own?

If someone had told him that one of those array masters had accidentally opened it by chance, then that was too far-fetched a story!

Once the transmission array that he had inspected before had suddenly malfunctioned in a key moment, Xuan Wuji had a strong premonition that he had been tricked by someone!

However, Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang had attacked him without giving him a chance to explain, wanting to take advantage of him during this time period and finish him off; he simply didn't have time to think about this.

But now that he came back to the Demon Emperor's medicine garden, the truth was finally revealed. Xuan Wuji felt like his lungs were about to burst from rage!

Luring the tiger from the cave... with such a simple strategy, he had been forced to give up another Nirvana Dragon Root!

If Xuan Wuji felt that his lungs were about to explode after seeing that the second Nirvana Dragon Root was missing, then after he arrived at the cave and saw that the Cosmic Melting Furnace had vanished from the platform even as the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array was still active, he only felt an immense dizziness, almost falling to the ground!

Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang also paled. They had originally been counting on obtaining the treasures within the Cosmic Melting Furnace, but now they had lost everything. Even the furnace itself had been taken away!

“Who!? Who was the one that did this!?” Xuan Wuji’s eyes were bloodshot as a dark light shined as an ominous light shined in his eyes. “Who was still left over in the Demon Emperor’s medicine garden? Who!?”

Xuan Wuji’s glare was ruthless as his eyes swept over everyone. Mu Fengxian shrank back, but she didn’t reveal any difference in expression.

However, as Xuan Wuji saw Mu Fengxian, he was also reminded of Lin Ming. He took a hard step forwards and the full aura of a third stage Life Destruction powerhouse swept out, immediately suppressing Mu Fengxian. “Lin Ming! Where did that boy go off to! He didn’t leave the medicine garden!”

“I do not know!”

Mu Fengxian stoically replied. But, her thoughts were actually extremely confused; just where did Lin Ming go? What had happened to him?

Was it possible that others had ransacked the Demon Emperor’s medicine garden and Lin Ming had encountered an accident?

It wasn't just Mu Fengxian that thought so, Mu Yuhuang's heart was also filled with an extremely disturbing premonition that made her feel restless and incomparably panicked.

“Xuan Wuji! A thief like you shouldn't be crying ‘stop thief!’” Nanyun Wang coldly snorted. His eyes shined as he glared at Xuan Wuji, “I do not believe that a little late Houtian baby boy would be able to break the Cosmic Melting Furnace's killing array and also steal it away. Don't you think it's rather ridiculous to push this all onto him!?”

“Nanyun, are you saying you suspect that this old man was the one who took the Cosmic Melting Furnace?”

“Hehe, didn't you say it yourself? Since you are the only one that has seen the Demon Emperor's letter, you also know how to up the ancient array formation and also the method to take the Cosmic Melting Furnace! A quarter hour ago, you completely drew all of us out from the Demon Emperor's medicine garden. If you weren't the one responsible for stealing away the second Nirvana Dragon Root and the Cosmic Melting Furnace, then just who is!?” Nanyun Wang stepped forwards, his eyes shining.

“Nanyun! You...” Xuan Wuji was angry to the point that he wanted to vomit blood. The second Nirvana Dragon Root had been stolen and even the Cosmic Melting Furnace was missing. He had labored for ten hard years, paying an immeasurably steep price and effort, and finally all he ended up with was two root hairs.

Not just that, but he had been tricked by someone and had taken the blame for everything! If such an unlucky mattered happened, it

would cause anyone to seethe with rage!

Chapter 502 – Absorbing the Nirvana Dragon Root

Xuan Wuji became increasingly mad as he thought about this adventure within the Demon God Imperial Palace. His South Sea Demon Region had eaten the greatest losses!

“All that is left of my South Sea Demon Region is here and we’ve all been chased down by you for the last 10 miles. How can we possibly have obtained the Cosmic Melting Furnace and Nirvana Dragon Root?”

“Old thief Xuan, do you think that such a weak excuse is good enough? When we broke through the palace’s protective array, the entrance remained open for a very long time. How hard could it have been for you to arrange for a disciple to sneak in and avoid our perception? You first pretended that you couldn’t open the array formation, and then you used the Cosmic Melting Furnace to lure me and Abbot Whitebrow to enter the cave. You used this chance to open the ancient array formation and steal away the Nirvana Dragon Root. Then, using the method of luring a tiger, you forced us to follow you and let your good little disciple obtain the second Nirvana Dragon Root and Cosmic Melting Furnace while we were away. At the same time, you could also use the transmission array to escape. This plan was truly far too perfect! Two Nirvana Dragon Roots and also the Cosmic Melting Furnace would all be within your palm! And you would be able to escape unscathed. But what a pity, life is full of twists and turns. The transmission array failed and you became trapped here with us. You missed your last chess move and now you’ve suffered the consequences!”

As Nanyun Wang confidently spoke his opinion, Xuan Wuji's face turned green.

Xuan Wuji couldn't help but acknowledge that Nanyun Wang's nonsensical guess actually sounded quite reasonable!

If Xuan Wuji were to reverse positions with Nanyun Wang, then he would probably have made this guess too!

Xuan Wuji was depressed the point that he wanted to run into a wall. Through his thousands of years of cultivation, he was always the one that fooled others – since when did he become the one that was tricked?

In truth, he also suspected that Lin Ming didn't have this ability. But just who else could it be? Who could put him in such a miserable state? Or was it some fourth stage Life Destruction, or even fifth stage Life Destruction powerhouse that quietly entered into the Demon God Imperial Palace and took advantage of everyone?

At this point, Abbot Whitebrow suddenly said, "There are more ashes on the ground."

"Mm?"

Everyone glanced over and saw that there were three piles of ashes around the Cosmic Melting Furnace's platform.

Some of the more cautious Elders remembered that there were originally four others that died around the Cosmic Melting Furnace. And two of those piles of ashes had been collected into coffins already. There should only be two more piles of ash left over, but now there was a third. Could it be...

Mu Fengxian suddenly paled and Mu Yuhuang also felt her heart stop, as if someone had tightly gripped it. Her breath caught in her throat, and beads of sweat began to form on her forehead.

Lin Ming... he... he died here?

Abbot Whitebrow hesitated for a moment and then walked over to the ashes. He squatted down, reaching over to touch them and then calmly said, "The ashes are still warm. He probably died less than a quarter of an hour ago, and was probably scorched to death by the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array..."

As Abbot Whitebrow spoke, he fished out a spatial ring from among the ashes and used his divine sense to search within. Because the spatial ring had been charred by the Eight Dragon Jade Light Ray, the miniature unstable dimension within was already beginning to collapse, and was partially destroyed. There were already many things that couldn't be taken out, but one could still clearly see what was inside.

"Fairy Maiden Mu, come have a look."

Abbot Whitebrow handed over the ring to Mu Yuhuang.

Mu Yuhuang's fingers trembled as she received the ring. As she immersed her divine sense within, Mu Yuhuang only felt a faint dizzy spell; she saw the jade slip, one that had the first three levels of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' recorded upon it...

Her grip tightened on the spatial ring. Mu Yuhuang felt a deep weight press down on her heart.

She had placed too many of her hopes and dreams on Lin Ming. She had even planned to betrothe Mu Qianyu to Lin Ming, but now...

"Yuhuang, calm down. Lin Ming might not have died." Mu Fengxian said to Mu Yuhuang with a true essence sound transmission. Although she was also worried, she didn't believe that Lin Ming would have died here like this. "The Purple Comet Spear and Great Desolate Blood Halberd are not within the spatial ring..."

"I know, but..." Mu Yuhuang was still unable to calm down. This spatial ring should be one of Lin Ming's secondary spatial rings. As for the Purple Comet Spear and Great Desolate Blood Halberd, they should be placed within Lin Ming's main spatial ring. It was possible that Lin Ming's main spatial ring had been stolen away, or that the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array had completely burnt it away. Just depending on this single point could not prove that Lin Ming was still alive.

"Xuan Wuji, what words do you have to say for yourself?" Nanyun Wang ominously said as his eyes flashed at Xuan Wuji.

“Humph, you think that this pile of ash is Lin Ming? If Lin Ming really died at the hands of my disciple, then why wouldn’t he just completely destroy the corpse, and instead allow you to discover it?”

“Hehe, perhaps you also thought of this point already and intentionally left it here to cover up for your crimes!”

Xuan Wuji’s mouth twitched and his face distorted as he faced Nanyun Wang’s aggressive accusations.

“Nanyun, it seems you in any case you will not believe me no matter what I say. Perhaps you might want to fight with me in a life or death battle? In a true life or death match, I may not have the luck to survive, but you won’t be any better off. I wonder just how you’ll leave the Demon God Imperial Palace!”

Nanyun Wang sneered, “Humph, once I kill you and obtain the Demon Emperor’s jade slip, I will also know the secret techniques. How hard would it be for me to break through the barriers then?”

“Haha, if I die then I will certainly destroy the Demon Emperor’s jade slip first. How hard would that be!” Xuan Wuji didn’t take a single step back and he was also disinclined to explain his situation. These old men had originally mutually suspected each other, not to mention that neither of them cared to listen to explanations in this sort of situation. If so, then it would better to show a tough side and hold Nanyun Wang’s own life against him in a desperate bid!

And sure enough, when Xuan Wuji said that he would destroy the Demon Emperor's jade slip, Nanyun Wang's complexion also paled.

.....

One hundred miles away from the Demon God Imperial Palace on a series of array platforms, a white light flashed. The figure of a young man appeared in the shadow of the light at the center of the platform.

The youth was handsome and his eyes were clear and bright. His aura was distinct and valorous, but also contained a hint of weary fatigue.

This was Lin Ming, who had fled the Demon God Imperial Palace through a transmission array.

"I've finally come out..." Lin Ming took a deep breath and wiped the sweat off his palms.

During this trip to the Demon God Imperial Palace, he hadn't had a single battle. However, it had been much more thrilling and perilous than his battles in the war against the South Sea Demon Region. With the powerhouses of several major forces struggling against each other, Lin Ming's nerves were constantly on edge, without a single moment to relax. Ultimately, he used their own manipulations to pit them against each other and collect spoils; this was an extremely risky and dangerous gamble!

When Lin Ming came out, he didn't even take a moment to rest. He instantly rushed over to the other array platforms, completely changing all of the symbols upon them. He feared that Xuan Wuji also knew the position and method to use other transmission arrays. If he used other transmission arrays to come out, then that would put him in a dire situation!

“Demonshine, how long is the defensive barrier around the Demon God Imperial Palace able to stop that group of old fellows for?”

“Probably four or five days. In addition to the time they need to come out of the Demon God Imperial Palace, perhaps five or six days might be possible.”

“Five or six days...” Lin Ming hesitated for a moment. That should be enough time.

“Hey, are you thinking of summoning the Giant Leviathan Saint Beast that is slumbering within this broken world? You should forget about it. If you want to control the Giant Leviathan, you are far from some sufficient even if you have the secret technique to do so. You must also have the soul force and strength to support it, otherwise you wouldn't even be able to summon it. With this Saint in such a pitiful condition, it is also impossible for me to take the Giant Leviathan.”

Lin Ming shook his head and said, “The Giant Leviathan is useless to me right now. I have to go out and adventure, so how

could I possibly bring a Giant Leviathan the size of an island with me travelling? If I gave the Giant Leviathan to Divine Phoenix Island, then it could be used to protect the sect. But since there are already some people suspecting me, if I also steal away the Giant Leviathan and keep it at Divine Phoenix Island, then that would really be pushing Divine Phoenix Island into a storm.”

Lin Ming wasn't too interested in the Giant Leviathan. If he could, he wanted to use some method to prevent Xuan Wuji from taking it. However, his cultivation was simply too low, and he didn't have this ability.

“Then what do you plan on doing in the next four or five days?”

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a bright light. He said, “In these next four or five days, I will absorb the Nirvana Dragon Root!”

“You...” The pug was shocked by Lin Ming's words. “You, a mere late Houtian baby boy want to swallow the Nirvana Dragon Root? You are a madman!”

Lin Ming's eyebrows arched up in challenge, “What about it? Aren't there any Body Transformation talents in the Realm of the Gods' Holy Lands that will absorb a Nirvana Dragon Root at the Houtian realm?”

“Hehe, little boy, let me tell you, within the Realm of the Gods there are very few people that walk down the path of essence and body dual cultivation. They either follow the Essence Gathering system and go down the Revolving Core and Divine Sea realm

path, or walk down the Tempering Marrow and Eight Inner Hidden Gates Body Transformation path. Only those highest top tier talents with absolute belief in themselves would engage in essence and body dual cultivation. Although an essence and body dual cultivator will have a major advantage over a martial artist at the same level, they would also have to pay a price and effort dozens of times greater. Simply put, in the grand scheme of things, the gains simply aren't worth the loss!"

The pug spoke with a preaching demeanor.

"So it's like that?" Lin Ming was a tad surprised, and then immediately laughed at himself. He had assumed that all of the martial artists in the Realm of the Gods would have to go through Tempering Marrow, but now it looked as if he had inadvertently chosen a path that only geniuses within the Realm of the Gods would follow.

Realm of the Gods genius...

As Lin Ming thought of this, a strange color crossed over his face. Just what sort of boundary was a Realm of the Gods genius?

The pug seemed to be addicted to his exhortations. He continued to say with a smug expression, "I advise you to take this step by step in an orderly fashion. You shouldn't be too worried about Tempering Marrow for a while. Even those essence and body dual cultivators in the Realm of the Gods would usually wait until the late Xiantian or extreme Xiantian realm to complete Tempering Marrow. It's still too early for you. Also, this Saint urges you to choose a main direction to focus on; either the Body

Transformation system or the Essence Gathering system. This Saint believes that the Essence Gathering system is quite good. Body Transformation simply requires too many resources. In the Realm of the Gods, only large sects are able to support it!”

Lin Ming ignored the pug’s advice and said, “You don’t need to bother yourself with worrying over me. I have to absorb this Nirvana Dragon Root, and I have no other choice but to do so.” As Lin Ming thought of Mu Qianyu, he knew he had to urgently increase his strength.

Lin Ming no longer bantered with the pug. He deeply breathed, and then took out the jade box.

Within the jade box, the Nirvana Dragon Root lay with all nine root hairs in pristine condition. The root hairs gripped each other like Horned Dragons, and it was difficult to distinguish between them.

The Nirvana Dragon Root was wrapped in soil thick with origin energy. This soil was the best packaging to preserve the spiritual strength of the Nirvana Dragon Root.

Chapter 503 – Refining the Dragon Root

“Hey, hey, hey you! Boy, it’s best if you don’t try to show off. Although this Nirvana Dragon Root isn’t considered too potent or violent a medicine, the energy will be too strong for you; it isn’t something that a martial artist at your level will be able to withstand.” The pug gulped as he saw Lin Ming take out the Nirvana Dragon Root, his expression growing a bit more serious.

“I’m confident in myself.” Lin Ming cautiously held the Nirvana Dragon Root in his hand and said, “Demonshine, is there a special method for absorbing the Nirvana Dragon Root?”

The memories that Lin Ming had inherited were incomplete. He couldn’t remember if there was a special method or medicine needed to absorb the Nirvana Dragon Root.

“The Nirvana Dragon Root is naturally best if refined into a pill. But, since this is currently impossible, the way to achieve the maximum possible effect will be to boil clear spring water and seep into the Nirvana Dragon Root, allowing the medicinal efficacy to enter the water. You can enter the water and completely absorb all of the essence into your body. If you do this, it will be much better than directly eating the Nirvana Dragon Root. Not only is the medicinal efficacy more temperate, but it will be absorbed much more easily. Remember not to damage the Nirvana Dragon Root so that the least amount of origin energy leaks out.

There were many rare heavenly materials that contained their own essence energy. Once that object was damaged, the essence energy would escape. For instance, a millennium ginseng would be

much more valuable complete than if it were cut into pieces. This was also a reason that when someone dug for medicines, then would spend an entire day and use a small brush to gently wipe the roots of the ginseng a bit at a time, completely preserving each and every root hair.

The Nirvana Dragon Root was countless times more valuable than a millennium ginseng, but in truth they were similar in this regard. At the time that Lin Ming had obtained the Nirvana Dragon Root, it was in a complete state. Naturally, the medicinal efficacy was several times greater than the one that Xuan Wuji had grabbed.

“Clear spring water?” Lin Ming’s mind suddenly stirred and he took out a big barrel of water from his spatial ring. This barrel contained spring water that boiled at a temperature several times higher than normal.

When Lin Ming had accepted the general level smelting trial test within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he had lived in a cave. Within this cave, there were strange crabs that lived there, and also a very peculiar underground river. This underground river flowed with water several times hotter than boiling water. Not just that, but the river water was very heavy like liquid mercury.

The crabmeat and spring water had contained a very rich heaven and earth origin energy, and were very useful in helping build up one’s inner true essence. And rarest of all was that it contained a very pure and delicate origin energy. Without any impurities or toxins, it was similar to spiritual foods, but the effect was a hundred times better than any spiritual food found within the Sky

Spill Continent.

Lin Ming naturally couldn't let such a great treasure waste away. When he left the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he also carried off a great deal of this precious water.

This water barrel was one that he had brought out from there.

"Can I boil it with this water?" Lin Ming glanced over at Demonshine.

As Demonshine saw this barrel of water, he didn't care at first. But as he felt the rich origin energy emanating from it, he was a bit startled. He peaked over the barrel with both paws on top, staring straight into it, his long dog tongue lolling about.

After several breaths of time, both of Demonshine's eyes lit up. "This... is probably spring water from the Solar Origin! Boy, you really are a lucky bastard!"

As Demonshine spoke, he wanted to pull up some water with his paws. But since he was only a soul form, his paws passed straight through the water without even the slightest ripple.

Demonshine's excited face immediately became depressed.

As Lin Ming saw this, he suddenly felt that this fellow was quite pitiful. All he had left over was his soul form.

“What is the Solar Origin?”

“The Solar Origin is a vast and endless lake. It was said that a true Ancient Phoenix was once born from this lake. Water from the Solar Origin is heavy and flaming. It looks a bit like the water in this barrel, but it is heavier and also much hotter.” As Demonshine looked at the water barrel, his expression was a bit strange. “It seems that this isn’t water from the Solar Origin...”

Lin Ming was silent. But even if this wasn’t water from the Solar Origin, it was most likely connected to it. Since it was said that an Ancient Phoenix was born within the Solar Origin, it was probably related to some sort of holy spring from the Ancient Phoenix Clan.

“What sort of effect will there be if I boil the Nirvana Dragon Root in this water?”

Demonshine said, “Naturally, the effect will be much better than if you boiled it in normal water. But, using firewood to heat it up would be a bit poor. Using the fire from a martial artist’s dantian would be the best...”

“Dantian fire... how’s this?” Lin Ming waved his hand, and the Heretical God Flame Essence appeared, fused with the Earthcore Crimson Flame and the Fallen Star Flame.

As Demonshine saw this Heretical God Flame Essence, his beady eyes immediately went perfectly round. “You actually have a medium-grade earth-step Flame Essence?”

In Demonshine's experience, a medium-grade earth-step Flame Essence wasn't considered much at all. But, Lin Ming was only at the late Houtian realm. It was extraordinary that Lin Ming would be able to possess a medium-grade earth-step Flame Essence, especially considering that Lin Ming was a martial artist from the mortal realm.

"A medium-grade earth-step Flame Essence might be enough to steam the Nirvana Dragon Root." Demonshine thoughtfully said as he lightly scratched his doggy chin.

Now that there was water and a Flame Essence to steam the Nirvana Dragon Root, all that was missing was the container.

Using a container from the mortal world was naturally not good, since most anything would be instantly destroyed once it came into contact with the Flame Essence. Lin Ming had a sudden insight, and quickly took out the Cosmic Melting Furnace from his dantian.

The half-foot Cosmic Melting Furnace turned into a golden stream of light as it flew out of Lin Ming's dantian. With a gust of wind, the furnace quickly grew to 10 to 20 feet in just a few breaths of time.

"With this?"

"Hehe, boy, you are actually quite smart! This Cosmic Melting Furnace is naturally the best tool to steam the Nirvana Dragon Root. If you use this, not only can you condense the total heating

time to less than four hours, but you will also be able to maintain the highest degree of the Nirvana Dragon Root's medicinal efficacy."

"What is the method to open the furnace?" As Lin Ming looked at the Cosmic Melting Furnace, he was a bit helpless and frustrated. There were many treasures sealed within the Cosmic Melting Furnace, but he still wasn't able to open it.

As Demonshine heard Lin Ming say this, his excited face brightened with a victorious smile, "The method to open the furnace... naturally, this Saint knows of it. I can also tell you, but... hehe, there is a condition, and that is that you must first completely unseal this Saint's consciousness from your spiritual sea."

Hearing Demonshine's condition, Lin Ming frowned. He thought about this for a moment, and then nodded and said, "I can!"

"Eh?" Demonshine froze for a moment. He didn't think that Lin Ming would agree so easily. The reason that he had put forth this condition was because he had intended to bargain with Lin Ming.

"But, I have a condition too. That is that I will only completely unseal your consciousness after I successfully complete Tempering Marrow. If there is any mistake in the process that causes me to fall short, then I will not be able to fulfill my end of the agreement." Lin Ming wouldn't relax his guard against the pug just because their relationship had warmed a bit. He wouldn't even know if there were problems with this method that Demonshine taught him to absorb the Nirvana Dragon Root.

Also, after reaching Large Success of Tempering Marrow, Lin Ming would no longer need to fear the incomplete Demonshine. Even if he allowed the pug to restore his consciousness, it wouldn't be too big a deal.

“You little boy, your suspicious nature is too great! Good! This Saint promises you!” Demonshine rolled his eyes and then agreed to Lin Ming's conditions; there was no need for Lin Ming to lie to him.

And then, Demonshine taught Lin Ming the method to open the Cosmic Melting Furnace from start to finish.

Lin Ming silently recorded all of this in his heart. He suddenly thought of something and asked, “If I steam the Nirvana Dragon Root within the Cosmic Melting Furnace, will the treasures sealed within the furnace be affected by the heat of the flames?”

Demonshine smiled at Lin Ming's question, “Boy, are you stupid? You think that with just your meager ability that you will be able to destroy the treasures within the Cosmic Melting Furnace? The reason that this Cosmic Melting Furnace has the word ‘Cosmic’ in its name is that there are several individual sealed spaces within. At your current level, the most you'll be able to do with the method I taught you is just barely open the lid. And that is only the very first layer of sealed space within. If you wish to open up further spaces sealed deeper down, then it is simply impossible!”

The Cosmic Melting Furnace was once known as the Sky Spill

Continent's number one Divine Furnace. With Lin Ming's current strength, he naturally wouldn't be able to control it.

“I understand.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he slowly weaved his hands together, creating seals. The Cosmic Melting Furnace flew upwards. Revolving his true essence, Lin Ming pointed forwards and the lid suddenly shook.

A moment later, the Cosmic Melting Furnace completely opened. The water from the Solar Origin as well as the Nirvana Dragon Root was completely sucked into the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

As Lin Ming saw this, he smiled. He flicked his finger and the deep red Fallen Star Flame dropped in.

At this time, a surprising scene took place. As the Fallen Star Flame fell into the Cosmic Melting Furnace, it completely disappeared within, vanishing without a trace. It wasn't as Lin Ming had imagined – that the Fallen Star Flame would surround the Cosmic Melting Furnace and heat it up in an inferno of flames.

Lin Ming gave a little 'eh' of surprise.

Demonshine said, “Don't be too surprised. The flame was only absorbed into the furnace's dimensions. It will heat up the space that corresponds to the materials. You only need to continuously supply flames to it. “

“So that’s how it is. “ Lin Ming was greatly impressed. This pill furnace actually had multiple dimensions within it. It was hard to imagine what sort of existence was able to craft this treasure, and just what their cultivation would be.

Demonshine was extremely satisfied with Lin Ming’s surprised expression. He proudly said, “This Cosmic Melting Furnace can be considered a good treasure even within the Realm of the Gods.”

The Fallen Star Flame burned with a brilliant light. Within the first layer dimensional world, the Solar Origin water formed a giant sphere with the Nirvana Dragon Root wrapped in the center. Flames filled the skies.

As the fires burned, the Solar Origin water slowly began to turn an amber hue. The amber color became increasingly rich, until the sphere of water became a deep golden red, just like molten gold.

Four hours later, the flame suddenly vanished and the lid flew up. A golden ball of water came soaring out, shining with a dazzlingly bright light underneath the sunlight.

A strong fragrance wafted out from the golden water, attracting anyone near it and warming the heart. As one took a deep breath of this scent, it was extremely refreshing, and all of one’s pores seemed to open in complete relaxation. It was impossible to not let out a whimper of joy.

‘This golden spring water that has boiled the Nirvana Dragon

Root contains a countless amount of essence energy. Just the scent itself contains true essence rich enough to condense into form. If one were to practice in this environment, meditating and breathing this in, then their cultivation speed would be monstrously fast. This Nirvana Dragon Root that has grown for tens of thousands of years is truly amazing.'

As Lin Ming thought this, he no longer hesitated. He took off all his clothes and directly soared into the golden sphere of liquid floating in air.

Chapter 504 – Tempering Marrow Large Success

Because it had been doused in scorching flames, the golden liquid was already at an extremely high temperature. After Lin Ming entered, he felt as if he had jumped into a stove and all of his skin was being roasted. However, because he had refined flames within his body for a long time, and also because of his previous experiences with searing flames, such an experience was nothing at all to him.

The fragrance of the golden liquid flooded his senses like a finely aged wine. The liquid was exquisitely sweet; a single gulp was like a stream of heat that flowed down his mouth and throat, warming his stomach, spreading to his limbs and filling him with a brilliantly radiant energy. All of the muscles of his body stretched out and he emitted loud popping sounds.

All of Lin Ming's pores dilated, and pure energy flooded through them. As the heat flowed in, he felt a pin-like pain through his pores. However, this aching pain through his body actually made Lin Ming excited instead.

This medicinal juice brewed with a Nirvana Dragon Root that was tens of thousands of years old held an incomparably pure energy. The energy filtered through Lin Ming's bones, entering into his marrow where it constantly accumulated.

Chi chi chi!

As the pure energy entered his marrow, it was a painful experience. But at this time, Lin Ming only felt comfortable all over, and his mind was in a bright and clear state. There wasn't even a hint of the pain that he had experienced when he used the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal for Tempering Marrow.

Within the golden juice, Lin Ming stretched out, relaxing all his limbs. He took great gulps of the golden fluid, swallowing as much as he could.

After this golden fluid had filled all of Lin Ming's meridians, it began to discharge from his pores. The energy continued to accumulate. Although there was a dull ache, it was extremely wonderful, as if he were flying to the heavens and becoming an immortal.

However, this peaceful feeling didn't last too long. As Lin Ming used the law formula of the 'Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians' to control the energy for tempering, he felt the aching pain grow increasingly strong and vibrant. Lin Ming felt like his body was becoming a balloon that was filled to the brim with energy, about to pop open at any moment.

The raging energy crashed through his meridians. Even though Lin Ming's body had been toughened already by Tempering Marrow, he still almost couldn't withstand it.

"Boy, hurry up and seal your pores. Concentrate the excess energy into your spear and release it through your moves. It will help you complete Tempering Marrow."

As Lin Ming approached the point where he couldn't control the energy, he heard Demonshine's voice resound in his ears.

Lin Ming's thoughts suddenly cleared, and he flicked his right hand. The Purple Comet Spear appeared and he displayed the moves of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'. As the Purple Comet Spear thrust through the golden juice, every swing was met with great resistance. With every spear move, Lin Ming's bones issued out sounds like crackling thunder. Strips of his yellow bone marrow became bright red, and from that bright red they began to shift to a golden hue.

More and more golden strips appeared, until all of his marrow became a deep shining gold.

As every spear move struck out, the rich golden juice was cut apart by the Purple Comet Spear. His true essence shot out like a sharpened blade.

Lin Ming didn't know how many spear moves he had made, or how many hours he had done so. He only felt his blood boiling and his true essence endlessly growing. Even with all this effort, he didn't feel a bit tired.

The energy that filled his body was contained within by his sealed pores. As his spear moves used up the excess energy and he absorbed the rest, his pores opened once again, wantonly absorbing energy from the golden juice. As time passed, the golden juice became increasingly pale, and over half of it had already

disappeared.

At this moment, Lin Ming felt a sharp pain his back, as if someone were taking a fiery needle and piercing his spine!

In that moment, the pain was enough to cause Lin Ming to break into a cold sweat. But he wasn't surprised. Pain in his spine meant one thing – that energy had entered into his spinal cord!

The spinal cord and bone marrow were different. The spinal cord was a center of nerves. It was extremely fragile and fragmented. If the spinal cord could not be tempered, then the spine would become the weakness of the body, simply unable to bear the immense pressure.

Tempering the spine was the final step of Tempering Marrow. And, it was also the most difficult. There were even some disciples of the Realm of the Gods that could not afford the precious and rare raw materials and medicine required, and became unable to completely and thoroughly temper their spine. This caused their foundation to be shaky, and this weakness of their body carried through.

But the material that Lin Ming had used to make the medicine was a Nirvana Dragon Root that had lived for tens of thousands of years. Naturally, he wouldn't have this problem.

Lin Ming didn't know how many times he had displayed the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'. He continued until the sphere of liquid became completely clear, and all of the golden juice had

been absorbed.

But, at the moment that the golden juice was completely absorbed, the scattered true essence in Lin Ming's dantian began to spontaneously condense into a twisting vortex, slowly spinning around.

The originally chaotic state suddenly became organized.

Xiantian realm!

The sign of the Pulse Condensation was true essence meridian penetration, the sign of the Houtian realm was true essence accumulating in the dantian, and the sign for the Xiantian realm was true essence forming an organized system within the dantian.

Lin Ming's true essence system was... a vortex.

Lin Ming's eyes flashed open, his eyes twinkling with arcs of thunder.

Hua!

The ball of water that had been bound together by true essence completely collapsed on itself. A massive amount of water splashed onto the ground, and Lin Ming fell stark naked onto the floor. At this moment, he was in extremely high spirits.

In a single leap, his cultivation had broken through to the Xiantian realm, and he had also completed 100% of Tempering Marrow!

After Tempering Marrow reached 100%, it could be said that Lin Ming had been reborn. His skin was more delicate, and his fine muscles were toned and symmetrical. Lin Ming was now an absurdly handsome young man, his body containing both auras of strength and a soft beauty. It was as if he were an exquisite masterpiece that had been sculpted by hand.

Lin Ming's appearance also became more mature. His original sharp aura converged together. If one didn't pay careful attention, it would be difficult to sense this.

This current Lin Ming gave a feeling like a gentle breeze; it had a hint of returning to his original state.

"Xiantian?" The pug said as it lifted his doggy head up and down with great exaggeration. He sized up Lin Ming and said, "You really are a lucky bastard that stepped into dog shit with heaven defying luck. You stepped into the Xiantian realm and you probably aren't even 18 years old yet."

'Lucky bastard that stepped into dog shit with heaven defying luck?' As Lin Ming heard the pug speak, he didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Hearing a dog say dog shit was always quite strange.

"If you depend on medicines to break through to the Xiantian realm, your foundation will not be steady. You must take time to

consolidate it.”

When cultivating through the Essence Gathering system, one had to pay extremely careful attention to each step and proceed in an orderly fashion. Fortunately, this Nirvana Dragon Root that had grown for tens of thousands of years had very few impurities. Refining it into his system wasn't too difficult.

Xiantian realm, and 100% Tempering Marrow!

Lin Ming unconsciously gripped his fists together, his knuckles cracking. The sound was like mini thunderclaps.

As he punched out, the wind whistled. At this time, he felt that his body was filled with power, and he could tear apart a Xiantian realm Thunder Lizard with his bare hands. The blood throughout his body had already become as pure and thick as golden mercury.

Lin Ming took out a low-grade earth-step treasure sword from his spatial ring. He gripped its hilt in one hand and grasped the blade edge with the other. As he held the sword in both hands, he suddenly twisted his arms!

With an echoing 'kacha', the low-grade earth-step treasure sword was folded in half by the pure brute strength of Lin Ming's body!

“After I reached 100% of Tempering Marrow, my strength might have reached 200,000 jins!”

When Lin Ming had first obtained the memories of that Realm of the Gods Supreme Elder, he knew that Body Transformation powerhouses in the Realm of the Gods had a body strength as high as hundreds of thousands of jins, to even a million jins and more. Lin Ming had thought that this was simply inconceivable. But now, without knowing it, he had achieved that incredible strength!

“Demonshine, how long did my Tempering Marrow take?”

“Mm... probably a bit more than 40 hours.” The pug said after some thought.

“Over 40 hours... that’s two days... two days, that’s already a bit early for those Life Destruction powerhouses to have left the Demon God Imperial Palace. I’ll have plenty of time to finish what I have to do!”

When Lin Ming had taken the Cosmic Melting Furnace, he realized that he could not stay within the South Horizon Region. The only way to do so was to conceal his identity, and live in seclusion in far off mountains while remaining completely anonymous. Since he didn’t have the strength to resist a third stage Life Destruction martial artist, he would never be able to go out, otherwise he would draw a calamity unto himself.

And, it wouldn’t be just him, but Divine Phoenix Island would also be caught up in his troubles.

However, if he stayed in seclusion to cultivate and didn’t go out to journey and adventure, the chances of him breaking through to

the next stage were simply too low. Thus, Lin Ming could only choose to temporarily leave the South Horizon Region, and go to far off lands.

But before he left, there were some matters that he had to finish...

.....

.....

.....

The dark crimson wilderness was vast and endless. The bare and desolate ground was covered with gray stone monuments, and the stone tablets were covered in shining crimson charms. They were no different from graves that had been destroyed.

Between the stone monuments, there were countless bones that were buried deep in the ground. Whether they were humans or beasts, they were all left underneath this limitless bloody sky. They had been buried here alone for tens of thousands of years, and they would continue to be alone through the passage of time.

This land was a cemetery...

But at this time, atop this barren cemetery, there was a slight and delicate figure. This figure stood alone in the cold wind, wrapped in dreary solitude.

A red dress, a perfectly beautiful appearance... this figure was completely out of place within this dark world.

This woman was Mu Qianyu. At this time, her complexion was filled with an utter sadness...

It had already been six days...

Mu Qianyu looked out at the hazy sky in a dazed and confused state. These past days, thick clouds had gathered in the bloody wilderness. The clouds were red to the point that they seemed to drip blood; it was extremely suffocating.

Mu Qianyu stared at the gloomy skies, her figure motionless for a long time. She was just like a beautiful sculpture that existed in the wild.

Wait for me there...

These words echoed within Mu Qianyu's mind. It was as if she had lost her very soul. In her entire life, she had never felt like this before.

Emptiness...

Sorrow...

Grief...

Loneliness...

Helplessness...

The dark clouds in the sky grew increasingly thick and heavy. Finally, a quarter of an hour later, a crimson bolt of lightning lanced through the heavens, and a torrential downpour of rain came crashing down in an overwhelming deluge.

Large drops of water hit her body. And, there was actually some pain...

Rain... this world also had rain?

Mu Qianyu was lost in her thoughts, her eyes in a trance.

This storm of rain was terrifying. The rainwater was incomparably salty, and the thick curtain of rain suppressed vision to only several dozen feet. It was like the skies had split asunder, and the entire South Sea's water had flooded into this world.

The entire bloody wilderness was enveloped in this endless shower of rain.

Mu Qianyu remained still, despite the water flowing down her body. No matter what happened, she seemed unaware. At this

moment, her thoughts of Lin Ming were at the point that they almost became tangible.

Chapter 505 – In the Rain

This cold and salty rain was from the waters of the South Sea. It was sucked into this broken world by the space storms and then turned into countless sprays of mist. After it condensed in the skies, it formed dark and thick clouds. These clouds had already gathered for over 10 days, and they were waiting to spill over. Now, they blotted out the sky as they formed curtains of overwhelming rain, hard enough that it was even difficult to open one's eyes.

In just several breaths of time, the water was already deep enough to reach the ankles. As the rain scattered throughout the bloody wilderness, it fell onto the stone tablets, washing over them and causing the crimson symbols to glow even brighter.

Mu Qianyu's entire body was soaked. In this cold and unforgiving shower of rain, her bright and clean dress was now stained with dirt.

She didn't know how long she had stayed in this position. For the last six days, she hadn't slept, eaten a grain of rice, or drank a drop of water.

In that moment when she had been enveloped in the white light of the Escape Symbol, his facial features lingered in her mind, haunting her.

She had never missed someone with such an insane intensity. If it was possible, she was willing to give up all of her cultivation to

see him again.

However, the slim hope she held in her heart became increasingly endangered. It had been so long... if he was fine, then why hadn't he come to the bloody wilderness to find her?

Only now when she had lost something dear to her did she feel this unforgettable pain.

Mu Qianyu had lost her parents as a child. Growing up, she had followed her master. Besides her master, Mu Yuhuang, Lin Ming had undoubtedly occupied the most important position in her heart.

Maybe... this was what people called love.

Mu Qianyu reflected on herself. If she could just live a plain and ordinary life with Lin Ming, then even as a mortal it would be a warm and happy life...

The rain fell in this vast world until it overflowed to the knees. Then, Mu Qianyu suddenly heard the faint sound of water parting behind her, as if someone were wading through.

Mu Qianyu suddenly woke from her stupor. She turned back in shock to see, in that endless curtain of rain, a blurry figure stepping over the water towards her.

Mu Qianyu's breath caught in her throat. In the misty weather

and with the laws of this world that suppressed perception, it was impossible to tell just who this other person was. But even so, as Mu Qianyu saw this figure, her body stiffened and tears began to roll down from her eyes.

She did not need to guess, she did not need her eyes to see, nor did she need her perception to sense this figure. A deep and throbbing feeling in her heart was all that Mu Qianyu needed to recognize this person. This faint figure, was exactly the person that she had been dreaming of for the last six days...

“Lin Ming!”

Mu Qianyu forgot everything. In that moment, she was no longer the lofty and proud Saintess, nor was she an extreme Xiantian master. At this moment, she was just a girl. A simple girl who was affected by thoughts towards her lover.

In this pouring rain, she desperately rushed into Lin Ming's embrace.

Her white arms were like white lotus roots that clung to Lin Ming's back, as if she wanted to melt into him...

“I'm back.”

Lin Ming bent over and softly spoke in Mu Qianyu's ear.

“I know... I know...” Mu Qianyu buried herself in Lin Ming's

chest, unable to stop the tears from falling.

In this incomparably icy torrent of rain, Lin Ming could clearly feel warmth in his chest.

As the pair tightly hugged each other, in this world – besides the heavy rain – there was not a single sound. It was as if this curtain of rain isolated everything from the world, and all that was left were their hearts, closely nestled together.

After an unknown period of time, the two of them began to slowly separate. At that moment, a loud ‘kacha’ split the air, and a crimson bolt of lightning cut through the skies, as if a god in the heavens was casting down spells.

This lightning was completely reflected in Lin Ming’s eyes. In the bright flash of light, one could see a deep and thick murderous intent flowing forth.

At this moment, Mu Qianyu’s heart stirred as she saw Lin Ming’s eyes. She never knew that the world was so dark before. Lin Ming’s eyes were as bright as the stars; they were dazzling enough to illuminate this world.

Lin Ming closed his eyes, and then opened them once more. As the lightning dissipated, his murderous intent also receded back into his body. He said in an extremely calm tone, “Let’s go. Come with me... to kill.”

These simple words contained a dominating confidence and arrogance as if he was able to hold life and death in his hands. They caused Mu Qianyu's heart to stir.

She discovered that in these last six days, Lin Ming's cultivation had actually broken through to the Xiantian realm!

Not just that, but Lin Ming's body seemed to emanate a mysterious and powerful aura. Even though she couldn't recognize just what it meant, it was enough to make her heartbeat quicken!

“Lin Ming, you...”

“I went to the Demon God Imperial Palace and obtained the Nirvana Dragon Root.” Lin Ming didn't plan on hiding anything from Mu Qianyu. He couldn't, wouldn't, nor was there any need to.

“What!?” Mu Qianyu was shocked. The Nirvana Dragon Root? Heavens! Wasn't that a miracle medicine that those Life Destruction Supreme Elders were competing over? How could it possibly have ended up in Lin Ming's hands?

“It's a long story. I can't really explain it, but this is for you...” Lin Ming took out a rectangular jade box from his spatial ring. After opening the jade box, one could see a dry root within, as if it were an exquisite wild ginseng that had been dried.

“This is...” Mu Qianyu found this unbelievable. This root was

exactly like the Nirvana Dragon Root listed out in the ancient manual that the Revolving Core master from the South Sea Demon Region had. It was very similar to the drawing, except that it was much drier and more withered-looking.

Lin Ming said, “This is the Nirvana Dragon Root. I boiled it to make medicine, and 80 to 90% of the medicinal efficacy is gone. What’s left over is 10 to 20%, but it is still far superior to those broken root hairs from the Nirvana Dragon Root!”

The main stem of the Nirvana Dragon Root accounted for 70% of its essence energy. As for the nine root hairs, that was only 30%. The Nirvana Dragon Root inherently contained a very rich and pure essence energy. Once it was broken or damaged, a massive amount of this essence energy would dissipate. A root hair was originally only a tiny portion of the Nirvana Dragon Root. If it were also broken off and the essence energy dissipated, then it truth there wasn’t much left. At least, it would be far, far inferior to this complete withered Nirvana Dragon Root that Lin Ming had boiled once to make medicine.

“If Master Ancestor Fengxian wishes to break through into the second stage of Life Destruction, she can boil this Nirvana Dragon Root to make medicine, or she can even directly consume it.” Lin Ming pressed the Nirvana Dragon Root into Mu Qianyu’s hand. This Nirvana Dragon Root was meant for Mu Fengxian. And when Mu Qianyu finally came to a point that she too needed to use a Nirvana Dragon Root, Lin Ming has absolute confidence that he would be able to refine a far superior Tempering Marrow medicine for Mu Qianyu.

Lin Ming pulled Mu Qianyu's hand into his, "Come with me. Let us bring an end to all of this!"

.....

At this time, 100 miles away, at the ruins of the inner court disciple housing of the Demon God Imperial Palace...

The torrential downpour had already begun to slowly stop. Although the clouds hadn't cleared yet, faint rays of light now shined through.

Above the illusionary killing array platform, Lei Jingtian saw that it was completely empty, and his face filled with a terribly grim expression!

With Lei Jingtian's initial late Revolving Core strength, even if he combined forces with Mu Chihuo, Mu Yanzhuo, and everyone else here, they still wouldn't compare to half of a Life Destruction Supreme Elder.

Originally, the 30 some Life Destruction old masters had gathered together at the Demon God Imperial Palace. They had spent a great deal of strength, and even with Xuan Wuji's secret technique they were barely able to break through the defensive barrier of the palace.

Although the array formation of this temple was far weaker than the array formation of the palace, it still couldn't be broken so

easily.

Lei Jingtian had joined forces with Mu Chihuo and Mu Yanzhuo, and had continuously attacked this array for the last six days. Still, they had failed to break through this illusionary killing array every time.

But now, the heavy rain had turned the tables in their favor.

The power of thunder from this rainstorm was actually not suppressed by the laws of this world. Lei Jingtian had used his own ability to control thunder, and with another array formation, he was able to make enough preparations to direct the heavenly thunder to strike down at the illusionary killing array, becoming the final strike needed to shatter it.

But when the illusionary killing array had been broken, Lei Jingtian and Mu Chihuo saw that it was completely empty; there was not even a single shadow left over!

Mu Qingyi let out a long breath of relief as she saw this. Lin Ming had finally managed to escape. It was good. Otherwise, she would have spent the rest of her life blaming herself, unable to repent for her sins.

“That bastard!” Lei Jingtian wanted to vomit blood. As for Mu Yanzhuo and Mu Qingshu, they felt as if they were about to faint. They were unsteady on their feet as they almost fell over. Even the usually placid Mu Chihuo found himself unable to maintain his calm, his heart racing in panic.

All of his plans were based upon the precedent that he would be able to smoothly kill Lin Ming. If he couldn't kill Lin Ming and obtain his Divine Phoenix bloodline, then within half a year, the bloodstain contract would cause him to lose all of his martial arts cultivation, and he would become a cripple!

At that time, what point was there in obtaining the first eight layers of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' or becoming the Island Master of Divine Phoenix Island. There was simply no meaning to any of that!

"Brother Chihuo... what... what should we do?" Mu Yanzhuo's voice trembled. This was not a laughing matter. It was possible that Mu Fengxian would soon emerge from the Demon God Imperial Palace. If they were unable to kill Lin Ming before that old woman came back, then they would absolutely lose everything they had!

Although he had already prepared for the worst before he made this desperate gamble, now that he finally arrived at this step, he was unable to accept the reality of the situation.

"Stop panicking!" Mu Chihuo coldly said. However, there was a cold sweat dripping down his forehead. "Calm down. As long as we can find him within the next few days, it's not too late..."

Mu Chihuo grit his teeth as he spoke. As he turned around he saw Mu Qingyi's sneering face, and a fire suddenly blazed in his heart.

“You dead old woman!”

Ca!

Mu Chihuo’s sword violently thrust forwards. The blade was like a striking snake, stabbing towards Mu Qingyi’s throat.

As Mu Qingyi saw this, she coldly snorted and remained unmoved. She didn’t even blink her eyes, only waiting for this sword to pierce her.

From the beginning, Mu Qingyi had never been afraid of death.

“You damn old woman, you really want to die? It won’t be that easy!” Mu Chihuo’s sword stopped only an inch away from Mu Qingyi’s throat.

At this time, killing Mu Qingyi was useless. First, he had to find Lin Ming.

Mu Chihuo’s expression changed countless times. Finally, a plan formed in his heart, and he cruelly smiled.

If he couldn’t find Lin Ming, then he would use whatever ways possible to force him to come out.

Chapter 506 – Your Thunder Soul Isn't Too Bad

Of course, if he wanted to force Lin Ming to come out, the only way that it would happen was if Lin Ming was idiotic enough to do so. Mu Chihuo wasn't absolutely sure that it would work, but at this time he refused to give up, and he also didn't have any other way.

“Mu Qingyi, hurry up and tell me what Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu's sound transmission mark is!” Mu Chihuo waved his sword across Mu Qingyi's neck, cutting a thin red line of blood.

Mu Qingyi sneered, ignoring him.

“If you don't want to care for face... Mu Qingyi, it seems that you have a short memory. You're right, if we can't find Lin Ming then we'll die. But, before we do so, there are still many matters that we can finish. For instance...”

As Mu Chihuo spoke, his eyes turned towards Mu Bingyun and flashed with cruelty, “Qingshu, haven't you been frustrated lately? If you want, then... hehe...”

“Mu Chihuo!” Mu Qingyi's heart raged with anger and she ground her teeth together. “You are less than an animal! If anyone dares to touch a single hair on Bingyun then I will burn my complete blood essence and sanity and die with them!”

Mu Qingyi's eyes were bloodshot. As an early Revolving Core martial artist, if she used her life as the price and completely burned away her blood essence, then she would be able to gain strength to fight a middle Revolving Core martial artist.

If she also ate a Scarlet Blood Pill during this time period, she would be even more formidable. Even someone like Mu Chihuo would have trouble dealing with her.

“Old woman, if you know what's good for you then hurry up and speak!” Lei Jingtian took a step forwards, his suppressing aura falling over Mu Qingyi.

Even if Mu Qingyi burnt all of her blood essence, Lei Jingtian wouldn't fear her even a bit. All that Lei Jingtian thought about was the ancient Devil Tome in Lin Ming's spatial ring, as well as the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder and whatever other secrets he might have.

Mu Qingyi's face flashed with a complex emotion. Finally, she told him Mu Qianyu's sound transmission mark information. As for Lin Ming, she wasn't on familiar terms with him, so she didn't know. But Zhang Zhen actually knew, as he one of Lin Ming's good friends.

“Zhang Zhen... Lin Ming's sound transmission mark... please give it.” Mu Qingyi's eyes were filled with a deep guilt.

Zhang Zhen bit his teeth. At this time it wasn't just Mu Bingyun in danger, but also his grandfather, the Seventh Elder, was in the

enemies' hands. He simply had no other choice. His lips moved, and Zhang Zhen gave away Lin Ming's sound transmission mark information.

The truth was that he had already expected what Mu Chihuo was about to do. He could only hope that Lin Ming would not be swayed by things like this.

“Humph, you stupid boy, if you knew it then you should have spoken earlier.” Because Mu Qingshu couldn't find Lin Ming, he was fuming with anger. He punched Zhang Zhen in the stomach, and Zhang Zhen folded onto the floor.

“Qingshu, don't cause needless complications. Finding Lin Ming is the most important matter.” Mu Chihuo took out two sound transmitting talismans. In this broken world, sound transmitting talismans were suppressed by the laws of this world. They could also be blocked by enchantments, array formations, and all sorts of other barriers. Mu Chihuo pegged his hopes on the possibility that Lin Ming wasn't too far from them, and that there also wasn't a barrier blocking the sound transmitting talisman.

Mu Chihuo flicked his fingers and the two sound transmitting talismans burned. “Lin Ming, Mu Qianyu, I know that you two are together. Listen to me now. Mu Qianyu, I have your little sister as hostage. If you don't want her to be violated, then show up together with Lin Ming within 10 hours. If you don't, I will let others ravage Mu Bingyun. Not just that, but for every hour that you don't appear, I will kill one person!”

As Mu Chihuo spoke, even he felt that his threat towards Lin

Ming was a bit weak. But, at this time he could only hope that Lin Ming was an idiot that came forwards to die of his own volition.

“Qingshu, start the time!”

Whether or not Lin Ming came out, Mu Chihuo would do as he said. He already had no scruples or honor, and if he didn't kill Lin Ming, then he would be the one to die.

Mu Qingshu took out a foot high hourglass from his spatial ring and placed it atop the platform. The grains of sand within the hourglass slowly drifted downwards.

As time slowly passed, the sand at the top of the hourglass drained away. Then, Mu Qingshu turned the hourglass. This hourglass was enough to measure one hour.

As Mu Qingshu turned over the hourglass, he looked over at Mu Bingyun, his eyes flashing with a hideously lascivious light. At this stage, Mu Qingshu had already gone completely insane; he no longer cared about any consequences.

As the sand ran out, he turned over the hourglass again. Like this, two hours had passed.

Mu Qingyi's heart was in chaos. Zhang Zhen also felt like an ant in a hot pot. But as for Mu Bingyun, she was expressionless as she sat down in meditation, saving her strength for the final battle.

Mu Bingyun was well aware that whether Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu came back or not, fighting was inevitable. At that time, how many people would survive was unknown.

If Lei Jingtian really wished to be ruthless, the lower level martial artists wouldn't even have the qualifications to escape. Even if everyone split up in separate directions and ran, all Lei Jingtian would have to do was send down a massive net of Disenchanted Dream Light, and every martial artist below the Revolving Core realm would instantly fall unconscious.

As the hourglass turned for the third time, the Divine Phoenix Island disciples grew increasingly nervous. In the face of a battle at death's door, very few were able to remain calm like Mu Bingyun.

When the third hourglass was halfway finished, at the end of the temple ruins, the figure of a man and a woman suddenly appeared...

As Mu Chihuo saw this, he shot up. He couldn't believe his eyes; they really came?

Lei Jingtian was also shocked. His eyes swept past the two figures, and he immediately laughed. They were too stupid, he had never seen someone so stupid before! They had wasted so much energy and strained themselves to escape, but had actually returned to die just because they cared for others. They really were idiots of a completely different caliber.

But as for those from Divine Phoenix Island, as Mu Qingyi and

Lin Ming saw Mu Qianyu appear, she was filled with guilt and regret. She already decided that as soon as the battle began, she would completely combust her blood essence and also swallow the Scarlet Blood Pill as penance for her sins.

Mu Bingyun traced the spatial ring on her left hand. Her mind was already connected to the Blue Luan Sword; she was only waiting for the battle to begin.

“Haha! You are such an idiot!” Mu Qingshu savagely laughed, “You really came to die!”

If Lin Ming came, then they had a chance to live. Even if they couldn't obtain the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, they would profit as long as they obtained his Divine Phoenix bloodline.

After Lin Ming arrived 300 feet away, he stood firm and held the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in his hands. He was expressionless as he kept the halberd blade pointed at the floor.

Beside Lin Ming, Mu Qianyu had taken out the Vermillion Bird Sword. A cool wind blew through her hair, making it dance in the air.

“Hahahahaha!” Lei Jingtian held the Thunder Light Sword in his hand and stepped forwards, “Lin Ming, although they say you are a genius, I only think you are a fool. You clearly knew that coming here meant death, but you still stepped into this trap. Since you're such an idiot, let this old man help you along.”

Lei Jingtian's arms shook, and purple electric light appeared atop his hands. This was the Disenchanted Dream Light.

As Lin Ming looked at Lei Jingtian's Thunder Soul, he grinned.

"Mm? Why are you smiling?"

"I'm smiling because... I'm thinking your Thunder Soul isn't too bad."

"I do not need you to evaluate my Thunder Soul!" Lei Jingtian heard the implicit meaning behind Lin Ming's words. He only felt extremely uncomfortable at Lin Ming's confident appearance. This bastard, what sort of cards could he possibly be hiding?

Mm?

At this moment, Lei Jingtian suddenly noticed Lin Ming's cultivation. He was stunned. "You broke through to the Xiantian realm?"

Xiantian?

As Lei Jingtian spoke, everyone else also noticed Lin Ming's cultivation. He had truly entered the early Xiantian realm!

Mu Qingyi's eyes were wide and filled with disbelief. Even the

usually calm and emotionless Mu Bingyun was stunned.

Lin Ming had gone from the late Houtian realm to the early Xiantian realm in just six days?

Just what had happened in these past six days?

It must be unimaginable!

For a martial artist to reach the Xiantian realm before 18 years of age... this was already beyond the scope of anyone's understanding.

Such cultivation and such strength at such a tender age!

Throughout the entire Sky Spill Continent, an achievement of this degree might be unprecedented in the last tens of thousands of years. This might never have happened from the ancient times until now!

At that moment, everyone was stunned into silence. Lei Jingtian also felt a deep fear stirring in him. Lin Ming was just too terrifying, terrifying enough to make everyone afraid to give him time to grow!

“So that's how it is. You have the confidence to return just because you reached the Xiantian realm. What are you planning on doing? Do you think you can fight me?”

Lei Jingtian sneered and stepped forwards, pointing the Thunder Light Sword at Lin Ming.

Prior to this, when Lin Ming had combusted his blood essence, he had gained strength at the limit of an early Revolving Core master; he had still been far from reaching a middle Revolving Core master's strength.

But having broken through to the Xiantian realm from the late Houtian realm, his strength had risen by two boundaries.

Logically speaking, in the path of martial arts, the disparity in gaps of cultivation increased the further one went. The difference between the late Houtian realm and Xiantian realm was much less than the difference between an early Revolving Core and late Revolving Core master.

However, Lei Jingtian also knew that Lin Ming could not be judged by common sense.

Lei Jingtian didn't think he would lose, but he would still exercise the utmost caution.

As Lei Jingtian and Lin Ming faced each other, Mu Qianyu calmly walked over to Mu Bingyun's side. The two sisters, with the swords of ice and fire, faced Mu Chihuo together.

As for Mu Yanzhuo, he would be dealt with by Mu Qingyi and the

Seventh Elder.

Thus, if Lei Jingtian wasn't able to suppress Lin Ming, Mu Chihuo's side would be at a great disadvantage.

“Lin Ming, I admit that you have the ability to make me serious. In this broken world and under the suppression of these laws, I'll have to be serious with you!

“But in terms of strength, you still fall far short! Shaking Thunder Sword!”

Lei Jingtian's sword cut forwards and his blade pierced forth. A deep purple electric light flashed, and the loud sound of thunder howled in the air!

In this first sword strike, Lei Jingtian was only testing Lin Ming.

However, Lin Ming had no intention to follow along with this test. The corners of his lips curved up in a fiendish grin, and he connected his true essence to the Heretical God Seed.

Heretical God Force – open!

The power of Tempering Marrow also completely erupted!

“Die!”

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd turned. Lin Ming's body emitted explosive crackling sounds. Above the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, 14 Blood Drinking Seals twisted into a crimson vortex.

Primeval Halberd Strike!

Kacha!

Lin Ming's halberd thrust forwards as if it were able to twist space itself into pieces. Lei Jingtian's Disenchanted Dream Light was completely swallowed by that crimson vortex. A powerful tearing force enveloped Lei Jingtian, twisting his life force and causing his blood to swell. Lei Jingtian immediately lost balance.

“What!?”

Lei Jingtian couldn't believe his own eyes. The Blood Drinking Seals had broken through his sword energy and pierced through his protective true essence. A ribbon of fresh blood shot into the wind!

Chapter 507 – Irresistible Power

“You...”

Lei Jingtian was forced a few steps back. A deep wound ran down his shoulder, the bone peaking through. If it wasn't for Lei Jingtian's outstanding cultivation and his thick protective true essence, then that strike might have sliced off his arm!

How could it possibly be like this?

Lei Jingtian was unable to accept this reality. Before now, Lin Ming had combusted his blood essence, but still hadn't been his match. He had used everything and even exploded his Blood Drinking Seals in order to barely escape.

But now, with just the passing of several days, Lin Ming had become formidable to this degree.

As the Divine Phoenix Island disciples looked at the temple stage, they were stunned into silence. A strike had injured Lei Jingtian! Just what could have possibly have happened in the last few days?

“This... this is...” Mu Qingshu's lips trembled as he looked at Lin Ming. He was usually proud and arrogant, but in front of Lin Ming, all of that came crashing down. Even though he knew he was inferior to Lin Ming, he never thought that even Lei Jingtian would be injured by him.

Thinking of the miserable fate he would suffer if he couldn't kill Lin Ming, Mu Qingshu's face paled until there wasn't even a hint of blood. Once he lost his bloodline and cultivation, he would be no different from a mortal with a few dozen years of life. He would even have to spend this life in punishment... thinking of this, he didn't even have the courage to dwell on these thoughts.

“Lin Ming, you have angered me! For this, I will have you pay the price!” Thick blue veins bulged on Lei Jingtian's forehead, making him look extremely ugly. With one hand on his Thunder Light Sword, his other hand drew a deep purple rune in the air, “Come out, thunder beast!”

Lei Jingtian flung the rune into the sky and it flashed like lightning before exploding. Then, a five foot long beast appeared in the air. This beast looked like a monkey, but it had a bird's beak and a mouth full of sharp teeth. Its entire body sparkled with purple lightning.

“Contract beast?”

Lin Ming was shocked. A martial artist could form a contract with a beast in order to summon them into battle. For instance, Mu Qianyu's Vermillion Bird or the Demon Emperor's holy three-headed divine hound were both kinds of contract beast.

A martial artist's contract could increase their strength by a great deal, but there weren't many martial artists that actually had one. The reason for this was that the conditions for having a contract beast were simply too high.

In order to raise a contract beast, one had to put in a massive amount of energy and resources. For instance, the reason that Mu Qianyu had invaded Thundercrash Mountain and fought there was all in order to help her life's Vermillion Bird evolve. Not just that, but the more talented a martial artist was, the higher grade of a contract beast they needed. Otherwise, their contract beast would not be able to follow them forwards, and it would only weaken them.

Lin Ming had never imagined that Lei Jingtian would actually have a contract beast. It seems that this was his hidden ace.

“Thunder beast, fuse!” Lei Jingtian shouted. And then, an inconceivable scene occurred. That thunder beast's body suddenly became intangible and fused together with Lei Jingtian's Thunder Light Sword, disappearing without a trace.

“Energy life form?”

Lin Ming was stunned. An energy life form was extremely rare. He hadn't thought that Lei Jingtian would make a contract beast out of an energy life form. The master of a sect really couldn't be underestimated.

Zi zi zi!

The fused thunder beast and Thunder Light Sword shined with a much greater light. As arcs of lightning twisted around it, it emanated a dangerous energy, constantly piercing the air. Just

looking at this light was painful to the eye.

Lei Jingtian no longer underestimated Lin Ming, he had used every last card in his hand.

As Lei Jingtian's complete strength was revealed, Mu Qingyi and everyone else went cold for Lin Ming.

Although Lei Jingtian was suppressed by the laws of this world, he was still a late Revolving Core Supreme Elder. As for Lin Ming, his cultivation was still shallow. In a true life or death battle, it was hard to say just who would win!

Mu Chihuo and Mu Yanzhuo also felt their foreheads covered with sweat at this time. Both of them were shaking with unease. Lei Jingtian was their final hope. If Lei Jingtian was unable to kill Lin Ming, they were finished!

After they had come to this stage, they naturally had no intention of fighting with Mu Qingyi. If Lei Jingtian was defeated, there was no point in gaining any advantage in battle.

Lei Jingtian's entire body was wreathed in a storm of thunder. His long hair recklessly danced, "Lin Ming, I do not know how you broke through to the Xiantian realm, but this sort of chaotic method of breakthrough will only ruin you. You can give up on your dantian's true essence ever being stable again!"

"Words are useless. Come, let's fight."

With the word ‘fight’, the flame mark between Lin Ming’s eyebrows combusted in a dazzling radiance. He opened the Heretical God Force, and once more burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix.

“Humph, what self-confidence you have.” Lei Jingtian’s eyes sank. The difference between the late Houtian realm and Xiantian realm was great, but it was nothing compared to the gap between an early Revolving Core and late Revolving Core master. With Lin Ming’s talent, he had strength several times that of a Xiantian realm martial artist. But, he shouldn’t be strong to the degree of defeating him.

Lei Jingtian didn’t believe that with displaying all of his ultimate abilities, he still couldn’t suppress Lin Ming.

“You are strong, but you will still die by my hands. Heavenly Thunder Suppression!”

Lei Jingtian’s sword pierced forth, and a billowing wave of lightning rushed forwards, followed by ear shattering thunderclaps. It was like the howl of a tiger and the roar of a dragon, directly impacting through the heavens. A swirling thunderstorm condensed around the Thunder Light Sword, driving all of the thunder origin energy in the world.

This sword strike contained the power of thunder as well as the Disenchanted Dream Light’s soul attack; it was one of Lei Jingtian’s strongest moves.

In this life or death battle, he fought with everything he had, no longer holding anything back.

In the face of this dazzling thunderstorm, Lin Ming remained impassive. Between his eyebrows, the blood of the Ancient Phoenix burned, filling his body with power and vigor. Lin Ming poured his will and strength into the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. As the halberd pierced out, the Blood Drinking Seals whistled.

Slaughter!

With merging of his whole will and being into this Blood Drinking Seal, damaging the enemy would damage himself. But now, Lin Ming had reached Large Success of Tempering Marrow. Using this move wasn't dangerous at all. Instead, it gave him a light and easy feeling.

A crimson light shined. Lin Ming's halberd thrust forth, tearing apart the space.

Everyone present held their breath, their foreheads wet with nervous sweat. Mu Qianyu tightened her hands, her knuckles white. She felt her heart catch in her throat. As for those disciples with a lower cultivation, they subconsciously stepped back in order to not be caught up and destroyed in the aftermath.

In the sight of everyone, the crimson vortex smashed into the purple thunderstorm!

However, in that instant, there wasn't the massive explosion that everyone expected. They only saw that bloody red light shoot into the sky. As for that purple thunderstorm, it was torn into pieces by that crimson vortex. In the howling gale, one could hear the faint miserable cry of the thunder beast.

Lin Ming's red halberd light was like the all-destroying sword of a war god; Lei Jingtian's thunderstorm immediately disintegrated under this terrifying destructive force!

"What!?" Lei Jingtian's complexion changed, "This is impossible!"

Bang!

The thunderstorm completely broke apart. Lei Jingtian was sent flying backwards. His clothes split apart, and he spat out a giant mouthful of blood!

As Mu Chihuo saw Lei Jingtian spit blood, he felt like he had fallen into a sea of ice!

Lei Jingtian... lost!?

Mu Qianyu and Mu Qingyi's eyes were round like twin moons. They wouldn't have been surprised if Lin Ming defeated Lei Jingtian after a bitter struggle, but in just this first exchange of moves, he had completely defeated Lei Jingtian's strongest strike.

From just the late Houtian realm to the early Xiantian realm, how could Lin Ming's strength have risen so much?

Lin Ming didn't give anyone a second to be surprised. As soon as he sent Lei Jingtian soaring away, he immediately stepped forwards. The ground underneath his feet exploded from the powerful momentum, and Lin Ming shot forwards with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in hand.

“Die!”

A halberd struck out; the 14 Blood Drinking Seals cut towards Lei Jingtian like flying swords.

“Boy! Don't push me too far!” Lei Jingtian pressed down his tumbling blood and gripped the Thunder Light Sword tightly, slashing down. But at this time, the writhing thunder on the Thunder Light Sword began to emit whining howls. Obviously, the thunder beast had been severely wounded, and it wouldn't be able to withstand another intense collision like before.

“Damn.” Lei Jingtian's heart sank. He wasn't willing to give up the thunder beast. If he struck out now, then the thunder beast would most assuredly perish. He had raised this thunder beast for the last several hundred years, and had paid a great price to develop it.

“Return!”

Lei Jingtian received the thunder beast. The shining light of the Thunder Light Blade immediately dimmed.

“Disenchanted Dream Light!”

Lei Jingtian struck out his palm. A sizzling beam of light shot out, smashing into the Blood Drinking Seals.

Chi chi chi!

The Disenchanted Dream Light constantly melted. As for the Blood Drinking Seals, they were like sharp razors that shaved it away!

As Lei Jingtian saw this, he no longer had the willpower to fight. He spat out several bolts of the Disenchanted Dream Light and then turned around to escape!

“Boy, do well to remember me!”

“You want to run away?” Lin Ming’s lips curved in a sneer. His specialty was to kill everything in sight. During the war in the South Sea battlefield, a great part of the reason that Lin Ming was titled the Blood Demon was because whenever he slaughtered people, there was never a living witness. Whatever squad that had the bad luck to bump into Lin Ming would suffer annihilation. The reason for this was that none of them could escape!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd rose up and then pierced forth, “Primeval Halberd Strike!”

The Blood Drinking Seals on the halberd blade rapidly rotated, forming a massive red vortex dozens of feet wide. The surrounding space seemed to twist apart under this power. Lei Jingtian felt as if an invisible force was pushing down on his body, greatly reducing his speed.

What was going on!?

Lei Jingtian was stunned. He felt the space around him thicken and become sticky. An enormous force enveloped him. It was impossible for him to fly away; it was like he fallen into a swamp!

If this were the outside world, Lin Ming would naturally be unable to do this. But in this broken world and under the suppression of its governing laws, Lei Jingtian’s speed was already sharply lowered. It was already at his limits to fly, but now that he was being sucked in by the Primeval Halberd Strike, his speed had fallen by over another half. It had to be known that Lin Ming’s Blood Drinking Seals were not restricted by this world’s laws.

“Lin Ming, do not force me into a corner!” Feeling the thick murderous intent behind him, Lei Jingtian suddenly swiveled around and saw Lin Ming’s halberd thrust towards him.

“Blood Seal Twisting Murder!”

14 Blood Drinking Seals cut down. Lei Jingtian hastily lifted his sword to meet the strike, but he was unable to block all of them.

Cha cha cha!

Three Blood Drinking Seals cut through Lei Jingtian's protective true essence, stabbing into his body. A great mist of blood shot out!

Chapter 508 – End of the Road

“Lin Ming!” Lei Jingtian’s eyes were bloodshot. Just a moment ago, three Blood Drinking Seals had pierced through his left shoulder, causing a shower of blood to rain down. Every time that a Blood Drinking Seal successfully attacked, it was able to absorb an enemy’s blood essence.

“Do you really want fight me in a life or death battle!?” Lei Jingtian’s eyes flashed with a ferocious light, “Although you can suppress me, you will still have to pay a great price if you want to kill me!”

Lin Ming didn’t respond with a single word, only slashing out with his halberd. 14 Blood Drinking Seals weaved in the air!

As Lei Jingtian saw these Blood Drinking Seals, he felt his scalp tingle with fear. “Do not force me to burn my blood essence!”

“Try it!” Lin Ming’s eyes were decisively cold; he would kill Lei Jingtian. Otherwise, the secret that he had obtained the Nirvana Dragon Root might be revealed. This time, Lin Ming could not let a single one of his enemies escape alive.

“You bastard!”

Lei Jingtian revolved his true essence to the extreme limit. At his age, his blood vitality had already long declined. If he combusted his blood essence, it would damage his life. Not just that, but his strength wouldn’t even increase that much, even if he burnt his

blood essence.

On the other hand, Lin Ming had an incomparably formidable and vibrant blood vitality. Not just that, but he had fully completed Tempering Marrow. His marrow was like golden soup and thick as mercury. He even had the reverse scale blood and the blood of the Ancient Phoenix supporting him. Even if he burnt a bit of blood essence it wasn't that big of a deal.

“Lin Ming, stop! I can compensate you a medium-grade earth-step Thunder Soul!” Under the powerful pressure of Lin Ming, Lei Jingtian started to plead for mercy.

Lin Ming sneered, “Medium-grade earth-step Thunder Soul? How could that compare to the Disenchanted Dream Light within you?”

“You!” Lei Jingtian raged with anger, “This old man will bet everything against you!”

Lei Jingtian shouted out and then tread forwards, stabbing his sword towards Lin Ming's chest.

Lin Ming turned the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. The Blood Drinking Seals gathered together, “Become blade!”

The halberd thrust forth; the 14 Blood Drinking Seals sealed away the Thunder Light Sword.

“Mm?” Lei Jingtian felt as if the sword in his hand had been imbedded in stone. He was unable to pull it out or move it at all. At the same time, the Blood Drinking Seals shot towards Lei Jingtian’s throat.

“Explode for me!”

Lei Jingtian gave a loud shot and a burst of energy erupted from within him, blasting away Lin Ming’s Great Desolate Blood Halberd. He seized this chance and stabbed his sword at Lin Ming’s chest!

“Humph!”

Facing Lei Jingtian’s sword, Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a savage light. He didn’t evade nor did he dodge; he simply counterthrust his halberd at Lei Jingtian.

After completing Tempering Marrow, Lin Ming’s bodily strength and tenacity far exceeded that of an earth-step treasure. He was not afraid of a battle of attrition.

Lin Ming’s sudden counterattack surprised Lei Jingtian. At the same time that Lei Jingtian’s sword pierced through Lin Ming’s chest, Lin Ming’s halberd light enveloped Lei Jingtian.

“You!”

Pah!

Lei Jingtian's sword light easily penetrated Lin Ming's protective true essence. The blade pierced Lin Ming's chest and caused a touch of blood to shoot into the air.

But at the same time, a crimson halberd light broke through Lei Jingtian's protective true essence and stabbed into his body.

A Revolving Core martial artist's core and greatest weakness were their dantian. Even though Lei Jingtian's body was powerful, it still couldn't resist Lin Ming's attack. In particular, every time the Blood Drinking Seal stabbed his body, it would also take away a bit of blood essence.

More injuries were added onto Lei Jingtian. He staggered, almost falling onto the ground.

"Severely harming yourself to kill your enemy, crazy boy, you are mad!"

"Severely harming myself?" Lin Ming scoffed. When Lei Jingtian's sword had stabbed him a moment ago, it had been caught and stopped by his rib. Ultimately, it was just a little wound of the flesh that didn't matter at all.

Lin Ming's strength was originally incomparably formidable. Now that he also had the complete power of Tempering Marrow backing him up, the resilience of his body had reached a terrifying degree. The wound bled for several breaths of time and then stopped. It even began to regenerate at a visible speed.

As Lei Jingtian saw this, he paled. His sword light had easily penetrated Lin Ming's protective true essence, but it hadn't done any major damage? Was this even the body of a human being?

Lei Jingtian felt as if he had fallen into despair. If he wanted to fight, he couldn't. If he wanted to run, he would get sucked in by that strange martial skill. And in terms of defensive power, he was far inferior.

He had been injured several times. If this continued, sooner or later he would just be worn to death.

"Lin Ming, this is because you forced me!" Lei Jingtian clenched his teeth and combusted his inner blood essence.

"You've finally given in?" Lin Ming's eyes were filled with contempt. Lei Jingtian had wanted to escape and not burn away his blood essence. If he had decided to fight Lin Ming with his life on the line from the very start, then it would have been very troublesome indeed. At least, Lin Ming would also have had to burn his blood essence in order to kill Lei Jingtian.

But now, Lei Jingtian had been injured several times, and he was greatly weaker than he was at the start. And most importantly, his contract beast had been injured and could no longer fight, causing the power of all of his moves to drop precipitously.

Burning away his blood essence at this time was simply too late!

Thunder flashed between Lei Jingtian's eyebrows, and the Thunder Light Sword began to emit rays of fiery light.

Kacha!

A purple beam of lightning fell from the sky, falling onto the Thunder Light Sword. All of the thunder origin energy between the heavens and earth was in the control of Lei Jingtian.

“Heavenly Thunder Suppression!”

With this move, a purple storm enveloped Lin Ming once more!

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a ruthless light. He saturated his complete will and strength into the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, fusing together with 14 Blood Drinking Seals. The halberd thrust out, breaking into the thunderstorm!

Cha cha cha!

Lin Ming's protective true essence was twisted apart in the storm and blood shot out from wounds.

At the same time, the Blood Drinking Seals rapidly twisted. The spiraling power was like an iron needle that pierced through the thunder storm, tearing it to shreds. The space and time laws of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' were also integrated into this one

attack.

“Damn!”

As Lei Jingtian saw Lin Ming’s unstoppable strike, he was left panting in fear. He tried to withdraw from the storm, but at this instant an incredible scene took place. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd seemed to instantly penetrate through hundreds of feet of space, arriving in front of Lei Jingtian.

“What?”

In panic, Lei Jingtian didn’t even have time to receive his sword and strike again; he could only use his palm to hit the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

A bloody light flashed and Lei Jingtian’s palm was chopped into pieces by the Blood Drinking Seals. At the same time, Lei Jingtian felt a chilling cold spread from his stomach. He looked down, his eyes filled with disbelief.

What he saw was a halberd pole going into his stomach, the halberd blade had already completely penetrated his dantian...

He looked up to see Lin Ming standing in front of him, his entire body covered in blood and a taunting sneer on his face.

“You...”

Lei Jingtian spat out a massive mouthful of blood, as strength rapidly escaped from his body. He had never dreamt that one day he would die at the hands of a junior who wasn't even 20 years old.

“I said that today I would kill you!”

Lin Ming suddenly tore out the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and a fountain of blood rained down. At the same time, the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder penetrated into Lei Jingtian's body. With an explosive sound, Lei Jingtian's chest blew apart into a bloody fog. All of his true essence was sucked away by the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder and gathered into Lin Ming's hand, condensing into a new Blood Drinking Seal.

“I... refuse to...” Lei Jingtian saw as all of his blood essence was used to form a Blood Drinking Seal. He stretched out his hand, wanting to take it back, but before he even lifted it halfway, his hand already dangled down, no longer capable of moving. His eyes dimmed down, the fires of life were completely extinguished...

Chapter 509 – Disenchanted Dream Light

Lin Ming took off Lei Jingtian's spatial ring and then flicked a fireball at the corpse, turning it into ashes. Like this, a fierce and ambitious Sect Master of his generation, a late Revolving Core powerhouse, perished in a breeze of floating ashes.

Lei Jingtian... had died!

All of the Divine Phoenix disciples fell into utter silence. A harrowing fight had concluded in an equally harrowing manner. Lin Ming's entire body was soaked in blood, and Lei Jingtian didn't even have a single bone remaining. In just two breaths of time, a late Revolving Core Supreme Elder was forced into a dead end by Lin Ming, and was finally abruptly and brutally killed!

Mu Qingyi let out cold breath, and even Mu Bingyun's expression was complex. Killing and defeating someone were two entirely different concepts. Even if Lin Ming had borrowed the power of this world's laws in order to do so, it was still an incredible feat.

In time, if Lin Ming were given space to grow, it was unimaginable just what realm he would be able to reach.

In the time that Lei Jingtian turned into ashes, Mu Yanzhuo felt a tilting dizziness, and his vision almost went black, almost falling to the ground. As for Mu Qingshu, he felt as if the sky had collapsed atop of him. He looked at Lin Ming in the distance and his lips paled, a chill crawling up his entire body.

From the beginning of their betrayal, they no longer had any way to return to how things once were. As for the bloodstain contract in their bodies, it was a guillotine that constantly hung over their heads.

“Let’s go!”

Mu Chihuo’s voice suddenly resounded in Mu Yanzhuo and Mu Qingshu’s ears.

Go? Go where?

Mu Yanzhuo stared off in the distance, as if he hadn’t heard a single word.

“Useless!” Mu Chihuo was also seeped in a cold sweat at this moment. He had originally planned for the three of them to escape in different directions. If it were like this, then he might have a chance to escape. But looking at Mu Yanzhuo’s current listless expression, if he tried to run away by himself, then Lin Ming would most likely use that strange space locking martial skill on him. Thinking about this, Mu Chihuo felt a cold chill sneak up his spine.

The bloodstain contract only gave him half a year. Could he find a backer in this short period of time and kill Lin Ming?

“You two idiots!” Mu Chihuo’s expression was fierce, “This is our last chance to escape. If you want to wait to be capture and for all

your skills to be crippled and be sentenced to death and die, then this old man will not follow you along!”

Mu Chihuo’s words were like a bolt of thunder that sounded in Mu Qingshu’s ears. Mu Qingshu grabbed onto that final straw of hope, “Senior Master Mu, please save me. What can we do? I don’t want to die!”

“If you don’t want to die then burn your blood essence and run away with me. This is our only chance!”

A cold wind blew, scattering Lei Jingtian’s ashes in the air.

Zi zi zi!

A faint lightning light flashed in the ashes. A purple ball of light suddenly flew out from the ashes, flying straight up into the sky!

As soon as Lin Ming saw this, he coldly snorted and thrust out his hand. A purple net of thunder fell down from the sky, covering the purple ball of light.

The purple ball of light violently thrashed about, but no matter what it did it could not break through the shackles of the electric net; it could only obediently stay trapped.

“This is the Disenchanted Dream Light!”

Lin Ming waved his hand and grasped the ball of light. This thunder ball was only the size of a fist. On the surface, there was a fierce face, as if it were the visage of some ancient beast.

The legends said that the Disenchanted Dream Light was a special Thunder Soul bred from ancient thunder-attribute sea beasts. 10,000 years after the thunder-attribute sea beast died, the Thunder Soul would form if there was a series of coincidences that came together. This Thunder Soul had the inborn ability to extinguish and devour souls. It could cause a human to instantly lose consciousness or turn them into idiots. With some special techniques, it could even be used to erase or search memories.

“Maybe the face on this ball of light is the so-called ancient thunder-attribute sea beast. But, I have no idea just what sort of vicious beast it could be. This Lei Jingtian must have had some great lucky chances if he was able to obtain a Thunder Soul like this.

Lin Ming was just about to draw up some symbols in order to seal away the Thunder Soul, but at this time he suddenly felt a thick murderous intent break out from Mu Chihuo’s body.

Lin Ming sneered, “You are seeking death!”

“Do it!”

Mu Chihuo cried out and grabbed his longsword. Together with Mu Yanzhuo, he dashed towards Mu Qianyu. At the same time, Mu Qingshu shot towards Zhang Zhen.

The three of them burnt their blood essence in unison!

Within the Divine Phoenix Island forces, Mu Qianyu and Zhang Zhen were the two closest to Lin Ming. Especially Mu Qianyu – she was extremely important to Lin Ming. If they could capture her, they would have a last hope of living.

“Dream on!”

Mu Qingyi stepped up, wanting to help defend Mu Qianyu, but she was forced back by Mu Yanzhuo’s sword light.

Mu Chihuo was extremely quick. He arrived in front of Mu Qianyu in an instant, his sword slashing down!

After all, Mu Chihuo was still a middle Revolving Core master who also burnt his blood essence. He was naturally much stronger than Mu Qianyu.

Seeing Mu Chihuo’s strike, Mu Qianyu didn’t miss a single beat as she stepped back and twirled the Vermillion Bird Sword in her hand, revolving the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ to its limits. Her sword pierced forth, brilliant flames shooting out.

Meanwhile, at her side, Mu Bingyun quietly appeared. The Blue Luan Sword appeared, bone-chilling ice spreading out in all directions.

Ice and fire combined, the Luan and Phoenix battled!

Peng!

True essence shockwaves ruthlessly swept out. Mu Chihuo's strike which was backed by his combusted blood essence was actually blocked by Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun's combined move. The two of them were only sent flying backwards. Although the two of them had consumed a great deal of energy, neither of them were injured.

Mu Chihuo's heart raced with nervousness. He wanted to follow up on them, but at this moment, an icy voice sounded in his ear, "Go die!"

Primeval Halberd Strike!

With the swirling of the Blood Drinking Seals, a powerful suction forced acted on Mu Chihuo's body, causing his speed to immediately drop a great deal.

Mu Chihuo issued a deep roar. However, no matter how he struggled, he couldn't break through the bindings of the Blood Drinking Seals.

Mu Chihuo's complexion changed, "Lin Ming, wait, I have words I want to say..."

"Go speak to them in hell!" Lin Ming's expression was cold and

decisive. His halberd pierced forth. The Great Desolate Halberd seemed to pass through space, instantly appearing in front of Mu Chihuo.

“Ahhhh!” Mu Chihuo’s eyes flashed with a crazed and desperate light. With all of his strength, he cut his sword down at the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

Kacha!

The sword energy collapsed, and the swirling waves of fire true essence were swept away by the powerful vortex. Lin Ming’s halberd thrust towards Mu Chihuo’s dantian.

At this critical moment, Mu Chihuo bit down on his tongue. True essence wrapped round his palm, and he slapped down onto the shaft of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

Blood flew out. In Mu Chihuo’s desperate strike, he had managed to change the trajectory of Lin Ming’s strike. It barely missed his dantian, but it still stabbed into his stomach all the same, passing straight through!

Mu Chihuo’s mouth filled with blood. Despair appeared in his eyes, “You...”

“Die!”

Lin Ming’s expression didn’t change. He twisted the Great

Desolate Blood Halberd within Mu Chihuo, breaking apart all of his organs. A massive amount of blood and bits of flesh poured out.

“Body Tearing Bone Shattering Fist!”

True essence gathered onto Lin Ming’s right hand, and 10,000 vibrating true essence threads burst forth. Lin Ming punched Mu Chihuo’s chest, directly causing it to cave in and shattering all of his ribs!

With Lin Ming’s punch, Mu Chihuo was sent flying back like a broken kite. He crashed into the floor, on the verge of death.

“Brother Chihuo!” As Mu Yanzhuo saw this, he was startled. His eyes glazed over, and he lost the last remnants of his courage to fight.

On the other side, Mu Qingshu also had a grim and dark expression. His heart was filled with despair. When he battled with the other juniors, in a single exchange of moves, four or five sword lights had pierced him. His clothes had been ripped apart, and he fell to the ground, covered in blood.

“Ku ku ku!” Mu Qingshu coughed out mouthfuls of blood as he propped himself up. As he looked at Lin Ming, his eyes were full of resentment and unwillingness.

“Lin Ming!” Mu Qingshu bit his lips until they bled. After reaching this point, he had lost all hope. Because of Lin Ming, he

had lost everything. He had lost Mu Qianyu, he had lost the title and status of being the number one male disciple of the Vermillion Bird Faction juniors. And even now, he would lose his cultivation and cultivation methods.

Lin Ming bent down to glance at Mu Qingshu. There was no hate in his eyes, only a sad pity. A person like Mu Qingshu didn't have the qualifications for Lin Ming to hate him.

“You hate that I took everything from you?” Lin Ming sneered. He had already seen through all of Mu Qingshu's thoughts. “You are weaker than others, and yet your jealousy forced you into a dead end. Truly, it is pitiful.”

Mu Qingshu didn't speak, only glaring at Lin Ming with naked hate in his eyes as he revolved his true essence to the limit. The deep enmity in Mu Qingshu's vision was to the point where he wished he could flay Lin Ming alive.

“You want to kill me? You won't have the chance!” Lin Ming suddenly drew out his palm and slammed down on Mu Qingshu's chest. A savage true essence sunk into Mu Qingshu's body, ripping apart all of his meridians!

Pulse Cutting Palm!

Pah!

Mu Qingshu spat out an arrow of blood. All of the true essence he

had gathered was cleanly scattered. He lay on the ground like a dead dog, his lips trembling and his eyes popped wide in anger.

Lin Ming didn't give his opponent a single chance to make a comeback. Being ruthless was the safest method to rid himself of troubles in the future.

This was the profound lesson that Ouyang Boyan had taught Lin Ming.

If it wasn't for Lin Ming's prompt rescue, then Qin Xingxuan would have already long since perished.

“Qingshu!”

As Mu Yanzhuo saw Mu Qingshu crippled by Lin Ming's palm, he felt a deep pain. At the very start of this gamble, he had expected that he might experience this miserable fate. But, he didn't think that it would be sad to this degree.

“The winner is the king, and the losers are villains. I, Mu Yanzhuo, am sorry to my ancestors.” Mu Yanzhuo said with despair. Then, all of the true essence in his body exploded. There was a series of ‘peng peng peng’ sounds as clouds of blood burst out from all over his body. He had destroyed all of his own meridians and killed himself!

Mu Yanzhuo plopped face down onto the floor, rivers of blood streaming from his body.

“He’s dead.”

Mu Qingyi sighed. The traitors had all died. But, she wasn’t the least bit happy. They won this fight, but Divine Phoenix Island had suffered a great blow. A middle Revolving Core Elder and an early Revolving Core Elder had died. Not just that, but the future Revolving Core Mu Qingshu had also perished. And all of this was because of human nature. They fought because of power, and bled because of greed.

Lin Ming glanced at Mu Yanzhuo and then took out the Disenchanted Dream Light that Lei Jingtian had left behind. He drew up dozens of symbols and wrapped the Thunder Soul in layers of seals. Then, he took out a jade box and placed it inside.

As for Mu Yanzhuo’s left over possessions, Lin Ming didn’t bother with them. These were originally Divine Phoenix Island’s things. He shouldn’t take them, nor did he lack these things.

Chapter 510 – Ten Year Period

From the beginning of the fight until the end, only several dozen breaths of time had passed. Lei Jingtian and Mu Chihuo, respectively late Revolving Core and middle Revolving Core top masters, had both been successively killed by Lin Ming.

As Lin Ming stood on the battlefield, his entire body was bathed in crimson blood, and his face was pale. During this time, whether he meant to or not, he released a startlingly dark and compelling aura. As the Divine Phoenix Island junior disciples saw this, they couldn't help but gawk at Lin Ming in awe.

With such an impressive ability, coupled with Lin Ming's age, it was truly incredible.

Lin Ming put away the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. His eyes touched upon Mu Qingyi and Mu Bingyun. He solemnly said, "Senior Mu Qingyi, Senior-apprentice Sister Mu Bingyun, junior has some words that he would like to speak with you."

"Mm?"

"Let's go somewhere else to talk."

Lin Ming, Mu Qianyu, Mu Qingyi, and Mu Bingyun, all moved over to the illusionary killing array. Lin Ming then calmly said, "Senior Mu, Senior-apprentice Sister Mu, I have two matters that I need to speak of. The first is... about today's events, do not reveal them to anyone, otherwise it will call a great sect-destroying

calamity upon Divine Phoenix Island!”

“Why?” Mu Qingyi was startled, “What happened?”

Lin Ming said, “This breakthrough to the Xiantian realm... the truth was that this is because I snuck into the Demon God Imperial Palace and obtained the great treasure that the South Sea Demon Region, Great Zen Temple, and Black Flood Dragon Clan were all searching for – the Nirvana Dragon Root. In addition to that, a treasure more valuable than the Nirvana Dragon Root, the Cosmic Melting Furnace, also fell into my hands. After I obtained these treasures, I made it appear as if I had died. If these powers were to know that I am still alive, they would definitely join together and force themselves onto Divine Phoenix Island. At that time, Divine Phoenix Island will be bound to perish!”

Even though Lin Ming’s words were calmly spoken, Mu Qingyi was shocked the entire time. “What did you say?”

She didn’t know how to express the panic and horror rising in her heart. A treasure that the South Sea Demon Region, Great Zen Temple, and Black Flood Dragon Clan were chasing after. Not just that, but there were many old Life Destruction masters and even third stage Life Destruction Supreme Elders that were present; how could this treasure have possibly fallen into Lin Ming’s hands?

Not just that, but Lin Ming also returned safely and tricked everyone into believing that he had died. Just how had he done this?

It wasn't just Mu Qingyi, but Mu Bingyun also thought this was an inconceivable matter. She looked at Lin Ming with deep eyes but didn't say anything.

“Besides us, no one else knows you are alive?” Mu Qingyi asked, a bit of dread in her voice. She no longer bothered to ask just how Lin Ming had obtained the treasures; she was well aware just how grave a matter this was. If this were to be revealed, then it was likely that Divine Phoenix Island would be flattened by the combined forces of these powers!

“No one. Not even Master Ancestor Fengxian knows. However, the techniques and weapon that I used to kill Lei Jingtian are very unique. If these were to be known, then there could be trouble. I will have to bother Senior Mu Qingyi with attending to these matters. If there are people that still won't believe you, then you can consider detaining them for the next ten years.”

There were currently 20 some Divine Phoenix Island disciples present. Who could be trusted or who was untrustworthy, all of this would be decided by Mu Qingyi. Lin Ming believed that after the matter of Mu Chihuo's betrayal, she would no longer place any faith in Divine Phoenix Island's bloodline contract.

“The next ten years?” Mu Qingyi's eyebrows arched up as she instantly understood Lin Ming's meaning. If she was correct, then he meant that in these next ten years, he had confidence that he would grow strong enough to deal with a third stage Life Destruction powerhouse!

As Mu Qingyi thought of this, she sucked in a breath of cold air. What bold confidence this was! Ten years later, Lin Ming would be the same age as Mu Qianyu was now.

Of the ancient Emperor level powerhouses, they would reach Xiantian at 20, Revolving Core at 30, extreme Revolving Core at 50, and become a Peerless Emperor at 100!

But as for Lin Ming, if he could compare with a third stage Life Destruction master before he was even 30 years old, then he could even become a Peerless Emperor at 40 years of age. An event like that was simply a story from a fable or legend. But, now that it came from Lin Ming's own mouth, Mu Qingyi actually didn't doubt it at all.

"Lin Ming, you've decided in a period of ten years... are you planning on leaving?" Mu Qingyi became aware of this point. Lin Ming's current status was simply too sensitive. If he were discovered now, then the consequences would be disastrous!

"Yes. This is the second matter that I wish to speak of. All of the seniors of Divine Phoenix Island have treated me well for the past year. I, Lin Ming, will always keep this kindness in mind. The South Horizon Region no longer has a place for me. I can only travel the world and adventure. If I were to hide away in seclusion and conceal my identity, then I fear that it would be impossibly difficult for me to progress anywhere. I have decided on a timeline of ten years. Ten years from now, I will absolutely return!" Lin Ming's words were filled with a resolute courage; he had long since made this decision.

Ten years...

Mu Qingyi stared off in a trance, lost in her thoughts.

To a Revolving Core martial artist that lived for several hundred years, the truth was that ten years was a very short period of time. However, these ten years were different!

The South Sea Demon Region was currently at war with Divine Phoenix Island. It was the South Sea Demon Region that started this war. Part of their reasons was to open the ancient battlefield, but they might also take this opportunity to return to the South Horizon Region.

In these ten years, the flames of war would burn through the South Horizon Region. Ten years later, it was unknown just what the fate of Divine Phoenix Island would be!

Similarly, these next ten years would also be a perilous trial for Lin Ming. He would leave the South Horizon Region and also the safety of the sect. Stepping into the vast and strange world by himself, facing countless and endless dangers... who knew if he would fall there?

The path of martial arts was filled with risks. Countless geniuses fell midway in their path, their bones littering the earth. The birth of every Revolving Core powerhouse was atop the piles of bones from numerous middle class geniuses. The birth of every Life Destruction powerhouse was also from atop a pile of top class geniuses. As for a Peerless Emperor, they were born from the

endless corpses of Saint level talents!

Not just that, but Lin Ming also carried a great treasure with him. To have treasure was to be in danger. If news of this treasure were to be revealed...

As Mu Qingyi thought of this, she found it hard to remain calm. She wanted to speak up and persuade Lin Ming, but she eventually didn't say anything. A genius was destined to walk a path of loneliness, and doomed to encounter pitfalls and dangers.

In a way, Divine Phoenix Island could no longer provide a large enough stage for Lin Ming. If Lin Ming was forced to stay in the South Horizon Region, it would only suppress his potential.

The younger a martial artist was, the easier it was for them to make breakthroughs. Once they were old, the progress they could make would be limited. For instance, from the time that Mu Qingyi had broken through to the Revolving Core realm until now, over 200 years had passed. But during this entire time, she still hadn't been able to reach the middle Revolving Core realm.

If they wasted their time and their potential was exhausted, then they would at most become a top tier talent like Nanyun Wang. But, they would never become an Emperor level powerhouse.

As Mu Qingyi thought this, she sighed, not speaking.

"Lin Ming, do you really plan on leaving?" In truth, Mu Qianyu

had already known that Lin Ming was planning on leaving. She didn't say a single word to urge him otherwise. She only stared at Lin Ming with a faintly reluctant light in her eyes.

The future was unknown and the dangers were great and ever-present. Ten years from now, who knew what sort of accidents or changes there would be. It would be a lie if she said that she wanted Lin Ming to leave.

Mu Qianyu's tender and soft eyes seemed to speak a thousand words. In that moment, Lin Ming's will was shaken. For a moment, he really thought about finding a quiet secluded place to retreat to, and live a quiet and peaceful life together with Mu Qianyu. However, he quickly tamped down and eventually wiped away this charming thought that made his heart flutter.

"I have chosen to go. I will definitely return within ten years." Lin Ming decisively said.

Lin Ming's current strength was far from enough! Although he was able to kill Lei Jingtian, this was with the suppressive laws of this broken world aiding him. If he left this broken world, then he absolutely would not be Lei Jingtian's match.

On the path of martial arts, the difference in every further realm increased at an exponential rate. The further one went, the greater the disparity between the realms.

A small realm, such as between a middle Revolving Core and late Revolving Core, might have a difference of about two times the

amount of true essence. For a large realm, such as a peak Houtian and early Xiantian, then the difference in strength would be four times or even five times.

Although the gap between the peak Houtian and early Xiantian realm seemed great, the truth was that it paled in comparison to the gap between the middle Revolving Core and late Revolving Core realm. This was because the difference from those stages was exponentially greater and more terrifying.

Those old fellows from the South Sea Demon Region and Great Zen Temple were Life Destruction powerhouses. As for Lin Ming, he was only a mere Xiantian realm boy. There were two great realms that separated them. Any battle between them would be a hopeless one.

“I understand.” Mu Qianyu shut her eyes for a while, and then opened them once more; the peace was restored in her gaze. She looked at Lin Ming as if she wanted to brand his appearance upon her mind.

“I will wait for you to return. I will always be waiting for you.”

Mu Qianyu whispered. Her words seemed like a simple promise, but they contained an undying faith. They were similar to the words ‘wait for me’ that Lin Ming had said to her when he had given her the Escape Symbol. Those were words that had sunk into her body, into her very marrow.

Lin Ming didn’t respond. He knew that from today on, his heart

would have another worry weighing down on it. He wouldn't avoid dangers because of this worry. Rather, in a dangerous situation, this worry would cause him to burst out with an even greater potential, and seek life in the midst of death.

He wanted to return, he had to return! He had to fulfill his promise to Mu Qianyu. After he obtained enough strength, he would stand together with Divine Phoenix Island and face the great threat known as the South Sea Demon Region.

“Lin Ming, how do you plan on going, and where are you going?” Mu Qingyi asked.

The South Horizon Region was one million miles long and wide. The Five Element Region was to the west, and the larger Great Zen Region was to the north. As for the south, that was the vast South Sea.

These forces that Lin Ming had offended could be considered all-seeing and all-knowing powers; they could find anyone just by sticking out their toe. After they left the Demon God Imperial Palace, they would definitely mobilize all of their networks and resources in order to conduct a comprehensive search for the Nirvana Dragon Root and Cosmic Melting Furnace. When that time came, even if Lin Ming escaped very far, he would still be in danger of being found.

In particular, Lin Ming was himself a dazzling existence. In his adventures, he would inevitably be forced to fight. An 18 year old Xiantian realm master with strength that far surpassed his realm was like a star that shined brightly in the night sky; it was hard for

anyone to ignore him!

In this situation, just how could Lin Ming go adventuring?

Lin Ming said, “I already have some ideas about this. If there isn’t a problem, then I won’t arouse the interest of anyone...”

Chapter 511 – Departing

The exit of the ancient battlefield hung tens of thousands of feet in the air. This connecting path to the ancient battlefield was formed when 30 Life Destruction powerhouses joined forces to create it.

This exit way was a smooth spatial barrier a few dozen feet wide. If one couldn't fly because of the suppressive laws that governed this broken world, then one wouldn't even be able to leave.

At this time, tens of thousands of feet into the air, a young man was holding onto a red-clothed woman, slowly flying towards the spatial exit. The young man was naturally Lin Ming. As for the red clothed woman, that was Mu Qianyu.

After Lin Ming reached the Xiantian realm and achieved 100% Tempering Marrow, he had already surpassed Lei Jingtian with the suppressive laws of this world supporting him. Like so, he was able to fly high into the air. But as for Mu Qianyu, she didn't have this ability; she could only fly with Lin Ming's support.

The cool breeze slowly passed by. Neither one of them spoke to each other. Mu Qianyu only silently embraced Lin Ming's back, as if she wanted to remember this feeling forever.

As they silently passed through the spatial exit, Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu arrived at the fragmented world that they had originally started at.

As soon as they entered this small world fragment, they immediately encountered a torrential rainstorm. This fragmented world was very small; the skies could not support too much seawater, so the rain was almost non-stop.

The rainwater was dozens of feet deep. Because of the existence of space cracks littered throughout the fragmented world, the vast expanse of water was turbulent, with whirlpools everywhere.

Lin Ming took out a charm and placed it on his body. Around Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu, a 50 foot globe of sparkling dust appeared, completely surrounding them. From a distance, they looked like a beacon of light in the rainy night.

In this small fragmented world, there were space cracks everywhere. With this sort of symbol charm, once one approached a space crack, the sparkling dust would be disturbed by the space cracks so one could discover them ahead of time.

Also, this small fragmented world no longer suppressed the ability to fly. However, Mu Qianyu seemed to have forgotten this. She held onto Lin Ming as before, quietly resting on Lin Ming's shoulders, not saying a word.

The twisting gales swept up the deep black ocean waves. The thick bolts of lightning that cut through the sky were like blood-red halberds thrown from a war god. In this vast and endless world, there was only Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu left, the two of them tightly snuggled together.

“We’re here, this is it.” Lin Ming suddenly stopped atop the water; he had already investigated the scene below the water.

A halberd cut out. 15 Blood Drinking Seals twisted into a spiral, forcibly separating the water and creating a black channel. Lin Ming held onto Mu Qianyu and entered the water.

Below this area was a giant altar. The altar was almost 1000 feet high, and was built with dark gray rock. On the altar, there were all sorts of complex and exquisite symbols. These simple and mysterious symbols were the runes of an array formation.

“This is....” Mu Qianyu was shocked. She didn’t think there would be such a great altar hidden in this tiny fragmented world.

“This is an ancient array formation.” Lin Ming calmly said. When he had first been sucked into the space fragment at South Aurora Island, he hadn’t managed to obtain any lucky chances. But, he did manage to find this ancient transmission array.

This transmission array altar was the largest one that Lin Ming had seen until now. Around the altar, there were 108 spaces for true essence stones. This transmission array required 72 medium-grade true essence stones as well as 36 high-grade true essence stones to start.

“A transmission array?” Mu Qianyu was startled. In Divine Phoenix Island, the largest transmission array there could bring one 100,000 miles away. But, that transmission array was several dozen times smaller than this one.

In particular, this transmission array was an ancient array formation. Ever since entering the broken world, Mu Qianyu had come to a deep realization of just how powerful ancient array formations were. It was hard to imagine just how far this transmission array would be able to send someone. Could it go 10 million miles? Or even 100 million miles?

Lin Ming took out true essence stones from his spatial ring and began to place them around the transmission array. These true essence stones had to be placed in a specific order, otherwise, if there was even a single mistake the array formation would be unable to start.

“Lin Ming, you’ve really decided that there isn’t a problem with this transmission array? If you go, what happens if it sends you to someplace dangerous? Or what happens if you can’t return?” Mu Qianyu felt fear as soon as she saw this transmission array. Who knew just what lay on the other side of this transmission array? Also, what would happen if there was a mistake with the transmission array and one got lost in the turbulent flow of space?

“Senior-apprentice Sister Mu, I already studied this transmission array the last time I saw it. There shouldn’t be any problems. There was a similar array formation in the Demon God Imperial Palace that didn’t have a problem, so this one shouldn’t either. Senior-apprentice Sister Mu, If I can ask you, please take good care of my parents and take them safely away to some hiding place. Since I’m in a hurry to leave, the fewer people that see me the better. It’s impossible for me to go back and see my parents.”

Lin Ming felt a bit guilty and regretful that he wasn't able to visit his parents before he left. Normally speaking, the trials of martial artists wouldn't bring disasters onto their families. It wasn't a moral issue, but rather for a martial artist the concept of family was very weak and vague. For instance, taking someone like Nanyun Wang, his parents had already died many, many years ago. But Lin Ming was different. He had just stepped onto the road of martial arts a few years ago. To him, his family was very important.

“I swear I will take good care of Uncle and Aunty.”

“There's also another matter. Xuan Wuji had obtained the Demon Emperor's letter. There might be other secrets of the Demon God Imperial Palace that are listed within. For instance, in the ancient battlefield, there is a catastrophic Giant Leviathan Saint Beast that is slumbering within. If I'm not wrong, then Xuan Wuji has the method to summon this Giant Leviathan...”

Lin Ming was helpless to prevent Xuan Wuji from summoning the Giant Leviathan. Although he knew the method to take control of it, his strength was lacking. Not only was he unable to summon it, he didn't have the time to do so either.

He could only tell Mu Qianyu of this matter and hope that it would be helpful.

“Mm, I understand.”

“Alright. Then, it's time for me to go. Within ten years, I will

definitely return!” After Lin Ming made this pledge again, he flew to the center of the transmission array.

At this time, a voice spread in Lin Ming’s mind, “Boy, so this was what you were playing for...”

As soon as Lin Ming heard Demonshine’s voice, his mind stirred, “You know about this transmission array?”

“I have a slight impression of it. But, this Saint’s divine consciousness is injured, so I can’t clearly remember what this transmission array is. If I’m not mistaken, this transmission array will send you a great distance; it is an ultra-long transmission array! If you want to use this kind of transmission array, you’ll barely be able to do it!” Demonshine nodded his head as he spoke.

“Barely?” Lin Ming’s heart went cold.

“This sort of ultra-long distance transmission array will allow you to travel across space. You will inevitably encounter numerous spatial turbulences. At the speed of which you travel through that space, your body must be strong enough to withstand the squeezing intrusion of space onto you. If your cultivation is weak and you travel through this transmission array, then you’ll just end up a lump of flesh at the end.”

“That can happen too?” Lin Ming’s heart sank. It seems that this long distance transmission array wasn’t as simple as he had assumed, “Do you think my cultivation isn’t enough?”

“It’s enough!” Demonshine pinched his doggy chin with his paw as he spoke. He seemed to ponder for a moment before lifting his eyes and saying, “You have 100% Tempering Marrow and your foundation is also stable. If you go through this transmission array, you’ll be able to just survive.”

Listening to Demonshine’s words, Lin Ming sharply said, “Don’t play with me.”

“What are you saying? Of course what this Saint says will be true.”

“In ancient times, how would a lower level martial artist use a long distance transmission array?”

“It’s not like it was impossible. If you had some strong enough tool you could use it to resist the squeezing of space. For instance, the Cosmic Melting Furnace that you have right now is a relatively strong spatial resistance tool. Unfortunately, with your cultivation you cannot enter the world within the Cosmic Melting Furnace no matter how hard you try. But, you can also temporarily place your important possessions inside. If you do so, then your things will be much safer than in your inferior spatial rings once they are crushed by the space storms!”

“That can happen too?” Lin Ming let out a cold breath. For a spatial storm to be able to crush the world within a spatial ring, that proved just how terrifying it truly was.

There was no other way. Lin Ming could only take out the

Cosmic Melting Furnace from within his body. The Cosmic Melting Furnace had a limited space to hold things. Lin Ming placed the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, Purple Comet Spear, as well as all his top quality pills, medium-grade and high-grade true essence stones, and also some cultivation method jade slips inside. All of this was placed within the separate world of the Cosmic Melting Furnace before Lin Ming placed the Cosmic Melting Furnace back within himself. As for the other things that weren't as valuable, Lin Ming put them into his highest grade spatial ring.

“I have to use this transmission array even if there are dangers.” Lin Ming stimulated his protective true essence to the limit, and then decisively opened the transmission array.

In the instant that the transmission array opened, a purple beam of light fell down from the heavens, directly impacting the center of the transmission array. Lin Ming was completely enveloped by this purple light.

1000 feet away, Mu Qianyu stood in the air as the howling gales swirled around her, her features blurred by the endless purple light.

Lin Ming could see Mu Qianyu's lips slightly move. A faint voice traveled through the horizon and entered his mind, “I'll wait for you here... until you return...”

As the voice ended, all of it seemed to be blown away by the wind; it was unclear just what the following words were. After Lin Ming heard these final words, he had already stepped into the vast and mysterious space channel...

.....

Besides Mu Qianyu and a few others, no one else knew about Lin Ming leaving. As for the disciples that had seen Lin Ming depart, they had been given the command to not utter a single word; there were even some that were locked away.

This truth was of great importance. If it was ever leaked out, Divine Phoenix Island would be placed in a situation beyond redemption. Mu Qingyi was extremely careful, she had already learnt a lesson from Mu Chihuo. This time, she would ensure Divine Phoenix Island would keep this secret completely safe.

When the 20 some Life Destruction masters finally exited the Demon God Imperial Palace, they launched a crazy, all-encompassing search for Lin Ming, the Nirvana Dragon Root, and the Cosmic Melting Furnace. All of the large sects exercised their spy networks and connections, but their searches were fruitless. It really did seem as if Lin Ming had died.

A few years later, these greater powers would slowly forget this matter. Lin Ming was just a rare talent that fell from the sky, like a falling meteor. When people mentioned this number one talent of the South Horizon Region, there would be those that sighed as well as those that envied. There were even some that couldn't help but gloat at this fact.

A genius that died was no longer a genius.

In the absence of Lin Ming, the South Horizon Region still remained in chaos. The South Sea war continued as it had before. Although Xuan Wuji had failed in his search for the Nirvana Dragon Root, in the end, the Giant Leviathan Saint Beast fell into his hand. With the involvement of the Black Flood Dragon Clan, the flames of war burnt through the entire South Horizon Region...

Chapter 512 – Laws of Space and Time

“This is a space channel?” Lin Ming looked at the channel around him that overflowed with vibrant color, surprised to the point where he couldn’t even speak. He felt as if he was living in a kaleidoscope, with countless colors flowing past him at a rapid rate. These colors blended and merged into one, causing Lin Ming to feel dizzy from the overwhelming visual sensation.

As Lin Ming saw the strips of multicolored energy, his mind stirred; were these lines the so-called space energy?

The ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ technique had many moves that included the Concept of Space and the Concept of Time. Similarly, ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’ also revolved around the Concept of Space. However, until now, Lin Ming hadn’t even begun to understand just how the Concept of Space worked. This was because he had no idea where to come into contact with this sort of elusive and mysterious space energy.

Normally, the space within a world was in a steady state and the space energy was hidden away. Only in a space channel would one be able to see the power of active space.

Lin Ming felt as if his mind had fused into one with this space energy. His spirit, his will, and even his body seemed to transform into a state of energy, perfectly fitting with the flow of space. As he quickly traveled through an endless distance, he felt an indescribably wonderful feeling.

Was this the Law of the Space? The Concept of Space?

As Lin Ming was immersing himself in perceiving the Concept of Space, he suddenly heard Demonshine's voice in his ear, "This Saint urges you not to indulge too much in this feeling, otherwise you will lose yourself in the turbulent space and your body will deconstruct into energy; there will no way to bring you back together! I don't care about you, but this Saint is still residing in your spiritual sea. I don't want to die together with you."

Demonshine's words were like a ringing alarm that woke up Lin Ming. Lin Ming was shocked to suddenly discover that the energy around his body was scattering away, like a dandelion being blown about in the wind.

Lin Ming's heart went cold, and he quickly withdrew his perception. As he was halfway there, he suddenly felt a shaking in his body, and something like a sharp cone piercing him, followed by a massive migraine. His thoughts slowed down, and it was like he was living a nightmare; he was obviously conscious, but it was impossible for him to move. Even breathing was difficult.

"This is... a space storm?" Lin Ming finally said to Demonshine with some effort.

"No... a space storm does not look like this... This is the twisting of space and time..." Demonshine's voice also came in intermittent bursts; it seemed he couldn't adapt perfectly to this situation.

Space and time were twisted?

Lin Ming's mind shook and he instantly understood what Demonshine meant. The so-called space warp was changing the scale of space that one was accustomed to, and was different from actual space. As for the distortion of time, that was subjective to one's own time, and was different from the flow rate of normal time.

Were these the Laws of Space and Time that were described within the 'Great Desolate Blood Halberd Art'?

Lin Ming felt as if he could almost touch upon some threshold. But, in this time, he couldn't afford to meditate on this. He could only try to remember this helplessly strange feeling of space and time twisting around him.

He tried to adjust his thoughts and inner true essence flow in order to adapt to this different time and space. The true essence in Lin Ming's meridians constantly condensed together and changed, but he still wasn't able to keep up with the twisted passage of time. This caused all of Lin Ming's movements to appear incomparably slow.

This was a new and novel experience to Lin Ming, but it was also extremely dangerous. This was also the first time that Lin Ming had come into contact with the mysterious Laws of Space and Time.

At this moment, the weak and hurried voice of Demonshine appeared in Lin Ming's ear, "In front of you, space turbulence!"

“Mm!?”

Lin Ming was startled. He looked up to see that there was a break in the channel of rainbow-colored lights in front of him. The energy of the space lines there was chaotic and messed up, as if a storm was blowing through it.

“This is bad!”

Lin Ming grit his teeth and revolved his bodily true essence to the limit. Arcs of lightning surrounded Lin Ming, and at the same time 15 Blood Drinking Seals also spun around Lin Ming, twisting about.

Bang!

Lin Ming suddenly shook, and the arcs of thunder that surrounded him were instantly dispersed. The Blood Drinking Seals were even scattered, immediately becoming much dimmer.

In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if he were being squeezed together by two mountains; his organs were on the verge of exploding. Even after having completed 100% Tempering Marrow, his skeleton kept issuing out popping sounds, unable to bear such a great pressure.

Peng!

On Lin Ming's ring finger, a low-grade spatial ring instantly exploded, the pieces falling into the turbulent flow of space. Lin Ming watched as a pile of jade slips and pills turned into ash, instantly and utterly annihilated.

It was shocking watching these material objects turn into ash and disappear without a trace; it was difficult to put into words.

Bang!

As the spatial ring exploded, Lin Ming felt as if he had pounded into a thick metal wall. His organs shook, and a sweet taste came from the back of his throat as if he spat out a mouthful of blood.

But even now, Lin Ming had endured this pressure and hadn't opened the Heretical God Force. He was aware that this was just the start of the turbulent space flows. If he opened the Heretical God Force now, then he wouldn't be able to resist the more violent and dangerous space storms that lay behind this one.

Unfortunately, in this space channel, there was no room for him to perceive the Concepts of Space and Time. He could only brand the feeling into his mind and try to remember as much as possible.

“Lin Ming, in front of you! A second turbulent space flow!”

Demonshine's voice sounded out in Lin Ming's mind. He looked up to see that not too far away was also a completely chaotic mass of space energy...

Sometimes a blessing was a curse, and this curse could not be avoided. Lin Ming took out a pill from his main spatial ring and swallowed it. He revolved his bodily true essence to the limit and summoned the Blood Drinking Seals, directly rushing into the turbulent flow of space...

.....

After several days –

Lin Ming woke up from his coma. His eyes opened, and the fuzzy blur around him began to clear. He was surprised to find that he was lying on a vast and broad grassland. The grass beneath him was wet, and it stuck uncomfortably to his body.

Lin Ming ruefully smiled as he recalled the experience from a few days back.

When he had taken a transmission array before, he had arrived at this destination in the blink of an eye. But, this ultra-long range ancient transmission array actually had a transmission that lasted a whole three days!

In these three days, Lin Ming had experienced countless dangers in the space channel. The turbulent space flows, space storms, space whirlpools, mysterious black holes, and even the warping of time; all of this was shouldered by Lin Ming. With his will, he was able to persist through all of them. He had even cleanly eaten almost all the pills that he had.

Then on the third day, even Demonshine, who was resting in Lin Ming's spiritual sea, had helped Lin Ming resist the space storm. After all, they were all in a boat together and as soon as Lin Ming died, they would both die.

At the end, Lin Ming was a lamp that had burnt through all its oil and even Demonshine had overdrawn his soul force, being forced to fall into a deep slumber. But then, they had finally escaped the turbulent flow of space.

However, after stepping out of the transmission array, Lin Ming could only complain of the hardship in his heart. It turned out that the exit point of the transmission array was on a violently dangerous mountain peak that rose into the Primal Chaos Heavens.

The Primal Chaos Heavens were where the origin energies of metal, wood, water, fire, earth, wind and thunder all existed in their strongest states; it was incomparably brutal and tyrannical. If a martial artist with insufficient cultivation were to be exposed to the Primal Chaos Heavens, then they would be struck to death by the deadly origin energy flows.

If Lin Ming were in his top condition, he naturally wouldn't care about being struck by these sort of origin energy currents. But at this time, he was completely exhausted of energy. After being struck by these origin energy currents, the situation of his body became even worse. After he used the last remaining dregs of his strength to escape the Primal Chaos Heavens, Lin Ming didn't even have any energy left to fly.

Back when Lin Ming was at South Aurora Island he had eliminated a great number of South Sea Demon Region squads and had taken their spatial rings, and also seized a few spirit boats. If it wasn't for these treasures that he could take out to ride on instead of walking, then Lin Ming might have really perished here at the Primal Chaos Heavens.

Before he knew it, Lin Ming lost control of the spirit boat because of his weak true essence and crashed into the grasslands, immediately falling unconsciously afterwards.

He didn't know how long he had been unconscious for, but after he woke up he felt a rumbling in his belly. Lin Ming was very hungry.

After inspecting his body, he found that of his original six or seven spatial rings, there was only one high-level one left. As for the other spatial rings, they had all exploded under the pressure of the turbulent space flows.

The Cosmic Melting Furnace still existed safe and sound within Lin Ming's dantian. All of Lin Ming's most precious treasures, pills, jade slips, and even the Disenchanted Dream Light were all contained within the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Thankfully, there were no problems with them.

It was just that with Lin Ming's current condition, not to mention opening the Cosmic Melting Furnace, but even summoning it was impossible.

As for his body, Lin Ming wryly smiled.

Around 70% of his meridians had been damaged, and he simply couldn't connect his true essence. This caused Lin Ming's dantian to become like a waterless lake, almost dried up.

And the worst was that Lin Ming's bones, marrow and organs had been injured. Lin Ming had a very stronger recovery ability, but it would still take a long time to recover damage to his bone marrow.

“This is really bad...”

Lin Ming sighed. He forced a smile and shook his head. If he couldn't connect true essence in his meridians, then he couldn't practice his cultivation methods. If that were so, then he would take this time to properly meditate on the Laws of Space and Time that he had experienced a few days ago. This could be considered the greatest harvest he had from traveling through space.

In this way, a few days passed. Lin Ming hungrily ate his dried rations and thirstily drank the Solar Origin Water within his spatial ring. As he meditated on the Laws of Space and Time, he quietly waited for his bone marrow and body to regenerate.

But on this day, a caravan appeared in the grassland. The sound of camels entered Lin Ming's ear. He looked up and gasped. The so-called 'camels' were large to the point of being terrifying. The camels were 30 to 40 feet high, and a single leg was as high as two

people. When Lin Ming saw the ‘people’ that were riding atop the camels, he was even more shocked.

The ‘person’ was a dark blue-gray metal tone all over. He was bare-chested, and his muscles were massive. His arms were thicker than an adult’s thighs, and he had pointed ears that were half a foot long. He carried a great ax on his back, and the shaft was as thick as an arm. At this time, this figure was looking at Lin Ming with disdain.

“Giant Demon?”

Lin Ming was stunned. This ‘person’ right now was actually a member of the Giant Demon race!

That was the same race as the Netherworld Great Emperor and the Demon Emperor! Heavens! Had he arrived in the same world as the Giant Demons!?

Chapter 513 – Giant Demon World

Was this the world that the Giant Demon race lived on or was this the Sky Spill Continent?

Lin Ming was astounded. He wanted to summon Demonshine, but because the Demonshine had overdrawn his soul force he had been forced into a deep slumber. No matter how Lin Ming tried to summon him there was no response.

Lin Ming finally gave up trying to contact him. Thinking about it, the Demon Emperor himself was from the ancient Giant Demon race. If so, then it wouldn't be strange if the Demon God Imperial Palace's ultra long-range transmission array connected to the Giant Demon race's world!

Did the Netherworld Great Emperor that appeared three thousand years ago also come from the Giant Demon World?

As Lin Min was thinking, his complexion suddenly changed and a grim light shined in his eyes. He saw the Giant Demon on the large camel's back pull out a thick chain from a pocket and throw it at him!

What!?

Looking at the other's joking eyes, Lin Ming fumed with anger. His entire body was seriously injured, and he wasn't able to use his true essence or the power of Tempering Marrow at the moment. Even after several days of recovery, he was only able to use a bit of

his bodily strength. With Lin Ming's current condition, he would only be able to match up to a normal Houtian realm martial artist.

Lin Ming moved sideways, dodging the chain and taking advantage of the time to stand up. The Giant Demon atop the camel's back glared at him, and Lin Ming subconsciously wanted to take out his weapon. However, regardless of whether it was the Great Desolate Blood Halberd or the Purple Comet Spear, both of them were within the Cosmic Melting Furnace that he couldn't take out. Even if he could, Lin Ming wouldn't have dared to. With his current weakness, taking out those sorts of treasures was only asking for someone to come and murder him for his possessions.

“Mo Da, what's going on?” Another voice came from behind the camel-riding Giant Demon.

Lin Ming was astonished. This was actually the language of the Giant Demon race. Lin Ming had inherited the memories of the Demon Emperor, thus he was able to understand around 80 to 90% of the opposite party's words.

“Hehe, today is a lucky day, we managed to grab another slave. A Houtian realm martial artist is worth a bit of money. But, what a pity... his foundation is lacking.”

The Giant Demon called Mo Da said as he jumped off the camel.

In Lin Ming's current situation, his meridians were blocked in many places, and the true essence in his dantian was messy and deficient. No matter how one looked at it, it was as if he were a

Houtian realm martial artist. A Xiantian realm martial artist had their true essence condensed into a cyclone in their dantian; it definitely didn't look like this. Also, there were many blockages right now in Lin Ming's meridians which was a major sign of an unstable foundation. This was why the Giant Demon named Mo Da had assumed this.

“A human, well, you can only depend on their cultivation. It's already not bad that this one has reached the Houtian realm!” Another Giant Demon jeered, “This fellow might be worth a low level Blood Demon Crystal!”

As the two Giant Demons bantered, they had completely taken Lin Ming to be some sort of farm animal. This caused Lin Ming to burn with anger. But, his current situation was extremely poor; it would have been a very dumb decision on his part to start any conflict here.

‘They think I am a slave! No wonder they threw the chain at me from the beginning, they want to lock me up just like a slave.’

Lin Ming knew that in some far away, barren lands, such as the Southern Wilderness, if one caught a savage then that savage would be their slave. And now that he was in the Giant Demon World, as a human, it wasn't strange that he would be turned into a slave if he was caught out in the wild.

Lin Ming looked at their cultivation and was surprised to see that their dantian was completely empty. It could even be said that they didn't have one.

Mm? Were they not even Houtian realm martial artists?

It looked as if these two Giant Demons also hadn't even connected their meridians. If they were humans, they would have connected their meridians as long as they hit the Pulse Condensation Period.

They weren't Pulse Condensation Period martial artists either...

Lin Ming's heart went cold, and then he suddenly realized what was happening. It could be that they simply did not follow down the Xiantian realm, Revolving Core realm path of the Essence Gathering System. It was highly likely that what they refined was their own bodies, and followed the Tempering Marrow path!

'So that's what it is!' Lin Ming was finally clear why there was such strange laws within the broken world of the Demon God Imperial Palace that suppressed true essence based systems.

Most of the disciples of the Demon God Imperial Palace had practiced refining their bodies. This way, if the Demon God Imperial Palace were to ever be invaded by martial artists of the Essence Gathering System, then those martial artists would be suppressed by the laws there. Naturally, the Demon God Imperial Palace would hold a great advantage in this situation.

Thinking of this, Lin Ming ruefully smiled. It seemed that the great lucky chance he had found at the Demon God Imperial Palace that he had taken advantage of was because of this reason...

“Boy, I advise you to smarten up and not resist, otherwise you will experience pain of the flesh!” Mo Da sneered as he looked at Lin Ming.

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a cold light. However, he eventually didn’t do anything. If he fought now, then it was likely that he would die.

He turned to look at the caravan behind Mo Da, only to find a massive caravan with dozens of people. But, including Mo Da, there were only three of them that were of the Giant Demon Race; the rest were humans.

Of the dozens of humans, some were male and some were female. Most of them were young adults, but there were also a few elderly mixed within.

Most of these were mortals, and only some were martial artists. Of those martial artists, their cultivation was very low. None of them surpassed the Altering Muscle stage.

These humans followed the caravan or carried baggage with them. They all wore worn out gray clothes and thin cloth shoes, and some of them also had large patches on their clothes.

As Lin Ming saw this, it dawned on him that all of these people were slaves!

In the world of Giant Demons, it seemed as if Giant Demons were the higher race. Then, it wasn't strange if different races were to be taken as slaves...

Behind the Giant Demon, an old man that was following the caravan looked at Lin Ming and sighed. Lin Ming was obviously young and talented. He had reached the Houtian realm, but was still caught to become a slave.

"I'll give you three breaths of time to think about it. Do you want to obey? Or die?" Mo Da said somewhat impatiently.

Lin Ming tamped down the burgeoning anger in his heart. In the next moment he had calmed down. Although he didn't know what the cultivation of these three Giant Demons was, he could still approximate that their strength was above that of a normal Xiantian martial artist.

With Lin Ming in such a poor state, he absolutely would not be their match. He could only endure this until he had fully recovered his strength.

Seeing Lin Ming give up his resistance, Mo Da was very satisfied, "Looks like you're quite smart. Now go to the back of the group. You will be given mining work arrangements later. If you work hard enough, you might even be able to get rid of your slave status!"

Lin Ming didn't say a single word, he silently walked over to the group.

Mo Da was in a very good mood. He shouted out at the caravan and continued down the road.

After Lin Ming quietly arrived at the back of the caravan, he eventually came over to an old man who was driving a cart. This old man's cultivation was at the Altering Muscle stage and he was driving a 30 foot wide carriage by himself. In front of the carriage, there were six horses that were at least three times larger than the horses that Lin Ming usually saw. Every horse was extremely strong and vigorous, with thick, sturdy legs. Not just that, but every one of these horses had a horn sticking out of its head.

“Young man, you're from the outside, right?” The old man was very skilled at driving the carriage. As he drove, he also smoked.

Lin Ming's eyebrows shot up, “Hm? From Uncle's meaning, are there often outsiders?”

Chapter 514 – Slap Yourself 50 Times

Lin Ming needed to understand this strange Giant Demon World as soon as possible and learn of its general situation. He needed to know the distributions of powers, how many masters there were and how powerful they were, and all sorts of other things in order to prevent himself from wading into trouble. The more confused he was, the more danger he would be in.

“Outsiders don’t often come. It’s just that your clothes don’t resemble those of someone from Bewitching Cloud Prairie. In this prairie, humans aren’t allowed to put on colored clothes; they can only wear gray clothes. Otherwise, they will be punished. This is the only reason that I said you were an outsider. Did you lose your way within the Bewitching Cloud Prairie?”

Lin Ming took this opportunity and nodded, “Yes, I indeed came from the outside. Uncle, how big is this Bewitching Cloud Prairie? What sort of forces are here?”

“Bewitching Cloud Prairie...” The old man flicked away his smoke ashes and said, “Bewitching Cloud Prairie is a very vast and broad land. There are hundreds upon thousands of large and small Giant Demon tribes that exist here, and there is also a small number of human tribes...”

“Human tribes?” Lin Ming was stunned, “Humans can also establish tribes here?”

“Mm... yes, there are also strong humans. In this Bewitching

Cloud Prairie, strength is power, and strength is respect. As long as one is strong and has some heritage, they can gather a group of martial artists together. They can cultivate, develop, grow, strengthen, and bring in mortal people in order to develop even more... Like this, a tribe would be formed.”

Lin Min nodded. It seemed that this Giant Demon World was even more chaotic than the Sky Spill Continent. He didn't need to ask to imagine that these tribes competed for resources. There was territory, true essences mines, and other things. Great slaughters must also be inevitable. If a tribe was exterminated, it was probably a casual or even overnight affair.

As Lin Ming thought about this, he asked, “Uncle, have you heard about the Sky Spill Continent?”

“Sky Spill Continent?” The old man was surprised, “I don't know what the Sky Spill Continent you are talking about is, but this mainland is called the Holy Demon Continent. The Bewitching Cloud Prairie is also just a small part of the Holy Demon Continent.”

So that's how it was...

Although he had been partially expecting this, Lin Ming was still secretly startled to hear the old man talk about this. The Sky Spill Continent was also very broad, and the South Horizon Region was just a tiny corner of that landmass. But up until now, Lin Ming had never left the South Horizon Region.

And currently, it seemed as if this Holy Demon Continent wasn't any smaller than the Sky Spill Continent.

“Uncle, I was wondering, in this Bewitching Cloud Prairie, who is the strongest Giant Demon leader?”

“Strongest... this old man isn't too clear. But, I know that there are some large tribes in this Bewitching Cloud that might have a Demon King powerhouse. The largest tribes might have a two-star Demon King, or even a three-star Demon King.”

Lin Min was a bit confused, “What human realm does a three-star Demon King correspond to? Xiantian? Revolving Core?”

The old man looked at Lin Ming with surprise; obviously, he thought it was strange that Lin Ming didn't seem to know anything. But he still gave a detailed explanation, “The Giant Demon Race practices a cultivation method that is different from us humans. We cultivate the dantian, and they cultivate their body and demon crystal. Those that start off in the Body Transformation realm are called Demon Soldiers. Those that have condensed their demon crystal are called Demon Generals. Once they have reached Large Success of their demon crystal, they are called Demon Kings. And above Demon Kings, there are Demon Emperors, but those existences are legends.”

“Demon Soldiers, Demon Kings, and Demon Generals are all divided into six ranks. If you want to know what human realm a Demon General or Demon King corresponds to, then that is too difficult. That is because within the Giant Demon Race, their talent, body, and overall fighting strength are higher than a

human's. A Demon King level powerhouse might be equal to a human Revolving Core powerhouse in terms of relative status within their tribes, but a Demon King powerhouse will always look down on a human Revolving Core powerhouse.”

The old man gave a great deal of information. Lin Ming was able to quickly estimate what the cultivation divisions were within the Giant Demon Race.

The one to six stars of a Demon Soldier were likely equal to the six stages of a human's bodily transformation period.

A one to six star Demon General was probably equal to humans' Houtian and Xiantian realms.

And a one to six star Demon King was probably equal to humans' Revolving Core martial artists.

As for Demon Emperors, they were equal to the Divine Sea realm.

Of course, this was only a rough estimation. The cultivation methods of the Giant Demon Race were completely different from those of humans; Giant Demons had stronger bodies than humans did. Lin Ming only made this estimation in order to come to a better understanding of the situation.

“It looks like the Giant Demon Race's cultivation method isn't the same as the Body Transformation system from the Realm of the Gods. There really are countless roads to take in the path of

martial arts. I wonder just how strong I would be in my most complete state?”

After Lin Ming had broken through to the Xiantian realm and had simultaneously completed 100% Tempering Marrow, he only had a vague understanding of his own strength. He was able to kill Lei Jingtian under the suppression of the broken world's laws. If so, then his strength might be at the most early of the middle Revolving Core realm powerhouses. He might even be a bit stronger than Mu Qianyu, but not by too much.

Lin Ming asked, “Uncle, what realm is that Giant Demon Mo Da at?”

The old man quickly paled at this question. He quickly whispered, “Young man, don't speak so rashly. Mo Da has many ears here. In this Bewitching Cloud Prairie, a slave cannot call their master directly by the name. They must refer to them as Lord or Master, otherwise their tongue will be cut off!”

Tongue will be cut off... Lin Ming frowned. It seemed that this Bewitching Cloud Prairie had extremely strict hierarchical rules.

The old man didn't seem to know how to use true essence sound transmissions. He put away his smoking pipe and in a hushed whisper said, “Lord Mo Da is a five-star Demon General; a human Xiantian master will not be Lord Mo Da's match.”

A five-star Demon General, up the point of the Demon King realm, should be equal to the middle and late Xiantian realm. But,

this old man actually said that a human Xiantian martial artist was no match for Mo Da...

Lin Ming casually smiled. This Giant Demon race might be naturally stronger than humans, but it was also probably because the humans within the Bewitching Cloud Prairie were just too weak.

If it were a Xiantian martial artist like Mu Qianyu or Mu Bingyun, then 10 Mo Das would just be serving up food.

Lin Ming chatted with the old man, and finally came to a basic understanding of Bewitching Cloud Prairie. As the old man just had a cultivation of the Altering Muscle stage, he didn't know too much about what was happening outside of the Bewitching Cloud Prairie. Like this, they spoke until the sun set, before finally reaching their destination. This Silent Green Tribe that they came to was just a medium sized tribe within the Bewitching Cloud Prairie.

Within the Silent Green Tribe, there was not a single stone building. Instead, it was almost completely tents. These tents were much larger than the ones Lin Ming had seen before. There were even some tents that were 200 feet high and looked more like palaces.

The entire tribe was colored in a dark gray style. Matched with the broad sunset of the vast grasslands behind it, it gave off a very heavy and solemn feeling.

The Silent Green Tribe did not have and walls. Outside of the massive gathering of tents, there was only a fence of logs that circled around them. This fence was over a 100 feet high, and the tips were sheared into sharp points. They were like sharp swords that stabbed into the sky, hideous and fierce.

Walking into the tribe, one could see 10 foot high Giant Demons everywhere. They were all bare-chested, and their skin was the color of dark metal. Lin Ming wasn't short himself, but compared to these Giant Demons, he only barely reached their shoulders.

When these Giant Demons saw Lin Ming and the other humans, they either ignored them or glanced at them dismissively. Giant Demons were arrogant and believed in the superiority of their race. To them, 'human' was the same word for small and weak slaves.

Within the Silent Green Tribe, there were at least twice as many humans than there were Giant Demons. Most of the humans here had the status of slaves, but there were a small portion that had the status of being a 'commoner'. However, although they were called a commoner, their status wasn't much higher than a slave. Every year they would have to perform a large number of services in exchange for meager rations, all in order to barely maintain their lives.

Whether it was a commoner or a slave, everyone had a identification plate. A commoner's identification plate had their name written down. As for a slave, they had their number and owner's name written down. Giant Demons would often refer to their slaves by these numbers.

After Mo Da entered the city, he simply didn't bother with Lin Ming. Compared to a five-star Demon General that a human Xiantian master could not even match up with, a Houtian martial artist with a shaky foundation like Lin Ming had no need for his concern.

Mo Da had a servant bring Lin Ming to a slave registration hall, and then went off into the tribe to enjoy himself.

Lin Ming was brought to the Giant Demon Race's human affairs hall. There, he was assigned a place, an identification plate, as well as his division of labor.

The Giant Demons that managed the human affairs hall were slightly shorter than most other Giant Demons. The one in front of him was only nine feet tall. On this Giant Demon's face, there was a very vicious looking scar.

Lin Ming indifferently glanced at him. After a long time, he still wasn't able to accurately determine just what this Giant Demon's cultivation was. But, he could estimate that with his aura, this scar-faced Giant Demon was most likely a three-star Demon General. That would mean he was equal to a human Houtian realm martial artist.

The scar-faced Giant Demon lazily looked at Lin Ming. He impatiently said, "Cultivation? Age?"

"Early Houtian realm cultivation. 23 years old." Lin Ming calmly

replied, his tone even.

At this moment, Lin Ming's dantian was in a mess and very cloudy. Many of his meridians were also blocked. He looked no different from a common Houtian realm martial artist. Let alone this scar-faced Giant Demon, even if Lei Jingtian were to stand in front of him, he probably would not be able to sense Lin Ming's true cultivation.

As for lying about his age, that shouldn't arouse any suspicions. It was just too shocking for a human martial artist to appear that had reached the Houtian realm before he was 18.

The scar-faced Giant Demon sized up Lin Ming, looking him over from head to toe. He noticed all of the blocked meridians that Lin Ming had, and revealed a disdainful expression. This sort of martial artist with an unstable foundation would not have any future. In their lifetime, they would at most be able to reach the late Houtian realm.

This scar-faced Giant Demon was himself a two-star Demon General. Because the Giant Demon Race had an advantage in talent over humans, this scar-faced demon wouldn't even place a human Houtian martial artist at the same realm in his eyes, much less this shaky early Houtian realm Lin Ming.

"Who is your master?" The scar-faced Giant Demon slowly asked as he made a few strokes on his paper.

Hearing the term 'master', Lin Ming slightly frowned. But, he

held it down and replied, “Mo Da.”

Now that his situation was extremely bad, it would be hopeless if he tried to start conflict with the Silent Green Tribe.

“F*ck!” The scar-faced Giant Demon pounded the table, “Know the rules! Your master’s name is not something a worthless slave like you can call out! Every slave that refers to their master by name must have their tongue ripped out. Seeing as you have just entered the Silent Green Tribe, I will be lenient to you. Slap yourself 50 times!”

Chapter 515 – Get an Inch, Want a Mile

Hearing the scar-faced Giant Demon's words, Lin Ming's heart overflowed with murderous intent; he immediately wanted to lash out.

However, he took stock of his situation again. His strength right now was only equal to a Houtian realm martial artist and he couldn't use his two weapons. In this case, it was hard to tell whether or not he could fight this scar-faced Giant Demon, much less someone like Mo Da.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and calmed the murderous emotions that swelled in his heart. He said, "I've just entered Silent Green Tribe and am unfamiliar with the customs here. I hope that milord is able to..."

"Shut up!" Lin Ming hadn't even finished speaking before the scar-faced Giant Demon rudely interrupted him, "You think you can balance out your crimes just because you don't know the rules?"

The scar-faced Giant Demon sneered, but his eyes actually fell onto Lin Ming's spatial ring. The corners of his mouth curved up in a greedy smile. "Take out a low-grade Blood Demon Crystal and I'll forget that this matter happened. Otherwise, slap yourself 50 times and no less! If you don't want to slap yourself, then follow the rules and cut off your own tongue!"

The scar-faced Giant Demon mentioned a Blood Demon Crystal

once again. Lin Ming had already heard about Blood Demon Crystals before. Back in the South Sea battlefield, Blood Demon Island also produced many Blood Demon Crystals. There were many martial artists that went to Blood Demon Island in the hope that they would be able to obtain a Blood Demon Crystal. However, those that went to Blood Demon Island were mostly delivering themselves into the hand of death. Qin Xingxuan had also been sent to Blood Demon Island. If it wasn't for Lin Ming arriving on time to save her, then Qin Xingxuan would have perished there.

Mo Da and the scar-faced Giant Demon had both mentioned the Blood Demon Crystals. It seemed that Blood Demon Crystals were quite valuable to the Giant Demon Race.

“I don't have any Blood Demon Crystals.” Lin Ming blankly said. But he wasn't feeling too well in his heart; he had discovered that he had overlooked a matter. The spatial ring on his hand was a low-grade earth-step spatial ring. Although it wasn't anything special to him, it was an extremely valuable treasure to normal Houtian realm martial artists.

If this were to be discovered by the scar-faced Giant Demon, it would be extremely troublesome.

“Hehe.” The scar-faced Giant Demon sinisterly laughed twice. He didn't expect that Lin Ming would have something precious like a Blood Demon Crystal. The reason that he had opened his mouth was to lay down this trap for extortion.

“Then what do you have?” The scar-faced Giant Demon had made clear that he wanted to extort Lin Ming. There were many

slaves who were martial artists at the Pulse Condensation period or even Houtian realm. Their belongings belonged to their master, but the truth was that a master usually didn't take the belongings of a slave.

For instance, there was Mo Da. Mo Da himself was a five-star Demon General and considered invincible among human Xiantian martial artists. He had a very high status within Silent Green Tribe and was extremely wealthy. How could he possibly look at the belongings of a common Houtian realm martial artist? Such little worth really held no interest to him.

On the contrary, these belongings could be useful if they were left to the slave. The Silent Green Tribe's slaves were sent to gather Blood Demon Crystals, but in order to mine the ancient ore that contained the Blood Demon Crystals, there were layers upon layers of dangers that one could encounter. These belongings could therefore save a slave's life and increase their combat strength.

"There are some pills, true essence stones, cultivation method jade slips..." Lin Min coolly said.

"F*ck! What does this father want to do with your shitty human cultivation method jade slips! Take off your spatial ring and I will look through it myself!"

The scar-faced Giant Demon immediately put out his hand, not allowing Lin Ming the chance to reject.

Lin Ming's mind sank, this was what he had been afraid of

happening. Luckily, he had kept all of his greatest treasures, such as the Purple Comet Spear, Great Desolate Blood Halberd, a massive amount of medium-grade true essence stones, the most precious pills, and other such items within the Cosmic Melting Furnace. The Cosmic Melting Furnace was located within Lin Ming's dantian, so it was impossible for others to detect it.

But, the problem was the low-grade earth-step spatial ring in comparison to Lin Ming's cultivation; it would be difficult to make an explanation.

If he aroused suspicions...

"Motherf*cker, are you retarded? Hurry up and take out the spatial ring or do you want to defy my orders?" The scar-faced Giant Demon impatiently said. Searching a slave and taking their belongings was a tacitly allowed custom among the Giant Demon tribes. As long as they left a slave a weapon and some minor recovery pills and some bits of true essence stones, then they could take everything else away. The slave's master wouldn't say anything about this.

A slave didn't have much, but many slaves had accumulated a decent sized fortune.

"This father's patience is limited. Do you want to die? It will only take me a breath of time to kill you!" The scar-faced Giant Demon had finally lost his patience. He sullenly stood up, his hands gripped into fists that were making popping 'kakaka' sounds.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and slowly slid the spatial ring off his finger. This spatial ring was given to him by Mu Qianyu after he had arrived at Divine Phoenix Island. Although it couldn't be considered anything too valuable, it still had significant sentimental value.

“Damn! Bring it out!” The scar-faced Giant Demon grabbed the spatial ring. He wanted to punch Lin Ming also, but Lin Ming had dodged his fist.

“What? Boy, you also dare to hide? This father will ruin you... mm?” The scar-faced Giant Demon had just revolved the energy of his demon crystal when his mind suddenly stirred. He looked with disbelief at the spatial ring in his hand. The scar-faced Giant Demon had examined many spatial rings through the years. He only had to casually touch the spatial ring to tell that it was uncommon.

“This is...” The scar-faced Giant Demon's eyes widened, “A low-grade earth-step spatial ring!”

The boy actually had a low-grade earth-step spatial ring!? This sort of treasure was valuable even to someone like Lord Mo Da!

If he remembered correctly, Mo Da also had a low-grade earth-step spatial ring. And the quality of that ring was inferior to the one in this boy's hand!

“Where did you get this ring from?” The scar-faced Giant Demon's eyes shined brightly as he looked at Lin Ming.

“In a secret underground road. I picked it up from a dead martial artist.” Lin Ming had already come up with a reasonable explanation.

“This seems...” The scar-faced Giant Demon looked at Lin Ming suspiciously. But, this explanation made sense. No matter how he saw it, there was no other way that someone as weak as Lin Ming would have been able to obtain a spatial ring like this.

“Hehe, you have quite a good spatial ring...” The scar-faced Giant Demon played with the spatial ring, his eyes flashing with greed. In truth, the most sensible approach would have been to report this matter to Mo Da. But, if he did that then he wouldn’t have his share of this spatial ring.

If he pocketed this ring for himself, he would suffer if Mo Da were to find out. This wasn’t just a matter of several hundred low-grade true essence stones. Normally, if he were to take a slave’s belongings then those from above would turn a blind eye to his actions. But a low-grade earth-step spatial ring was simply too precious.

Thinking of this, the scar-faced Giant Demon’s eyes were filled with uncertainty. If it wasn’t too troublesome to explain why he killed Lin Ming, then he would definitely have done so in order to silence everyone who knew about this.

Lin Ming was able to faintly guess what the scar-faced Giant Demon was thinking of. He took a step back, nearing the exit. If

this Giant Demon were to really come at him, then he would rush towards the door immediately.

As the scar-faced Giant Demon saw this, his savage expression was replaced with a funny smile. He thought for a moment, “You’re quite smart! Hehe, if I were to hand over this spatial ring and say that you found it at some ancient ruins, then what do you think the higher ups of the Silent Green Tribe would do? At that time, I think they might call you in for a little ‘interview’.”

“Are you threatening me?” Lin Ming seemed angry on the surface, but he was sighing with relief in his heart. What he had feared most was that this spatial ring would attract the attention of others to his identity, but this Giant Demon was just too corrupt; he wouldn’t make this public.

It was much easier to handle things this way. In any case, Lin Ming really didn’t care about the belongings within the spatial ring. As long as he was able to survive for a period of time and recover his strength, that would be ideal.

“Humph! You are not qualified for me to threaten! I want this spatial ring. This level of treasure is not something that matches with a common martial artist like you! I urge you to smarten up and not go around spouting nonsense, otherwise if I run into bad luck, then your last days will also be miserable!” As the scar-faced Giant Demon spoke, a thick murderous aura flowed out.

Lin Ming had calmed down, but he still maintained the expression of anger, as he if were mad to the point that it was difficult to speak. “You are going too far. A high-grade human-step

spatial ring is worth several hundred medium-grade true essences stones. If you just take it...”

As Lin Ming spoke here, the scar-faced Giant Demon was stunned and then immediately happy. This foolish human had actually thought that this top low-grade earth-step spatial ring was a high-grade human-step one! But, this wasn't too strange. A spatial ring was already much more valuable than a treasure of the same level. For instance, a high-grade human-step spatial ring was worth almost as much as a low-grade earth-step treasure. To a normal Houtian realm martial artist, it wasn't something they would encounter in several lifetimes.

This mistake was for the best. Like this, it wouldn't arouse Mo Da's interest. The scar-faced Giant Demon was relieved. He turned his hand and spilled out a bunch of things from his own spatial ring. Then, he tossed his own medium-grade human-step spatial ring at Lin Ming along with a jade slip and an identification plate. He coldly said, “Take your things and get out of my sight!”

Lin Ming remained silent. He stared at the scar-faced Giant Demon for a moment, and then picked up the medium-grade human-step spatial ring, received his belongings and turned to leave.

“Wait!” The scar-faced Giant Demon suddenly shouted.

Lin Ming stopped in his steps.

The scar-faced Giant Demon took out a symbol paper from

another spatial ring and ignited it. It turned into a Giant Demon totem that floated onto Lin Ming's body...

“This is a slave tracking spell. I advise you not to think of escaping, otherwise you will pay a deep price!”

Lin Ming quietly linked his perception to this spell and he quickly understood the principles behind it. This sort of spell was used to deal with martial artists below the Xiantian realm; it was basically useless against him.

.....

The scar-faced Giant Demon hadn't taken any of Lin Ming's belongings within the spatial ring. Afterwards, the jade slip that he had thrown at him had been inscribed with Lin Ming's dwelling, and the identification plate held his number – 9566.

Atop this number was written one name – Mo Da.

Lin Ming received these items and followed the directions on the jade slip. Finally, he came to a small tent located at the corner of the Silent Green Tribe. This tent looked very old and worn out, and some places were even patched. But, the outside had been scrubbed clean.

To Lin Ming's surprise, there was a hazy orange light that came from a window in the tent. Was there already someone living inside?

To Lin Ming's amazement, a cute and lovable-looking 10 or 11 year old girl with pigtails came walking out from the tent...

Chapter 516 – Qing He

How come there was a little girl at his assigned residence?

Lin Ming looked at this 10 or 11 year old little girl. She was wearing trousers and her sleeves were pulled up. There were patches on her pants, and she carried a heavy wooden basin in her hands. The bangs that covered her forehead were still dripping with drops of crystal clear water, and her dainty face had a small nose that curled upwards. Her lips were round and her cheeks were flushed red; she was like an apple wet with the morning dew. A fresh, simple, and natural air rolled off of her.

As the little girl saw Lin Ming, she was also surprised. But, after several breaths of time, she seemed to understand what was happening. “Are you Lord 9566?”

“Lord?” Lin Ming shook his head, “I am no lord. Do you also live here?”

“Mm! My name is Qing He and I live here with my grandma. In the future, my grandma will also take care of Milord’s daily needs.”

As the little girl spoke, the tent curtain was pulled aside. A 60 year old plus old woman appeared at the tent entrance. She had a head full of white hair, and her face was engraved with years of labor. Her eyes were slightly rusty but revealed a hint of respect.

“Milord, dinner is almost ready. Milord, please enjoy yourself.”

The old woman and her granddaughter Qing He were both slaves. But even within slaves, there was still a large difference in the statuses between them. To them, Lin Ming was a martial artist, thus someone who was to be called ‘Lord’.

In the Giant Demon Tribe, those martial artists that were at the Pulse Condensation period or above were the main producers; gathering Blood Demon Crystals depended on these people. In order to guarantee that they could put more of their energy into mining, they had special people to look after their daily life.

This grandmother and granddaughter combo were Lin Ming’s assigned servants.

The tent was nearly completely empty. It could be described as utterly poor. Within the center of the tent there was a short table. On the table there were vegetables, pickled vegetables, and a small dish of cured meat. There was also a bowl of fragrant rice.

It wasn’t considered a sumptuous dinner, but there was a very pleasant and rich smell. For the past several days, Lin Ming had been trapped in the prairie, eating dry rations day after day until he felt like his lips had gone numb. Seeing such a dinner on the table, he took the chopsticks and picked up a piece of cured pork, biting down on it and devouring this delicious scent.

“Great taste!”

Lin Ming praised. As a martial artist, his appetite was much

greater than normal person's. He quickly cleared out all the vegetables on the table.

After quickly eating, Lin Ming inadvertently looked up, only to see Qing He standing in a corner of the tent, quietly pursing her lips as she stared at the cured meat underneath his chopsticks.

As Qing He saw Lin Ming looking at her, she immediately panicked and asked with a bit of fear, "Does Milord wish to drink some water?"

"I'm not thirsty. Have you eaten yet?"

"I've eaten. We already ate first." The old granny walked beside Qing He, quickly hinting for her to pour Lin Ming a cup of water.

Lin Ming seemed to discover something. He put down the chopsticks and walked around the tent. This tent was very small, it only took several steps for him to see everything. There wasn't much furniture inside. On the stove there was a pot, and behind that was a tank of rice. He picked it up, sensing the lightness of it.

He turned and lifted the pot cover. Within it, there was a small amount of rice gruel. Within the gruel, there were some vegetables. Almost all of the rice grains had been eaten. It seemed that this was the dinner of the grandma and granddaughter.

Seeing this, Lin Ming didn't know what sort of feeling swelled in his heart. This grandmother and granddaughter were mortals and

also slaves. In this Giant Demon Tribe, it was hard to imagine just how difficult their life had been.

As for today's food, he had eaten a great deal of their rations, especially that slab of cured meat... as he remembered the gleam in Qing He's eyes, Lin Ming felt a bit guilty.

In this Giant Demon Tribe, a mortal slave had no status. They really were no different from a farm animal. If they were unlucky enough to be owned by a bad master, then their fate would be miserable.

"Is this what you usually eat?" Lin Ming put the pot lid back on.

"Mm..." Qing He silently nodded, her eyes red.

"And the cattle and sheep in the back courtyard?" Lin Ming pointed outside of the tent. In the back, there was a number of cattle and sheep that were tied up.

"That is the main family's cattle and sheep. If we let them out every day, we can exchange for some rice."

Lin Ming sighed. He took out true essence stones from his spatial ring and placed them on the table, "Qing He. Tomorrow, go and buy some fish, ducks and chicken. And buy some more rice too."

"This... this can't be used." Qing He whispered. "Here, only blood crystal can be used to buy things. Other things cannot be

used. Not just that, but we are slaves. If we take a blood crystal to go out and buy things, then we could be robbed...”

A bloodstone was currency made from the most low quality Blood Demon Crystals. 10,000 bloodstones were equal to one Blood Demon Crystal. The Giant Demon tribes had no rules that protected slaves. If a slave were to have their bloodstones stolen away as they went shopping, that was their bad luck. They could even be killed. As long as their master was compensated, then anything was possible.

Lin Ming felt uncomfortable in his heart. He put away all the true essence stones and said, “You go rest. I’m going to cultivate...”

“Mm...”

The tent was very small. The grandma and granddaughter left the main tent and squeezed themselves into a small adjacent tent, leaving Lin Ming alone. Lin Ming sat down on a bed and took out some pills, swallowing them down. He began to repair his meridians a bit at a time, directing his true essence to help speed up his marrow regeneration. If he continued for four or five days, he would be able to fully recover.

Before that time, Lin Ming could only endure all of this.

In order to recover from his wounds, Lin Ming didn’t sleep for the entire night.

Early in the morning, just after daybreak, Lin Ming heard the sound of pots and pans colliding from the nearby tent. Before long, Qing He opened up the curtains. She popped in her tiny head and said, “Milord, your meal is ready.”

The morning meal was very simple. There was a dish of pickled vegetables and half a pot of gruel. Because he had arrived, the gruel was much thicker today than it was yesterday. This was probably the reason that Qing He ate with such gusto. She cleaned out her bowl, and even licked the bottom.

“I’m full.” Qing He said. She rinsed out her dishes and went to the back, pulling up the cattle and sheep. “I will go graze the animals.”

“Be careful.” The grandma urged as she began to pick up the dishes.

Seeing this, Lin Ming didn’t say anything as he finished his gruel. A 10 or 11 year old girl with an undeveloped body only had a bowl of gruel to eat. Not just that, but she also had to go and graze sheep. This was the life of a common human...

The truth was, there was also some crab meat in his spatial ring that came from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. It was only that the crab meat required a cooking temperature that was far too high in order to cook, and the energy was too rich so a mortal was unable to eat it. Today, he was prepared to exchange some true essence stones for a bloodstone in order to improve the life of the grandmother and granddaughter.

But at this time, the rear fence door opened, and two ten foot tall Giant Demons appeared in the back. As Qing He saw these two Giant Demons, her small face paled and she took several steps back. Her small fists were unconsciously balled together at her chest. Obviously, she was extremely afraid of these two Giant Demons.

“Lord Mo Da’s third wife has given birth to a boy. You do not need to help the cattle and sheep graze. We will take them.” The Giant Demon in the front blankly said. Since Mo Da’s third wife had given birth to a son, there was to be a big feast in three days. Thus, these animals had to be slaughtered.

After he finished speaking, the other Giant Demon went to gather the animals. There was a total of two cows and five sheep.

“This...” The granny felt a bit of foreboding in her heart. If she had been able to graze these sheep and cows for another half month, she would have been able to get a bag of rice. If they were taken, could she still obtain rice? “Two lords, these cattle and sheep...”

The Giant Demon that was rounding up the animals didn’t bother to respond to her. But then, he suddenly looked up and saw Lin Ming. ‘Mm? There was a martial artist here?’

A common mortal slave was poor and had few belongings. But, a martial artist was different. This sort of slave usually had many possessions that could be taken.

“Mm? There are two sheep missing?” The Giant Demon suddenly said.

The grandma’s face went white as a sheet. “My lord, how is that possible. We had taken five sheep at the start, how could there be any missing...”

“Cut the nonsense! If I said there are two missing then there are two missing!” As the Giant Demon spoke, he angrily pushed at the grandma. This Giant Demon was very strong. If he were to push down this grandma, then it was likely that she would break some bones.

However, the Giant Demon’s arm only reached halfway before he was stopped by someone else’s hand. Lin Ming had quietly and calmly appeared by the old grandma’s side.

“Boy, you are quite brave!” The Giant Demon was angry and wanted to move his hand. But, no matter how he tried to move it, it was like his hand was stuck in space; it was impossible to move.

“Cut the crap. How much are two sheep, I will compensate you!” Lin Ming’s mind was bright like a mirror. He was well aware just what this Giant Demon’s goal was. He didn’t need to banter around with them. He would remember everything that happened here today. Later, he would completely clear away all of their debts.

“Take out ten bloodstones!” The Giant Demon stretched out his

hand.

“You...” Qing He’s eyes were red with anger, and her hot tears almost spilled out. “Ten bloodstones are enough to buy five cows!”

The Giant Demon only sneered; he simply didn’t care about Qing He’s words.

“I do not have bloodstones. I only have true essence stones.”

“Heh, 100 true essence stones are one bloodstone!” A true essence stone wasn’t much help to a Giant Demon. Thus, the exchange rate was very low.

“I will give 100 true essence stones, so leave behind two sheep. This is my bottom line!” As Lin Ming spoke, he grabbed onto the Giant Demon’s arm. As he suddenly pressed down his fingers, a thick wave of killing intent covered the Giant Demon.

The Giant Demon broke into a cold sweat from the pain. Lin Ming’s hand was like a pair of iron pliers. After all, this Giant Demon was only a Demon Soldier. As soon as Lin Ming pressed down on him, he felt a bit of fear. He took the true essence stones, left behind two sheep, and hurriedly left...

.....

At noon, the granny was cooking a feast of steaming lamb stew and sheep soup. Little Qing He’s face was flushed red, and she was

happily smiling.

“Big Brother, this is for you to eat.”

As Little Qing He ate, she would constantly place some meat in front of Lin Ming. Every time she would wait for Lin Ming to eat it and then ask, “Is it delicious?”

“Delicious.” Lin Ming would honestly say. He was unable to restrain a sigh. With meat to eat and some clothes, it was enough for a common mortal to be happy.

After Lin Ming ate, he sat in meditation to recover from his wounds. He had to restore himself as quickly as possible, thus he wasn't able to spend time trying to comprehend the Laws of Space and Time.

Like this, the days slowly passed. The Silent Green Tribe still hadn't organized anyone to go and mine Blood Demon Crystal ore. And on this day, Lin Ming's injuries and meridians had finally healed.

In his reconnected meridians, true essence happily flowed through. A thick swirl of true essence was condensed in his dantian, extremely eye catching. In his bones, his marrow was like thick and shining golden soup...

Lin Ming gripped his fists together. “It's time to collect my debts. But before that, I have to first absorb the Disenchanted Dream

Light.”

Chapter 517 – The Third Thunder Soul

When Lin Ming had obtained the Disenchanted Dream Light, he had to run away, thus he didn't have time to absorb it. After he had entered the ancient transmission array and crossed countless miles of space, he had been severely wounded by the spatial storms. Afterwards, he wasn't even able to take out the Cosmic Melting Furnace, much less absorb the Disenchanted Dream Light.

Now Lin Ming was completely recovered. After being reborn like a butterfly in a cocoon, his true essence was more stable, and he was steadily into the early Xiantian realm.

For a martial artist to enter the early Xiantian realm before reaching 18 years of age... within the Sky Spill Continent, that was an unprecedented achievement since ancient times!

Lin Ming summoned the half foot sized Cosmic Melting Furnace from his dantian. The furnace revolved in the air, floating there. On the round furnace there was a chart of the myriad universe carved upon it. And in the center of this chart was a deep Golden Crow relief. This Golden Crow's entire body burned with flames, and it exuded a mystical aura.

Lin Ming used the secret method to open the first layer of space within the Cosmic Melting Furnace. The Purple Comet Spear, Great Desolate Blood Halberd, and all sorts of precious medicines and elixirs flew out.

These things were all completely taken into Lin Ming's spatial

ring. After using earth-step spatial rings, Lin Ming wasn't very familiar with this basic medium-grade human-step spatial ring.

After taking all of these possessions, all that was left over was a jade box in Lin Ming's hand.

He opened the jade box, revealing an oval-shaped cocoon. This cocoon was completely covered in a red and purple striped pattern.

This was the sealed Disenchanted Dream Light!

Lin Ming linked his fingers together, and slowly peeled off the seals on the Thunder Soul. The Disenchanted Dream Light was finally revealed. It was a ball of light, and on the surface of this ball of light was the visage of a fearsome beast.

A high-grade earth-step Thunder Soul!

The truth was that there was still a large gap between different high-grade earth-step Thunder Souls. This Disenchanted Dream Light was one of the lower level high-grade earth-step Thunder Souls, but it was still much stronger than the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder and Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder.

Lin Ming took several deep breaths, adjusting his condition to a calm and empty state. Then, he pressed the Disenchanted Dream Light over his heart.

As soon as the Disenchanted Dream light entered Lin Ming's

body, it immediately became furious. It turned into an ancient vicious beast, directly impacting towards Lin Ming's spiritual sea!

The Disenchanted Dream Light was a Thunder Soul that had been transformed from an ancient vicious beast's spiritual sea. The most difficult aspect of absorbing this Thunder Soul was to withstand the impact that it had on one's spiritual sea. But to Lin Ming, who had an extremely powerful soul defense, this wasn't a problem at all.

Within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, the black vortex of the Samsara martial intent appeared. At the same time, the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder and Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder wove a massive network of lightning that fell over the Disenchanted Dream Light!

Before this, even when that demonic three-headed dog had broken into Lin Ming's spiritual sea, it had still been injured in a showdown with him. Now, this ancient vicious beast from the Sky Spill Continent naturally couldn't create too big a wave.

However, when the Disenchanted Dream Light collided with the black vortex of the Samsara martial intent, the result surprised Lin Ming. He felt a stabbing headache as a large portion of the black vortex was torn apart by the ancient vicious beast!

Mm?

Lin Ming paled. He nearly fell over from where he sat.

How could this happen?

Lin Ming's cultivation had broken through to the Xiantian realm. With his complete Tempering Marrow, his individual strength approached that of a middle Revolving Core martial artist. In addition, he also had the deterring power of the Heretical God Seed. Coupled together with his powerful soul defensive abilities, it should have been easy absorbing this high-grade earth-step Thunder Soul.

“Roar!!”

The ancient vicious beast sent out a howling cry, and a crazy, savage light shined in its eyes. It madly launched itself at Lin Ming's spiritual sea. From its actions, it seemed to hate Lin Ming to the bones and wanted both of them to perish together.

This was...

Lin Ming's mind stirred, and a sneer emerged on his face. That wily old Lei Jingtian! Even after he died, he was still trying to sabotage him!

“Extinguish for me!”

Lin Ming bit down on his tongue, forcefully waking himself up. He linked his true essence to the Heretical God Seed and opened it without a second of hesitation.

Rumble rumble rumble!

Within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, the red and purple thunder began to furiously twist around.

In particular, the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder. It turned into a massive python that shot towards the ancient vicious beast!

“Lei Jingtian, you left behind a last wisp of your consciousness in the Disenchanted Dream Light in the hopes that you would destroy me in my spiritual sea. If I was a normal martial artist, then I would have really been done in by you. Too bad for you, I have experienced the vast inner space of the Magic Cube and now my soul defensive powers are far too strong. All of your plans have gone to waste!”

Lin Ming grit his teeth and a massive wave of pressure fell down from the Heretical God Seed. The Disenchanted Dream Light was immediately locked in space. The two-colored lightning had fully turned into a great python and Purple Flood Dragon that wrapped around the ancient vicious beast.

In the end, Lei Jingtian's remnant consciousness couldn't compare to that of the Supreme Elders from the Realm of the Gods. There was a sizzling 'chi chi chi' sound as the ancient vicious beast constantly emitted smoke. The beast's face distorted, and a human face could be seen in the burning flames.

“Lin... Ming... even as a ghost, this old man... will not let you go... ahhhh!!!”

A guttural voice filled with hatred echoed in Lin Ming's ears. Lin Ming remained unmoved. His eyes were cruel as he coldly said, "You won't even have the chance to become a ghost. Now, turn to ash!"

Peng!

The Disenchanted Dream Light fiercely shuddered as if something inside had burst apart. Then, a surge of purple smoke emerged into the air. Within this smoke, there was the image of a grim face. This face was somewhat similar to Lei Jingtian's. It seemed to be in extreme agony. And then, it slowly drifted away in the wind before completely disappearing...

"Humph, he would rather split his soul and try to die together with me. He really is hopeless." After Lei Jingtian had died. Lin Ming hadn't even placed the threat of him in his heart.

After losing the support of Lei Jingtian's remnant soul, the Disenchanted Dream Light wasn't able to further resist the pressure from the Heretical God Seed. It was quickly sucked into the black vortex of the Samsara martial intent...

After an hour passed, the Samsara martial intent's black vortex began to slowly fade away. Within Lin Ming's spiritual sea, a four-legged purple vicious beast appeared. This vicious beast looked like a lion, with the added bit of a spiral horn on its head that exuded a powerful and brutal aura.

“So it was originally a Purpleglow Thunderlion.”

Within the Sky Spill Continent, the ancient vicious beast known as the Purpleglow Thunderlion was nearly extinct. This Disenchanted Dream Light had probably been bred within the spiritual sea of a dead Purpleglow Thunderlion for tens of thousands of years...

The formation of every Thunder Soul was unimaginable difficult. Much less, this was a high-grade earth-step Thunder Soul. This sort of Thunder Soul was worth the entirety of a third-grade sect like the Seven Profound Valleys.

“I’ve fully recovered from my injuries, and I’ve also absorbed the Thunder Soul. Now, it’s time for me to settle all these debts... but, before that, I need to arrange an escape path for Qing He and her grandmother...”

Lin Ming had sworn that he would turn this Silent Green Tribe upside down. But, he didn’t want to involve Qing He in this fight.

Suddenly, he heard Qing He’s voice. “Big Brother Lin Ming, it’s time to eat.”

A few days ago, ever since Qing He had found out Lin Ming’s name, she had referred to him as “Big Brother Lin Ming.”

A hot lamb soup was served up, garnished with simple green onions. A fragrant smell wafted up. There was really no doubting

old granny's cooking skills.

“Big Brother Lin Ming, I helped cook this stir fried lamb. Come and taste it!”

Qing He placed another dish of lamb in front of Lin Ming, her cherubic face full of hope.

These days, Qing He frequently cooked for Lin Ming. To her, hearing Lin Ming's praise was the highlight of her day.

“It smells great.” Lin Ming was always generous in his praise of Qing He, not to mention that her cooking skills were also really good.

After hearing Lin Ming's praise, Qing He happily smiled. She picked up a large bowl of rice and began to dig in. After Lin Ming had exchanged some of his true essence stones for bloodstones, they didn't need to eat gruel any longer.

As the granny saw this, she also gently smiled.

“Granny, do you know if there are any nearby human tribes?” Lin Ming suddenly asked after he ate several mouthfuls of rice.

“Yes... what is Milord thinking of?”

Lin Ming placed down his chopsticks and said, “If you go to a

human tribe, you should be a civilian there, right?”

“Go to a human tribe?” The granny suddenly guessed what Lin Ming’s idea was, and she paled. “My lord, please don’t speak nonsense. If we secretly leave the Silent Green Tribe, then we will have committed the sin of rebellion. I don’t know what secret ability these demons have, but they can catch everyone that runs away. Then, they will flay them alive and use their skins to make skincrows. They hang these skincrows up in the market as a warning to others.”

A skincrow was made from the complete skin of a human. After a human was flayed alive, the skin would be filled with straw and then sewed shut again. This was the so-called skincrow.

Hearing this word, Lin Ming’s eyes glistened with a cold light. “I am not running away. What I will do is overturn this Silent Green Tribe. This sort of place should already be removed from the map!”

Pa!

The granny’s chopsticks fell to the ground. She stared at Lin Ming with her old eyes, unable to react to his words.

Beside her, Qing He also covered her mouth in shock. Although she was young, she also understood the meaning behind Lin Ming’s words.

“Big Brother Lin Ming, you can’t beat them, they are just too powerful and there are also too many of them!” Qing He nervously said. In her opinion, Lin Ming was only five or six years older than her. But, there were countless Giant Demon masters. Not to mention others, but just their master Mo Da alone could flatten a small hill with a single punch. To little Qing He, this was simply the power of a god.

Lin Ming patted the pitiful-looking Qing He’s little head. He said, “Qing He, don’t worry. I know what I’m doing.”

“No, no, no, Big Brother Lin Ming, you will really die, really!” Qing He began to cry in fear. These past days, she had already come to rely on Lin Ming and had taken him as her big brother. She didn’t want to see him walking to his own death.

Lin Ming didn’t know what to say. At this time, there was a rough and impatient call from outside the tent. “9566, get your ass out here! All of you slaves set out, it’s time to go mine the ancient Blood Demon Crystal ore!”

The Silent Green Tribe’s Blood Demon Crystal mines were located tens of thousands of feet within the depths of the earth. These ancient mines were filled with countless dangers. In order to mine Blood Demon Crystals, one had to be a martial artist. This was also the main task of all the slave martial artists in the tribe.

The reason that Lin Ming had been captured was to work at the ancient mines. It was just that the last group of miners hadn’t come out yet, so Lin Ming had been able to rest in the tribe. Now, it was finally his turn to go to the mines.

As Lin Ming heard the shouts of the Giant Demon outside, he coldly smiled and said, “Coming.”

Lin Ming slowly put down his bowl and calmly lifted the tent curtain, walking out...

Chapter 518 – Rebel

Outside of the tent, two Giant Demons carried a long chain as they impatiently waited. When they saw Lin Ming's slow and deliberate appearance, one of them immediately grew angry. "Hurry the f*ck up!"

There were several human martial artists behind these two Giant Demons. Their cultivation ranged from the Pulse Condensation period to the Houtian realm. But, without exception, every single one of them was almost empty of true essence. Their meridians were in chaos, and their foundations were extremely unstable.

They were all shackled with the chain. Because of the tracing mark, the Giant Demon race wouldn't normally put shackles on their slaves as it limited the slave's ability to work. But, when they rounded up martial artists to go and mine the ancient Blood Demon Crystal ore, there would often be hundreds or even thousands of martial artist slaves. At this time, if the slaves banded together and rebelled, it would be extremely thorny. Thus they would use an essence sealing chain to lock up the martial artists.

When Lin Ming came out, none of these martial artists even glanced at him. The light was faded in their listless eyes; it was as if they had lived in nothing but despair their entire lives.

As Lin Ming saw their mental state, he shook his head. If a martial artist lost heart to struggle and resist, it would be difficult for them to ever make another tiny step forwards in their lifetime. But, if these people really wanted to rebel against the Giant Demon tribe, it was truly impossible to know where to begin.

Huala!

A Giant Demon suddenly snapped the essence sealing chain in his hand, causing a sharp metallic cracking sound. At the same time, the Giant Demon coldly said, “Go to the back.”

Lin Ming looked at the chain. All sorts of Giant Demon runes were carved into the essence sealing chain. This chain would at most be able to seal away a Xiantian realm martial artist.

“Faster!” As the Giant Demon saw Lin Ming still be indifferent, he thunderously shouted, “Are you f*cking deaf!?”

“F*ck! You are just looking to die!” Without an explanation, the Giant Demon used the chain as a weapon and lashed out towards Lin Ming.

The Giant Demon soldier had a very strong hand strength. If he punched someone, it would be very easy for him to break the bones of a normal martial artist.

As Lin Ming saw the chain coming towards him, he coldly humphed and stretched out his hand. With a ‘ka’ sound, he firmly grabbed the chain in his hand.

“You!” As the two Giant Demons saw this, they were stunned, and then slowly filled with a raging anger. Both of them were single star Demon Generals. Although they were only equal to a

Houtian realm martial artist, they had an overwhelming body superiority and didn't place a human Houtian martial artist in their eyes.

A human dared to openly rebel against them; how could they endure this?

The Giant Demon gripped the chain and pulled hard, wanting to force Lin Ming over. However, he never thought that after he tugged the chain with all his strength, the one to stagger would be him and not Lin Ming. Lin Ming's feet were like iron nails that were hammered into the ground, he remained completely motionless.

"This bastard..." Before the Giant Demon could react, the other one took out an axe. The axe was as thick as an arm and gleamed in the light. He cut down at Lin Ming, "Die!"

Facing this sharp axe, Lin Ming was indifferent. His foot kicked out and hit the Giant Demon's wrist. With a 'kacha' sound, the axe was sent flying backwards. The Giant Demon grasped his wrist and screamed miserably. His wrist was bent at a weird angle, and on the side of his hand, one could see white, blood-stained bones sticking out of the skin.

"Ahhh!! You rebel!" The Giant Demon shouted, but his voice was abruptly cut off. Before he could say anything more, Lin Ming had grabbed onto his throat. With a sharp snapping sound, the Giant Demon went limp. His entire throat had been cruelly crushed by Lin Ming!

The Giant Demon spat out a mouthful of blood and his eyes popped out. He instantly died.

“You... you...!” The other Giant Demon looked at his companion in disbelief, his mind going blank. How could this be? Wasn’t this boy a Houtian realm martial artist? The information had clearly shown that Lin Ming was only an early Houtian realm martial artist. But, at this time he no longer had a chance to probe. A faint purple light sunk between the Giant Demon’s eyebrows. His body shook and his spiritual sea instantly burst apart. Both of the Giant Demon’s eyes went white as he fell onto the ground.

Behind the two dead Giant Demons, the martial artists that were locked by the essence sealing chains were startled. They had never thought that Lin Ming would immediately kill the two Demon Generals. This man was crazy! He wanted to rebel!

At this moment, no one cared about Lin Ming’s cultivation. In their mind there was only a single thought that kept playing over and over. Once this rebellion was suppressed, all of them would be treated as fellow rebels. They would all be put to death!

“Big Brother Lin Ming!” Behind Lin Ming, Little Qing He covered her mouth in shock. Her eyes were filled with a fearful panic. The old granny trembled beside her. In her many years, she had seen other martial artists that had rebelled and tried to escape. However, there was not a single one that wasn’t caught, flayed alive, and turned into a skincrow.

Lin Ming was so young... how could he possibly rebel against the massive Silent Green Tribe? In the Silent Green Tribe, there were numerous elders and countless masters about. How could a single child possibly contend with all of them?

Ten years ago, there was even a massive large scale martial artist slave rebellion. There had been over seven or eight hundred martial artists that had banded together in revolt, but all of them had failed together! Every single participant had died a miserable death, and even the servant slaves that waited on them were turned into skincrows!

This granny was 60 years old. She no longer feared being put to death. But, she didn't want her young granddaughter Qing He to encounter such a tragic end.

"Child, you... you..." The granny's old eyes were filled with tears. She didn't refer to Lin Ming as lord. "Child, you were too reckless. Now, you have to run! Please, I beg you to take Qing He away with you..."

Lin Ming turned around and glanced at the granny. He flicked his hand and two small rays of lightning fell onto the granny and Qing He. These two rays of lightning were condensed from the Disenchanted Dream Light. They would protect the grandmother and granddaughter, while simultaneously working as a tracking mark so that he could find them in the ensuing chaos.

Lin Ming's lips moved. He said with a true essence message, "I've left two bags of bloodstones in the room. Take them and find a safe place to hide. Wait for my news!"

Lin Ming didn't explain any further, because any explanation he made wouldn't make sense to them. He looked over at the several martial artists that were locked by the essence sealing chains. Most of them appeared panicked, but there were two among them whose eyes were filled with hope and excitement.

Lin Ming's mind moved, "What are your two names?"

"My name is Huo Yuan and this is my brother Huo Zhen. We were part of a reconnaissance team from the Skyrise Tribe but we were captured and made into slaves. We thought that there was no hope of escape, but never thought that we would bump into such a fierce and brave hero. I beg you to cut off our essence sealing chains! The three of us will be able to escape the Silent Green Tribe. As long as we can return to the Skyrise Tribe, us two brothers will be sure to repay your graciousness!"

The two of them said that the Skyrise Tribe was a human tribe near the Silent Green Tribe. It was almost as large as the Silent Green Tribe. In these past years, there had been countless skirmishes between the two tribes. But, because the humans that lived in the Bewitching Cloud Prairie had been weak for so long, the Skyrise Tribe inevitably felt fear in battle. Thus, they had often suffered losses.

Hearing these two brothers say they wanted to flee the Silent Green Tribe, it sparked a hope in several other martial artists that they could escape too. If they could escape, then they would; who was willing to remain a slave? It was only that they feared the tracing mark on their body would prevent them from doing so. But

at this time, some of them noticed Lin Ming's cultivation. He was actually at the Xiantian realm! Like this, there was a small chance that they would be able to make an escape from here!

Suddenly, the light was restored in several of the martial artists' eyes. They stepped forwards and pleaded, "Please take us with you! We have had enough of this damned place!"

"Escape?" Lin Ming glanced over these martial artists and calmly said, "I will not escape this place. I am going to kill them. If you have the courage to follow me, then I will lead you to kill our way into the Silent Dark Green Tribe headquarters. If you don't have the courage, then stay here and help me look after this grandmother and her granddaughter..."

Lin Ming pointed at Little Qing He and her granny. However, as these words fell into the ears of the other martial artists, it was no different from a bolt out of the blue.

All of them were shocked; none of them dared to believe their own ears.

What?

This young man actually wanted to destroy the Silent Green Tribe. He was crazy!

Lin Ming calmly took out a low-grade earth-step treasure saber from his spatial ring. The saber light flashed, and it directly

sheared apart the essence sealing chain like it was nothing but deadwood.

It had to be known that this essence sealing chain was specially crafted and also engraved with the Giant Demon race's unique runes. It was extremely hard for even a Xiantian realm martial artist to cut it in a short period of time. But to Lin Ming, it was simply junk.

After cutting off the chain, Lin Ming casually tossed the low-grade earth-step saber at Huo Yuan. He also took out the Purple Comet Spear from his spatial ring.

Lin Ming hadn't used the Purple Comet Spear in a long time. In the South Sea battlefield, he he had used the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in order to hide his status. And in the Demon God Imperial Palace, the suppressive laws there rendered the power of thunder and fire useless, so he had to use the Great Desolate Blood Halberd there too.

In truth, only by grasping the Purple Comet Spear would Lin Ming be able to utilize the complete peak strength of thunderfire and display his highest level of strength.

"Brave Hero, you..." Huo Yuan blankly received the low-grade earth-step saber, somewhat dumbfounded. Not many early Xiantian realm martial artists would even have the qualifications to have a weapon like this. But it was actually given to him so simply?

“Help me look after the grandmother and her granddaughter.” As Lin Ming spoke these words, he flew up. After reaching the Xiantian realm, Lin Ming had never rushed out at full speed. But this time he displayed the Golden Roc Shattering the Void movement technique. The Concept of Wind, combined with a Xiantian martial artist’s ability to fly, instantly caused Lin Ming’s speed to climb to the extreme!

In the flash of an eye, Lin Ming’s figure faded away. The other martial artists were still stunned. The direction that Lin Ming flew in was the Silent Green Tribe’s headquarters!

He really went!

With just his own strength, he planned on opposing the Silent Green Tribe?

Lin Ming’s cultivation was only at the Xiantian realm, and he looked like he was in his early twenties. He was even younger than them!

But in the Silent Green Tribe, there were as many as four or five six star Demon Generals, and over 10 five star Demon Generals. If these forces combined their strength, then it would be extremely terrifying!

As Huo Yuan saw Lin Ming directly shoot towards the Silent Green Tribe headquarters, his eyes flashed with alternating fear and excitement. Finally, he handed the low-grade earth-step treasure to his younger brother and said, “You look after the

grandmother and granddaughter. I will follow that hero!”

Chapter 519 – Blooming Blood

Lin Ming's tent was located in a very obscure corner of the Silent Green Tribe. After the two Giant Demons were killed, it wasn't immediately discovered. Lin Ming was extremely fast. In just a few breaths of time, he was able to rush to the slave registration office.

It was exactly here that the scar-faced Giant Demon who had taken Lin Ming's spatial ring worked. With his character, how could he possibly swallow such a humiliating insult? Not to mention that the spatial ring had been a gift to him from Mu Qianyu.

Within the slave registration office, the scar-faced Giant Demon was leaning back in his chair, still unaware of anything that had happened. He was looking at the body of a female martial artist slave with lidded eyes.

This female martial artist slave looked around 24 or 25 years old and was exquisitely beautiful. Facing this fearful looking scar-faced Giant Demon, her face was wan. She was only at the late Pulse Condensation period. Compared to the scar-faced Giant Demon, her strength was lacking by far.

“You... don't go too far!” The woman said.

“Humph! You had better be careful about what you say. I'm not afraid to tell you that in the future, you'll be going to mine ancient Blood Demon Crystal ore with your little brother. In the mines, there are countless dangers. There are some places where you will

be knocking on death's door! I am the one who will decide your work plans. If you don't want you and your little brother to be sent to your deaths, then you'd best be a good little girl!"

The woman's face flushed red with humiliation. She clenched her teeth and took off her spatial ring, tossing it over to the scar-faced Giant Demon.

"That's right." The scar-faced Giant Demon licked his lips. In truth, he didn't really care about the spatial ring of a mere Pulse Condensation period martial artist. He just took pleasure in the feeling of playing with others.

The scar-faced Giant Demon took the spatial ring and swept through it with his mind; it really was lacking. Nothing inside entered into the scar-faced Giant Demon's eyes.

"There's nothing good in here!"

The woman's face turned a shade of blue. She bit her lips, forcing back the swelling anger in her heart. "Since you haven't taken a liking to anything inside, give it back to me!"

"Haha, wait a little. This isn't too bad..."

The scar-faced Giant Demon obscenely smiled. He traced the spatial ring and actually took out a pink colored bellyband. He played with it in his hands, "This is great!"

“You! You scum!” The woman couldn’t bear the anger in her heart anymore. She took out a low-grade human-step longsword and stabbed towards the scar-faced Giant Demon.

The scar-faced Giant Demon’s expression turned cold. “You really don’t care for face. Just who do you think you are!?”

The scar-faced Giant Demon reached out his hand and directly caught the woman’s long sword in his hand. He forcefully gripped down and with a ‘kakaka’ sound, the low-grade human-step treasure sword was slowly twisted like an iron bar. Then, he grinned demonically and grabbed the collar of the woman, tossing her to the ground.

“Humph! You have nothing that interests me, but, I am a little bit interested in you. If you’re smart, then follow me for a few nights. If you make me happy, then I might give you and your little brother a good job! Hehe!”

The scar-faced Giant Demon greedily stared at the woman’s beautiful and buxom body. The Giant Demon race practiced a variety of devil arts. They liked to slaughter, and they liked the obscene. Their desire towards beautiful human women even surpassed their desire towards the women of their own Giant Demon race. This was one of the reasons so many humans had been born with the Giant Demon bloodline.

The woman glared at the scar-faced Giant Demon with loathing in her eyes. She spat out a glob of blood.

Peh!

“F*ck! You don’t know what’s good for you. This father will....mm?” The scar-faced Giant Demon was just about to punish her when he suddenly stiffened. He looked up. Around 50 feet away, there was a youth looking at him with cold indifference.

“You?” The scar-faced Giant Demon had a very deep impression of Lin Ming. He wasn’t happy that his good fun had been spoiled. “What the f*ck are you here for? Get out of here!”

“I’m here to take back my spatial ring. My low-grade earth-step spatial ring...” Lin Ming slowly said. His eyes were like sharp daggers that pierced through the scar-faced Giant Demon.

As soon as the scar-faced Giant Demon heard this, his complexion changed. This boy! He clearly knew what rank his spatial ring was, but yet he had been playing the fool! A dark uneasy feeling inexplicably rose in his mind. He instantly thought to murder Lin Ming and cover his steps. The scar-faced giant Demon growled, “I don’t know what you’re talking about. I think you want to die!”

“The one dying will be you, not me. Not only am I going to take back my spatial ring, but I’ll also take a bit of interest. That interest is... your life!”

“F*ck! I will flay you alive!”

The scar-faced Giant Demon took out a long-handled axe from his

spatial ring. He stepped forwards, rushing towards Lin Ming!

Facing this scar-faced Giant Demon, Lin Ming only punched out.

Body Tearing Bone Shattering Fist!

His bare fist collided with the low-grade earth-step treasure axe!

The scar-faced Giant Demon grinned as he saw this. As for the girl that had fallen to the ground, she covered her mouth and cried out in alarm! She could already see the fate of Lin Ming's fist. His hand would be split apart and smashed in half!

Peng!

Lin Ming's solid fist struck the axe. The axe had a three foot long blade edge, and was several thousand jins heavy. However, after Lin Ming punched it, an unimaginable sight happened. There was a loud crashing noise, and the long-handled axe directly burst apart, turning into countless fragments of metal that flew out!

As for Lin Ming's fist, it remained unchanged after breaking apart the axe. His fist impacted the scar-faced Giant Demon's chest!

Peng!

Muscles burst. Ribs collapsed. Lin Ming's fist penetrated through

the scar-faced Giant Demon's chest, piercing all the way through his lungs!

"You... you..." The scar-faced Giant Demon's blue face was twisted in agony. He looked at the broken axe in his hand with disbelief. He couldn't believe what had just happened. A single punch had broken apart his low-grade earth-step treasure... was this even the power of mankind?

Plop! Plop!

Blood trickled down Lin Ming's elbow, dripping to the floor. It was especially loud in the near-silence. The scar-faced Giant Demon's lips twitched. His face twisted as he tried to clutch Lin Ming's shoulder with a trembling hand.

As he looked at Lin Ming, his expression slowly turned from shock to fear. It was as if some demon from hell had appeared before him.

"No... no..." The scar-faced Giant Demon was terrified. He could feel that Lin Ming's hand had passed through his lung, and was now gripping onto his beating heart!

"No... don't kill me, I was wrong... I beg you... I will give you all my belongings. I've hidden them away. If you kill me then you can't obtain them..." Sweat rolled down the scar-faced Giant Demon's forehead. His voice shook. As he spoke, blood constantly flowed down the edges of his lips.

Lin Ming sneered. His eyes and voice were merciless as he said, “I have no interest in your things.”

Peng!

Lin Ming clenched his fist. The scar-faced Giant Demon’s heart exploded in a pile of broken meat.

“Ahhhh!”

The scar-faced Giant Demon howled miserably. A massive amount of blood gushed out from his chest, spraying onto Lin Ming and completely dyeing him in a deep blood-red.

The Giant Demon fell to the floor. As for Lin Ming, he took back his hand, his expression unchanged. His hand was covered in crushed meat and blood; it was dazzlingly red.

As the woman saw this, she was stunned dizzy. What she had just seen was like a dream. This boy had destroyed an earth-step weapon unarmed, and had also used a single fist to kill the scar-faced Giant Demon! But, this youth only looked to be around 20 years old. From his appearance, he was likely younger than her!

Who was he? Why did he come here?

At this moment, the woman no longer had time to think. Outside of the tent, there was a series of loud noises and footsteps. A group of Demon Generals and Demon Soldier rank Giant Demons rushed

in. “Who is causing all this trouble!?”

The head of these guards was a four star Demon General. After he rushed, he saw the scar-faced Giant Demon on the ground who had died pitifully from having his heart crushed. His anger surged. Someone had actually dared to come in here and kill the Giant Demon who managed this place!

The guard leader’s eyes were red with rage as he looked at Lin Ming. He released his perception and looked at Lin Ming’s dantian, immediately investigating his cultivation. An early Xiantian martial artist. He was surprised that an early Xiantian martial artist could instantly kill the scar-faced Giant Demon, but he didn’t think that this man had even the slightest chance of surviving any longer.

Because this guard leader could easily kill a middle Xiantian realm human martial artist.

He looked at Lin Ming as if he were watching a dead man. But once Lin Ming fell in his hands, his death wouldn’t come so easily.

“Hold him down! Slice apart his tendons but do not kill him! We must bring him back for his death sentence!”

Five one star Demon Generals rushed at Lin Ming, surrounding him. Lin Ming didn’t take out a weapon. He only reached out a hand towards the scar-faced Giant Demon’s corpse.

Peng!

The corpse exploded, and a thick cloud of bloody mist burst out, immediately condensing into a Blood Drinking Seal. With a swishing sound, the Blood Drinking Seal instantly pierced through the five Giant Demons' bodies. These Giant Demons exploded in a cloud of blood all at once!

Blood essence filled the air, gathering into new Blood Drinking Seals!

In the blink of an eye, five Blood Drinking Seals appeared in Lin Ming's palm. These Five Blood Drinking Seals were like beautiful flower petals that danced in his hand, slowly and silently revolving. Five Giant Demons had just died. But as for Lin Ming, he hadn't moved a single step. It was as if the one who had killed them wasn't him.

The guard leader was completely shocked at this startling scene. He froze up in a cold sweat. He firmly grasped the handle of his saber, but didn't dare to make a move. He felt as if this wasn't a youth in front of him, but rather a god of death. Fear filled the guard leader's heart.

“You... just who... who are you?”

Lin Ming remained expressionless. The five fingers of his right hand suddenly sprung wide open!

Pu pu pu!

The Blood Drinking Seals shot off in all directions, creating a bloody tornado!

“Ahhhhh!!”

Heart-piercing screams filled the entire slave registration hall. The hall filled with blood, and thick drops of blood rained down everywhere. The several dozen foot high tent had been ripped apart by the bloody storm!

Over ten guards died on the spot. Their corpses flew out, leaving only the four star Demon General guard leader by himself. The guard leader kneeled on the ground as he grabbed his saber. Several holes had been drilled into his body. As he looked at Lin Ming, his eyes were filled with fear and despair. “You...”

Peng!

The guard leader’s body exploded, and a new Blood Drinking Seal slowly drifted up from the pool of blood...

Chapter 520 – Step Onto the Killing Path

“So that’s how it is...”

The ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’. The Blood Drinking Seals that were formed from the blood of Giant Demons were much more powerful than those from humans. This four star Demon General was only equal to a mid to late Xiantian human martial artist. But, the Blood Drinking seal condensed from his blood was not much worse than one condensed from a human Revolving Core martial artist...

Lin Ming muttered as he looked at the Blood Drinking Seal in his hand that had been formed by the guard leader. But the more he thought about it, the more normal it seemed. Compared to humans, Giant Demons had superior physical attributes and a much more vibrant vitality. Their strength was higher than that of humans at the same level, so naturally Blood Drinking Seals that were formed from their blood essence would also be stronger.

“The Demon Emperor cultivated the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ with the blood of his own race... these truly are a bloodthirsty race.” Lin Ming didn’t have much ill will towards the Giant Demon race. The conflicts between the Giant Demons and humans were only because of their race and other minor differences.

He reached out his hand and Blood Drinking Seals floated up from all the corpses. They were like red petals dancing in the warm spring wind.

At this time, the slower Huo Yuan finally arrived at the slave registration office. As he arrived, all he saw was a completely destroyed tent as well as torn corpses scattered everywhere.

And in this pile of corpses, there was Lin Ming, calmly standing there with his entire body dyed a deep blood red. Over a dozen bloody seals danced around him; he was no different from an Ashura demon.

Huo Yuan was shocked speechless. He was just a few steps late, but the entire place had been razed to the ground!

“Heavens! There has been a rebellion! The slave registration office has been turned upside down!”

“So many guards died!”

“Who is that young man!?”

Outside of the slave registration office, many people saw Lin Ming kill numerous guards. This scene was simply too shocking. The ground was littered with corpses and the air was thick with the smell of blood. Only he stood there, his body stained in blood, as if he had just brutally slain the gods.

“He is a Xiantian martial artist! The early Xiantian realm...”

“He definitely had some argument with those fellows from the registration office which led to him going mad with anger and

killing them. How come he hasn't run? He's just waiting for death here!"

As the surrounding martial artists and commoners discussed this, the more timid among them had already turned around and fled, for fear that they would be caught up with Lin Ming's actions. Everyone sighed with regret. For such a genius to be caught and turned into a slave for the Silent Green Tribe... that was just too pitiful.

"A general has arrived!"

As everyone was talking, a group of Giant Demon riders rode in from around the tribe. They were riding on jet black wolves that were 20 feet long and came billowing in like a gust of wind. These were the guard group that escorted the elders, and were also the elite among the elite in the Silent Green Tribe.

This squad of riders all had a cultivation at the Demon General level. As for the leader of this squad, he was wearing compact plated armor. He was holding onto a thick war spear, and the wolf he rode was much larger than the others. He had long and majestic hair that rolled down his back, and his limbs were strong and healthy like a galloping horse.

This black-armored general had a helmet with a faceguard that covered his face. A heavy murderous intent flowed out from his body.

"So it was you!"

The black-armored general sneered. He slowly took off his faceguard. This Giant Demon general was Mo Da!

This area was originally managed by Mo Da. All of the surrounding slaves were also under the command of Mo Da. Thus, when some incident occurred, Mo Da was the first to rush in.

“It’s General Mo Da!”

“The five-star Demon General, General Mo Da! Everything is over! There’s no way that boy will be able to escape!”

“Even if General Mo Da didn’t come, he still wouldn’t be able to escape. There is a tracing mark on his body.”

In this part of the tribe, Mo Da’s influence and strength were too great. Although his cultivation was only equal to a mid to late Xiantian martial artist, because of the fierce talent of a Giant Demon, even human extreme Xiantian martial artists weren’t a match for him.

A year ago, there had been a human late Xiantian martial artist that had rebelled against Mo Da. The result of this was that he had been split in half by Mo Da’s spear, and suffered a miserable death.

“I didn’t think that I would be mistaken in my estimation of you; you are actually a Xiantian realm martial artist.” Mo Da leapt off his wolf and casually flicked up his faceguard, revealing his deep

amber eyes. “To reach the Xiantian realm at such a young age, what a great talent! It is truly brave of you to rebel, but... also very stupid!”

Mo Da grinned demonically as he looked at Lin Ming. He had no love for Lin Ming. This was a deeply ingrained contempt that came from the heart. Lin Ming was a human, and as such was a mortal enemy of the Giant Demons. The geniuses of humanity had to be exterminated, lest they inevitably become a catastrophe.

Lin Ming calmly looked at Mo Da. Several Blood Drinking Seals slowly floated around him. Just what sort of Blood Drinking Seal would a five-star Demon General’s blood essence be able to create? Lin Ming discovered that after arriving at this Giant Demon world, this was simply a natural slaughtering land to cultivate the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’.

“Although we are enemies, I still appreciate you. I will give you a fair chance in this battle. If you can withstand my attacks for 20 breaths of time, then I will give you a way out! Otherwise, according to the rules of my Giant Demon tribe, you will be flayed alive for revolting against your master!” As Mo Da spoke, his fierce aura erupted. All of the surrounding martial artists were suppressed by this aura and they all fell back.

They all knew the truth. Mo Da was only being magnanimous to allow others to see the supreme authority that he commanded here and also the results of being defiant. Within human Xiantian martial artists, he could be considered invincible. Even a human extreme Xiantian martial artist would find it difficult to deal with Mo Da’s attacks, much less a young man who was only at the early

Xiantian realm. Even if this young man was much stronger than a martial artist at the same level, it was still meaningless.

Twenty breaths of time were already more than enough for Mo Da to display his utter strength; this young man was a dead man standing.

All of the surrounding human martial artists couldn't help but sigh. What a pity. What sort of future could such a talented young man have? If he were raised in a human tribe, then it was highly possible that he could reach the Revolving Core realm in the future. If he did, he could be a powerhouse that created his own tribe.

A 13 foot long spear swept out. The snake-like point was now a white beam of chilling cold. Standing there with his heavy black armor, Mo Da was like a dark iron tower; even the sunlight was hidden by him!

This imposing aura had formed over many years. The slave martial artists felt a suffocating sense of pressure. The female slave that had been saved by Lin Ming had already fled from his side, her face pale. As for Huo Yuan, who stood not too far away, he stared at Lin Ming with wide eyes. Lin Ming's strength had already exceeded his expectations. If Lin Ming had ran away with him, then there would have been a 60% chance that he could have successfully escaped and become a fugitive. He could have become someone who was able to resist the Silent Green Tribe...

"You won't use a weapon? Do you not have one?" Mo Da frowned as he saw Lin Ming with empty hands as before.

Lin Ming expressionlessly opened his hands. He murmured to himself, “In the future, I will inevitably step onto the killing path, then, let me take that first step today...”

As he spoke, his ten fingers flicked out. The several Blood Drinking Seals shot outwards!

Blood-red lights cut through the void. They issued a teeth-grinding sound, piercing straight towards Mo Da!

“Humph! You can’t even see your own weakness!” Mo Da could see that this was only a casual strike that Lin Ming had used. If Lin Ming believed that this could kill him, then that was simply laughable!

“Break for me!” Mo Da shouted. The demon essence from his demon crystal erupted and he slashed out with his spear! This spear would cut down those Blood Drinking Seals and also cut down Lin Ming!

“Haa!”

The energy on the black spear gathered together, forming a mad wolf that rushed towards the Blood Drinking Seals. From the outside, this was a completely disproportionate collision of energy. But, the result was shocking enough to make one’s eyes blow up!

With a loud ‘kacha’, the Blood Drinking Seals crashed into the

energy that had formed a crazy black wolf and directly sliced it to shreds! Then, the Blood Drinking Seals didn't slow down for even a bit as they shot towards Mo Da!

“What!?”

In that moment, Mo Da could only feel a cold sweat down his back like his soul had fled his body. In those dozen or so Blood Drinking Seals, he could feel a fatal portent!

At this critical moment, Mo Da cried out and the energy in his demon crystal gushed out. The demonic essence wrapped around his hands as he punched at the Blood Drinking Seals. At the same time, the demon essence that protected his body was galvanized to the limit!

Cha cha cha!

Mo Da's protective demon essence was like thin paper that was sliced apart by the Blood Drinking Seals. His fists that were comparable to steel were torn open by the Blood Drinking Seals, crushing his bones and causing blood to fly out!

Mo Da screamed in pain. A dozen holes appeared in his body. He had lost his spear and his hands were completely destroyed. His entire body, from top to bottom, was gushing blood!

If one didn't personally see this shocking scene, then it was simply unbelievable. A five-star Demon General was actually

brought to the brink of death by an early Xiantian realm youth with just a wave of the hand! It had to be known that in this Giant Demon world, the Giant Demons had always been a step higher and victorious over humans. There were very few times when a human had been able to leap realms in order to defeat a Giant Demon, much less with such an exaggerated difference in their abilities!

The originally noisy scene was instantly silenced. All of the martial artists, whether they were humans or Giant Demons, had their mouths hanging wide open. They were unable to close them for a long time.

Huo Yuan was stunned for a long time. Then, he suddenly remembered something. He took out a sound transmitting talisman that had been especially hidden away within his spatial ring. He gulped, spoke a message, and then lit the sound transmitting talisman, releasing it.

Maybe... maybe the Silent Green Tribe could truly be destroyed... as Huo Yuan thought of this, his heart trembled.

“Mm? His heart was pierced and he still isn’t dead?” Lin Ming was surprised. The Blood Drinking Seals had shot through several vital areas of Mo Da’s body, yet it wasn’t enough to instantly kill him. The life force of a Giant Demon was truly powerful.

He casually stretched out his right hand, and suddenly gripped his hands together again.

Ca!

The dozen or so Blood Drinking Seals flew back and shot through Mo Da once more.

Pu pu pu!

After taking a dozen more wounds, Mo Da suddenly shook, and the luster faded from his eyes. As he tumbled onto the floor, his body was like an iron tower that had been destroyed!

Bang!

In the instant that Mo Da fell, all of the martial artists present felt like they were in a dream. Mo Da, who had ruled this section of the tribe for over 20 years, had died like this? Not only had he died at the hands of a youth who looked like he was 20 years old, but he didn't even have the strength to resist! This young man hadn't even taken out his weapon!

Lin Ming flexed his fingers, and a scarlet arc of lightning sunk into Mo Da's corpse. The lightning made a quick circle, bringing out a rain of blood. Then, a new Blood Drinking Seal slowly formed together. Compared to the previous ones, this one was even more beautiful and dazzling!

Chapter 521 – The Six Elders

As the Giant Demon wolf riders saw Mo Da's blood essence turn into a Blood Drinking Seal, all of them felt a chill creep up their backs and their hairs stand on end. They realized that the several strange crimson runes that floated around Lin Ming were condensed from the blood essence of slain Giant Demons!

What sort of cultivation method was this? Why did it seem even more demonic than their own cultivation methods?

“Run!” All of the Giant Demons instantly reacted, they turned tail and ran.

As Lin Ming saw this, he casually waved his hand. “All of you... also walk my path of slaughter!”

Ca!

Over a dozen Blood Drinking Seals shot out. Dark red light shined, and blood fell like rain. The protective true essence of these Giant Demon wolf riders was also torn apart like thin paper. The Blood Drinking Seals easily pierced their bodies. They all tumbled off their wolves, dead before they hit the ground.

Screams echoed out again and again. This land had completely become an Ashura execution ground.

Lin Ming flicked his fingers and the Blood Extinguishing Demon

Thunder howled. Fogs of blood burst out from the dead Giant Demons, turning into new Blood Drinking Seals that flew back to Lin Ming's hand, floating above his palm.

As the surrounding martial artists saw this scene, all of them were numbed. This was a massacre beyond slaughter; it was a completely one-sided battle!

They couldn't believe that this young man was only a Xiantian realm martial artist. Humans had always been weak. Humans had always been looked down on by Giant Demons and spurned for their essence gathering cultivation system. Could a human really be strong to such a degree?

In this world of Giant Demons, human martial artists had a very low status. The Giant Demon tribes dared to wantonly slaughter human tribes, but human tribes did not dare to do the same. This was because they feared the swelling anger from the Giant Demon tribes and that they would group together and kill them.

But this situation wasn't formed because the human population was too low. In fact, humans reproduced at a rate much higher than Giant Demons. All of this was because the talent and cultivation system of the humans here were too poor. The humans' essence gathering cultivation system seemed as if it could never compare to the Giant Demons' demon essence cultivation system.

Within the vast Bewitching Cloud Prairie, the number of human Revolving Core martial artists could be counted on one hand. But there were actually more than 20 Demon King masters scattered within the various Giant Demon tribes. Not just that, but a mere 1-

star Demon King was able to battle a middle Revolving Core master on even ground.

In this sort of situation, it was inevitable that the humans would be enslaved by the Giant Demons. There were even many human martial artists that had given up because of this. They subconsciously thought that humans would never be as powerful as the Giant Demons and blamed the weak essence gathering cultivation system. But as they saw Lin Ming now, a faint hope rekindled within them.

A human martial artist had jumped levels to kill a Giant Demon!

The essence gathering system could defeat the demon essence system!

As they realized this, all of the present human martial artists could feel the simmering fighting spirit that had been suppressed for all these years finally begin to ignite.

As Huo Yuan saw all this, his heart suddenly stirred. He saw a bloodied spear on the ground. He leaned down, and with a great deal of effort, picked up that spear from the bluestone tiles. With a muffled sound, he attracted the attention of everyone.

Huo Yuan lifted the spear and thrust that sharp spear towards the deep blue skies.

“Fellow brothers! Fellow compatriots!

“The Giant Demon race has oppressed us for far too long! We cannot stop their wolf riders, but...

“Our destiny is in our own hands! Do you want to be a slave for your entire life? If you don’t, then follow me and fight with the war god!

“With our swords and with our sabres, we shall take our suffering in blood! We will tell the Giant Demons that they can no longer act so recklessly, because the ground underneath our feet is our grasslands!”

It had to be said that humans were animals that were easily susceptible to emotional infection. Especially now, as they bore witness to Lin Ming’s unstoppable slaughter and were again incited by Huo Yuan’s shouts, all of the humans’ blood began to boil!

They did not want to be slaves anymore. Only for this single wish, at this moment, they were willing to die without fear!

This unexpected change caught Lin Ming off guard. He glanced at Huo Yuan; he didn’t think this fellow had certain talents in this regard. Although he didn’t need the help of the humans, if he had them on his side, he could more thoroughly wipe out the Silent Green Tribe. Otherwise, with just him alone, it was impossible to kill off an entire tribe of Giant Demons.

“Kill!”

“Let’s go brothers!”

“With the war god!”

Hearing this title, Lin Ming didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. Lin Ming’s casually spoken words had actually turned him into some so-called war god.

The truth was, what human martial artists feared the most were the Demon Generals at two-star or above, especially the wolf rider guards. Compared to them, the humans with the highest cultivation were only at the early Houtian or middle Houtian realm. Not just that, but they had very shaky foundations. To the wolf rider guards, they were nothing more than an unruly mob.

But these wolf riders had collapsed in front of Lin Ming with just a single strike!

This day was bound to be a day of blood. Slaughter would arise from all directions of the Silent Green Tribe!

The news of the human martial artist rebellion, as well as the death of Mo Da, quickly propagated throughout the tribe like a tidal wave. When a wolf rider galloped into the tent that Qing He and her grandmother were hiding in, Huo Zhen, who was protecting them, was immediately tense. He thought that Lin Ming and his brother had been killed, and this wolf rider had been sent to kill them all.

He nervously gripped the low-grade earth-step treasure sword that Lin Ming had given him. It wasn't until the rider took off his helmet that Huo Zhen was able to clearly see who he was. He was a martial artist that hadn't reached 20 years of age, and his cultivation was only at the Bone Forging stage.

The young man excitedly jumped off the wolf, his entire face red. He was out of breath, but still shouted, "Huo...General Huo wishes me to tell you that the war god Lord Lin instantly killed Mo Da! Now, the human martial artists have organized into a rebel army, and are going straight to attack the Silent Green Tribe's headquarters!"

This sudden news shocked Huo Zhen speechless. Behind him, Qing He was also covering her mouth in shock. As a common mortal, she didn't understand the differences in the realms between martial artists. But, Mo Da's terrifying strength had long since penetrated into her heart. She had once seen with her own eyes Mo Da break open a small hill with just his fist.

In this city, the name Mo Da was synonymous with invincible. He was a king, no one could defy him!

On the other hand, in Qing He's eyes, Lin Ming had always been a kind and gentle older brother with a sweet temperament. Before, when a Giant Demon had stirred up trouble and accused them of stealing sheep, Lin Ming had endured this insult and compensated with bloodstones. She had never thought that her gentle big brother Lin Ming would instantly kill Mo Da...

“General Huo... is that my big brother? War god... is that Lord Lin?” Huo Zhen mumbled to himself. His big brother had actually become a general? Rebel army... was it possible Lin Ming could really lead the human martial artists to overthrow the Silent Green Tribe?

.....

On the killing road, Lin Ming had taken the lead at the front. No one could catch up to his speed. Dozens of Blood Drinking Seals danced in the air around him, and deadly beams of crimson light cut through the air. Sharp screams emitted in the skies. At this time, Lin Ming was a storm of blades. Wherever he visited, blood would rain!

There was basically no Giant Demon that could approach Lin Ming. With just a single strike, these Giant Demons would be beheaded! Not just that, but before their corpse even hit the ground, a blood fog would burst out from their bodies and condense into a new Blood Drinking Seal that gathered at Lin Ming's side.

Any three-star Demon General or higher was turned into a Blood Drinking Seal. As for the lower level Giant Demons, their blood essence was sucked out to nourish the other Blood Drinking Seals.

Otherwise, there would already have been hundreds of Blood Drinking Seals around Lin Ming.

The rebel army rampaged down the roads as if they were an

unstoppable force. As for Lin Ming, over 70% of the dead Giant Demons had perished at his hands, including all of the three-star Demon Generals and above. Those that the rebel army had killed were basically the ones that had run away from Lin Ming.

The human martial artists that followed Lin Ming were shocked to see him cut down these high-level Demon Generals like vegetables. And then, that shock turned to numbness. Under Lin Ming's hand, it was as if these Demon Generals weren't the haughty and all-powerful beings they were before, but rather lambs that were to be butchered.

The Silent Green Tribe headquarters was broken into. The 100 foot high gates were torn down by the Blood Drinking Seals like tofu!

Bang!

The walls of the headquarters disintegrated. The tent walls were made from Sky Worm Silk. They were able to resist the cut of sabers and the burn of fire, but these tent walls were ripped apart by the Blood Drinking Seals. Within the great tent, six Giant Demon elders were standing side by side!

They were all six-star Demon Generals!

These six individuals were the greatest powerhouses within the Silent Green Tribe, and also represented the highest authority. To the mortal slaves of the Silent Green Tribe, they were no different than gods!

The six Great Elders looked old. They wore long black robes, and standing shoulder to shoulder, they emitted a powerful, incomparable aura. They were like six divine beings; they gave off a feeling that no one would be able to contend with them.

Even the previously heroic and unparalleled rebel army timidly paused in front of these six. They couldn't stop their hearts from shaking!

Every one of these six six-star Demon Generals was several times stronger than Mo Da. If they combined their strength, could Lin Ming still win one against six?

At this time, no one doubted Lin Ming's strength. It was just that the six Great Elders' strength and influence were too great!

“Junior! What is your name? It's impossible for someone like you to remain unknown. Are you a talent raised from a human sect in the Northern Domain of the Holy Demon Continent?” The first Elder on the right said.

The Bewitching Cloud Prairie was only a small, immaterial part of the Holy Demon Continent that was barely worth mentioning at all. As for all of the other lands, the people of Bewitching Cloud Prairie commonly grouped them together as the Northern Domains.

Lin Ming was silent. He was secretly estimating the strength of these six Elders in front of him. If he were to use their blood

essence to make Blood Drinking Seals, just how strong would they be?

“Junior! I will give face to your sect and consider this matter finished. You will apologize to my Silent Green Tribe, and we will no longer pursue this matter. Otherwise, the six of us will join forces and put you to death!”

Another Elder spoke. His voice was low and hoarse. He wasn't afraid of Lin Ming, but rather the sect that stood behind Lin Ming. Although it was said that humans within the Holy Demon Continent were much weaker than the Giant Demons, this didn't mean that humans didn't have their own powerhouses. If a sect could raise such a terrifyingly monstrous powerhouse, they had to be a fourth-grade sect or higher. That was an existence that their small Silent Green Tribe was unable to provoke.

As the Elder spoke, all of the human rebels were surprised, and then anxious. They feared that Lin Ming would choose to compromise. In that case, Lin Ming would be safe, but all of them would be flayed alive.

Lin Ming only faintly smiled. He calmly said, “Sorry, but I am not the least bit interested in your proposal!”

Chapter 522 – Polaris, Blood Slaughter Steppes

“You are begging to die!”

Because of Lin Ming’s arrogant answer, the Silent Green Tribe Elders’ complexions had turned somber and bleak. “You refuse our offer only to end up suffering yourself! Let’s attack him together! Kill him!”

Facing Lin Ming, none of these six Great Elders dared to underestimate him. After all, Lin Ming was able to instantly kill Mo Da, and Mo Da was a master who was only inferior to these six Great Elders. This proved that Lin Ming might be stronger than any one of them.

“This boy’s background is too deep. Do not keep any witnesses, kill every human present!”

The six of them attacked together. Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a cold light and he extracted the Purple Comet Spear from his spatial ring. This was the first time in this melee that he had used a weapon.

These six individuals were the final trump card of the Silent Green Tribe. Lin Ming didn’t plan on holding back, he directly opened the Heretical God Force.

Compressed true essence erupted. Lin Ming’s formidable aura

instantly rose to the pinnacle. He flicked his finger, and the Divine Demon Thunder Soul which was fused from three Thunder Souls shot out. On the three inch long needle, there was a Purple Flood Dragon and a crimson snake curled around the base. On the crown of the needle, there was a fierce image of a thunder beast.

The Divine Demon Steel Needle howled. It pierced towards the first Elder on the right. At the same time, dozens of Blood Drinking Seals swirled around the Purple Comet Spear, forming a spinning red storm.

“Primeval Spear!”

A spear thrust out and it seemed to swallow all sound. The powerful suction force caused all six Elders to pause. At this time, the triple Thunder Soul fusion Divine Demon Steel Needle arrived.

“Demon Essence Palm!”

An Elder struck down at the Thunder Soul with his palm. His billowing demon essence was like a rolling tide of clouds. But as these demonic clouds met the Divine Demon Thunder Soul, they instantly melted away like snow in the hot summer sun!

“Damn!”

The old Giant Demon’s face turned grim. Although he expected Lin Ming to be strong, he didn’t think that his own Demon Essence Palm would be broken so easily.

“Old Six, help me!”

Seeing the Divine Demon Thunder Soul howl towards him, the old Giant Demon couldn't help but cry for help.

Ping!

A ghostly knife cut down on the Divine Demon Thunder Soul; this was the rescue from the Giant Demon known as Old Six. The two Great Elders combined their forces, but they were still unable to break apart the Divine Demon Thunder Soul.

“Explode!”

Lin Ming suddenly clenched his hand, and the Divine Demon Thunder Soul exploded. The three-colored light of the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder, Disenchanted Dream Light, and Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder burst out, causing the six Great Elders to struggle.

Meanwhile, he grasped the Purple Comet Spear. He thrust out – slaughter!

All of his potential and will was fused into this Purple Comet Spear strike. The spear light cut through though the void!

“This boy!”

Two Elders cried out as they resisted the arcs of lightning. With a staff and halberd, they struck out at Lin Ming.

Bang!

The ground fissured. The cracks spread through the earth like an ever-growing spider web. With the sound of torn silk, the several dozen feet high headquarters of the Silent Green Tribe, which was made with Sky Worm Silk, was completely ripped to shreds!

Blood Drinking Seals danced in the air. Two Elders screamed. Blood Drinking Seals had pierced through their bodies, causing blossoms of blood to bloom!

“Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder!”

The Divine Demon Thunder Soul roared as it felt the energy of blood essence. As soon as it touched blood essence, it completely sucked it dry. The Giant Demon Elders felt a great deal of their blood essence being absorbed and they suddenly paled.

Just several breaths of time had passed. In just the flash of an eye, Lin Ming had battled against six enemies and had taken the upper hand.

Lin Ming didn't relent in his attacks. The Purple Come Spear shot out like a snake!

The cold spearpoint was directed towards an injured Elder's heart. At this critical moment, a ghostly blade blocked Lin Ming's spear, saving the injured Elder from the maw of death. But as this blade touched Lin Ming's spear, it became stuck.

The blade-wielding Giant Demon Elder's complexion changed. "We have to use everything we have together! Otherwise we will die!"

Lin Ming's vast strength had far outstripped their imagination.

As the six Great Elders heard this, all of them used their special skills. For a time, the billowing demon essence was like a titanic pillar that shot into the sky. It penetrated into the clouds, as if it were connecting the heavens and earth!

The six Great Elders attacked together. Their momentum was like a heaven-breaking spear. All of the surrounding martial artists were horrified. In the Silent Green Tribe, these six Great Elders were god-like existences. The six Great Elders combining their attacks caused everyone to flee backwards, lest they be caught up in the swirling storm of demon essence!

Against this strike that could change the heavens and earth, Lin Ming's Tempering Marrow true essence completely erupted. At the same time, he combusted the blood of the Ancient Phoenix. Lin Ming's skeleton emitted explosive crackling noises. Behind him, the phantom of an Azure Dragon appeared. A resounding dragon roar impacted through the horizon!

A spear thrust out. On the Purple Comet Spear, thunder and flame howled, twining together at a single point. A violent energy burst out...

Thunderfire Annihilation!

Lin Ming consumed 60% of his inner true essence to display the full and complete might of Thunderfire Annihilation. This was Lin Ming's strongest ability. Especially after absorbing the Disenchanted Dream Light, the power of Thunderfire Annihilation was even more terrifying than before. Within the ancient battlefield, he hadn't been able to use Thunderfire Annihilation because of the suppressive laws of that broken world. But, he could use it in this one. Thunderfire Annihilation immediately formed a black hole of origin energy. All of the power of thunder and fire between the heavens and earth howled out!

Bang!

Thunder and fire wove together, exploding against the billowing clouds of demon energy. The horrible shock wave rolled out in all directions, breaking through all of the walls, causing sand to fly and completely shattering all of the floor tiles. The detonation had caused a 100 foot deep pit to appear in the ground. As for the great Sky Worm Silk tent which had been torn apart by the Blood Drinking Seals, it was disintegrated by the great currents of energy, vanishing into ash.

In just a moment, the entire Silent Green Tribe headquarters had been razed to the ground.

Of the six Giant Demon Elders, three of them were lying down in a pool of their own blood, barely hanging onto their lives. As for the other three, they had been severely injured. Their bodies dripped with blood. They stood among the ruins, their faces filled with fear and disbelief.

As for Lin Ming, his clothes were torn, his forehead was stained with blood, and his face was pale. He only had around 30% of his true essence remaining.

“You...” A Giant Demon Elder stretched out a trembling, bloody finger at Lin Ming, as if he wanted to say something.

“Die.”

Lin Ming didn't wait for this Giant Demon Elder to spout his nonsense. The Purple Comet Spear thrust out. Blood Drinking Seals flew in the air. Slaughter!

Facing this ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ spear skill, the severely wounded Elders were unable to resist any longer. Lin Ming's spear directly pierced through the front Elder's heart.

Blood spurted out into the wind. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder flashed as it sunk into the Giant Demon Elder's body.

Pu!

A mass of blood fog burst out from the Elder's corpse, slowly condensing into a Blood Drinking Seal. This Blood Drinking Seal was several times larger than the last Blood Drinking Seals, and the light that shined from it was an even deeper red.

“Third Brother!”

As a Giant Demon Elder saw his brother's death occur right in front of him, his eyes turned red with rage.

Knowing that living through this was hopeless, the Giant Demon went crazy. He grasped his saber and cut down at Lin Ming!

To this, Lin Ming only gathered his hands together.

Pu pu pu!

Blood Drinking Seals pierced through the Giant Demon Elder like a honeycomb.

The second Giant Demon Elder died, and the Blood Drinking Seals continued their flight of death. Blood burst out from the other four Giant Demon Elders' bodies, turning into streams of blood.

Finally, all six Giant Demon Elders had been utterly struck down by Lin Ming!

The entire area fell into silence. All of the surrounding martial artists were speechless as they stared at the blood-drenched Lin Ming. None of them knew what to say in their current states of shock.

From the very start, all of those that rose up to rebel against the Silent Green Tribe and had rushed their way to the headquarters had come with the bitter determination that their lives could be ended at any moment, like the frailest of jade. After all, the disparity of strength was just too great. But, none of them expected that as they killed their way over, over 70% of the enemy, including every Demon General at three-stars or above, would be all killed by Lin Ming. Just a single touch was all it took for them to die. And in the end, even the six Great Elders of the Silent Green Tribe had been swept away by him!

Those that followed on Lin Ming's heels hadn't experienced any bitterly dangerous battle. It could be said that the Silent Green Tribe was completely destroyed by Lin Ming alone!

Fresh streams of blood flowed over the ground. Corpses were everywhere. Lin Ming put out his hand, and masses of blood blossomed on the ground. One, two, three... until the sixth Blood Drinking Seal.

"This Giant Demon blood essence is truly suitable for the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'." Lin Ming mumbled as he glanced at these Blood Drinking Seals. Their quality was nearly as good as those formed from a human middle Revolving Core powerhouse.

After Lin Ming formed these Blood Drinking Seals, he also took

the spatial rings of all six Giant Demon Elders.

The six spatial rings were all low-grade earth-step. Their quality wasn't much worse than Lin Ming's own. As he used his sense to scan through these six spatial rings, he sucked in a deep breath. There were thousands of Blood Demon Crystals within these six spatial rings.

“These six Giant Demon Elders were quite rich. It seems that most of the accumulated wealth of the many years of the Silent Green Tribe had fallen into their hands!”

When Lin Ming had killed his way over to the headquarters, he had also taken the spatial rings of those he had slain. But, the combined wealth from all of those spatial rings couldn't compare to a single one of the six Elders.

The use of Blood Demon Crystals to Giant Demons were like true essence stones to humans. But since the Blood Demon Crystals also contained a very strong vitality power, they were also useful for humans. A single Blood Demon Crystal was worth dozens of medium-grade true essence stones.

Besides the Blood Demon Crystals, the spatial rings also held many pills and treasures. However, Lin Ming didn't care much for these things.

“Mm... this is...”

Lin Ming's mind stirred. He took out a red token from a spatial ring. The token was the size of palm. It was heavy, thick, and a crimson-colored 'kill' word had been carved into the front. On the back, there was an engraving of an ancient Giant Demon's head. It had curved horns and sharp teeth, making it seem hideously fierce.

As Lin Ming took the token in his hand, he could feel a faint murderous aura coming from it. This token seemed to have some sort of charm within it. Just by looking at it, one's consciousness seemed to fall inside.

“What is this?”

Lin Ming could vaguely feel that this token wasn't ordinary. Suddenly, he poured his true essence into the token. Then red light shined, forming a line of Giant Demon words in the air.

It read, 'Polaris, Blood Slaughter Steppes'.

Lin Ming furrowed his eyebrows; what was this?

He subconsciously glanced at the surrounding martial artists to see if any of them knew what this was. But, almost all of them were surprised. Only Huo Yuan was steadily staring at the token in Lin Ming's hands.

“Huo Yuan, do you know what this is?” Lin Ming asked.

Huo Yuan was startled. Then, he hastily nodded. “My Lord, I

haven't seen this token before, but I can guess a bit of the origins of this token..."

Chapter 523 – 12 Winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo

“Oh?” Lin Ming didn’t think that Huo Yuan would know anything about the origins of this token. After all, Huo Yuan’s cultivation was only at the Houtian realm and he came from a common background, so his experience was naturally limited. “Tell me, what sort of token is this?”

Huo Yuan pondered for a moment. He organized his thoughts and said, “Lord Lin, this token, if I’m not wrong, is the city entrance token for the Blood Slaughter Steppes’ Heavenly Demon Polaris City.”

“Mm? City entrance token?” Lin Ming was surprised, “Are you sure?”

Looking at the token, it must have had some long history behind it. Not just that, but it gave off a very thick infernal aura. Obviously it wasn’t some common everyday object. How could it just be a city entrance token? What level was this Heavenly Demon City?

“I’m not too sure. I only read this in some ancient texts. However, Heavenly Demon Polaris City is not an ordinary city, but one of the 12 main cities of the Blood Slaughter Steppes.”

“Oh? What sort of power is this Blood Slaughter Steppes?” A moment ago, this ‘city entrance command’ had the words ‘Blood Slaughter Steppes’ appear on it. Huo Yuan also mentioned this

Blood Slaughter Steppes again. It seemed as if there was some history behind this power.

Huo Yuan glanced at Lin Ming with surprise. He was bewildered that Lin Ming also hadn't heard of the Blood Slaughter Steppes before, but, he still gave a detailed explanation. "The Blood Slaughter Steppes is a special region that is handed down from ancient times. There is rich infernal energy gathered there, and it is a paradise of death and slaughter."

"The history of the Blood Slaughter Steppes is too glorious and deep. It may have existed for even more than 100,000 year, thus no one knows just who formed the Blood Slaughter Steppes. There are many different stories. Some say that there is a powerful and ancient Saint Beast sealed off within the depths of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. It was said that there was a war that erupted from the Blood Slaughter Steppes once that lasted for thousands of years. There are even more outrageous stories. Some say that the truth is that an unrivaled powerhouse from the Realm of the Gods came down to the Blood Slaughter Steppes and slayed a True Dragon there. The dragon's blood dyed the grounds, and in short... there are just many different stories. No matter what its origins are, what is certain is that many Demon Emperors have died within the Blood Slaughter Steppes. This is a well-known historical fact! There are over 10 Demon Emperors recorded that have died there!"

Over 10 Demon Emperors?

Lin Ming was speechless. Above a six-star Demon General was a Demon King. Above a six-star Demon King was a Demon Emperor.

A Demon Emperor was equivalent to a human Supreme Elder at the Divine Sea realm, and was also an Emperor level powerhouse. Perhaps, because of the inherent talent of the Giant Demon race, their Demon Emperors might even be stronger than the human Divine Sea powerhouses. It had to be known that within the entire Sky Spill Continent, Divine Sea Supreme Elders were extremely rare. Yet, in this Blood Slaughters Steppes, over 10 Demon Emperors had fallen. It was truly inconceivable.

Lin Ming didn't speak. He just stood there, listening.

Huo Yuan continued, "The Blood Slaughter Steppes is a cursed land. One reason is because it contains a massive amount of infernal energy and another reason is its secret that no one can discover. Since ancient times, there have been numerous Demon Emperors, and also five-star and six-star Demon Kings, that have wanted to unravel the secret of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. They wanted to seek out their own lucky chances, or at least use an array formation to channel all of the infernal energy for their own use. But the result was that they all died, and all of them from mysterious and strange causes. Some rumors said that they were cursed to death, and some say that they were killed by the mystical power that lies within the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

"Slowly, over time, fewer and fewer masters had the idea of taking advantage of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. Afterwards, let alone Demon Emperors, but not even high level Demon Kings dared to set foot within the Blood Slaughter Steppes. They all feared that they would die within. But, low level martial artists also feared stepping into the Blood Slaughter Steppes because the infernal energy there is just too strong and the entire region is lawless. One could die anywhere... thus, it turned into a paradise

for martial artists at the middle level, and is also a gathering place for martial artists that walk on the killing path.”

“Killing path?” Lin Ming’s eyebrows arched up; he immediately had a great interest towards this land. He knew that within the cultivation methods of the Giant Demon race, it was common for those to walk the killing path or carnal path. Within the Holy Demon Continent, it would be easy to gather hundreds of thousands or even millions of martial artists that cultivated in these techniques.

Huo Yuan said, “The Blood Slaughter Steppes contains very special supernatural laws. With the strong infernal energy there, anyone cultivating the killing path can do so at astonishing rates. In particular, the infernal energy of the Blood Slaughter Steppes is concentrated within 12 areas. If one can practice in these source areas, then they can obtain the greatest benefits.

“Gradually, the middle level martial artists established 12 Heavenly Demon Cities within these 12 infernal energy source areas. Any martial artist that has a Blood Slaughter Steppes entrance token can enter the Heavenly Demon Cities and absorb the infernal energy there, forming a Heavenly Demon Tattoo. After killing others, one can steal their infernal energy, finally manifesting your own Heavenly Demon Tattoo. The complete tattoo is a 12 Winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo. At this time, the Heavenly Demon Tattoo will merge with the martial artist and create a special sort of martial intent...”

“Mm? Martial intent?” Lin Ming’s heart stirred, “What sort of martial intent?”

Huo Yuan said, “This sort of martial intent is called the Heavenly Demon martial intent. Once this Heavenly Demon martial intent is used, it will form a unique domain of infernal energy. This is called 12 Winged Heavenly Demon Forbidden Zone. Anyone that steps within this zone will be suppressed by infernal energy. As for what other uses there are, I am not too sure.”

“Oh? So there are things like this...” Lin Ming was somewhat stunned. This Blood Slaughter Steppes was truly marvelous to contain such a mysterious power. A land where Demon Emperors could die. A land where even the greatest powers did not dare to establish themselves. Like this, this Blood Slaughter Steppes had truly become an unruly land.

There, strength was everything!

All of those that had the city entrance token could enter the Heavenly Demon Cities and obtain the infernal energy, condensing it into a Heavenly Demon Tattoo. But, if one killed others, they could steal away their infernal energy to supplement their own.

It could be said that this Blood Slaughter Steppes was simply a killing grounds.

“if I go to this Blood Slaughter Steppes...” Lin Ming hesitated. He needed to adventure and increase his strength as much as he could. No matter how he looked at it, this Blood Slaughter Steppes was a prime location.

Also, if he could condense a complete 12 Winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo, then he could possibly gain another martial intent.

Lin Ming now had the ethereal martial intent and the Samsara martial intent. If he could gain the Heavenly Demon martial intent, then that would be a total of three.

The ethereal martial intent didn't seem as if it was too useful. But in fact, it greatly compensated for Lin Ming's insufficient talent. If he didn't have the ethereal martial intent, then it would have been very difficult for him to practice any cultivation method, and he would never have broken through to the Xiantian realm so easily.

As for the Samsara martial intent, there was no need to mention how useful it was. The Samsara martial intent was even a powerful soul defense. In the Demon God Imperial Palace, it had already saved his life twice.

If he could add on the Heavenly Demon martial intent...

The more martial intents one had, the more terrifying they were. Lin Ming was aware that thousands of years ago within the Sky Spill Continent, there was a Divine Sea master named Emperor Shakyas. He had seven different martial intents! He sat under a Bodhi tree for seven days and seven nights, and finally fused all seven martial intents together, achieving supreme enlightenment. He broke through the martial shackles and gained an immortal body. He flew through the martial void and soared into the Realm of the Gods!

Lin Ming wasn't clear whether or not this 'breaking through the martial shackles' meant that Emperor Shakya had broken through to realms above the Divine Sea. But, what he knew without a shadow of a doubt was that when one accumulated more martial intents, they would have a terrifying qualitative change.

This qualitative change could be related to perception. Otherwise, there was no way that Emperor Shakya would be described as having achieved supreme enlightenment.

Lin Ming's perception was never bad. But that was only concerning a small sect like the Seven Profound Valleys. Now, as Lin Ming grew stronger, he began to discover that his perception was becoming a constraint. It was a weakness that hindered him from growing.

Lin Ming's martial talent had never been good. But with the support of the ethereal martial intent, God Beast bloodlines, and the Heretical God Force giving him an abnormally high fusion compatibility with thunder and fire cultivation methods, Lin Ming's cultivation speed hadn't been slow.

However, perception remained that threshold that Lin Ming had yet to cross.

Lin Ming had practiced 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void' for almost two years now. But, because he had limited comprehensions of the Concept of Wind, he wasn't able to advance in it.

Within the memories of the Realm of the Gods' powerhouses, Lin Ming had inherited knowledge of ancient inscription techniques and array formations. However, in order to achieve a complete mastery and understanding of these, he needed an extremely high perception. Presently, Lin Ming's inscription skill wasn't able to keep up with his burgeoning strength, resulting in him not being able to use many areas of it. As for array formations, Lin Ming was only relying on the memories of the Supreme Elder to understand them. As for laying down his own array formations, that was almost impossible.

There was also the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'. In the latter period of the true 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', every move contained a Concept, especially the Concepts of Space and Time. Lin Ming had never passed this zone. Several days ago, Lin Ming had even personally experienced the turbulent flow of space after going through the ancient transmission array. He was able to experience the power of space and time, but even so, he hadn't been able to comprehend much from this!

In the end, this was all because his perception was lacking.

If he could go to the Blood Slaughter Steppes and gain another martial intent, then this was an opportunity that Lin Ming wouldn't shirk from.

As Lin Ming was daydreaming, he suddenly heard a loud explosion. He looked up and was surprised to see that in the distance, great fireworks lit up the sky. Lin Ming was startled.

"This is... I decided to inform my tribe on my own." Huo Yuan

guiltily explained. He hadn't expected this battle to end so easily and quickly. He had originally thought of calling over the tribe so that they could collaborate from the inside and out. He never imagined that Lin Ming would handle the elites of the Silent Green Tribe by himself, thus ending in such an easy victory. If the talented people of his tribe came, they would probably steal the fruits of victory.

Lin Ming said, "It doesn't matter. Since your tribe has come, they can take over control of the Silent Green Tribe."

Lin Ming naturally didn't care about these so-called 'fruits of victory'. Things such as manpower, mineral resources, sheep and cattle, grain, land, and all these other things were useful to a tribe. However, they were meaningless to him. If it could be acquired by them, it would be a good choice for Qing He and her grandmother to stay there.

"Ah... this..." Huo Yuan was sorry. This Silent Green Tribe had a massive amount of wealth, and also operational Blood Demon Crystal mines. Every year, these mines could generate a massive amount of Blood Demon Crystals. And yet Lin Ming was so easily willing to give it away?

Lin Ming said, "I'm not interested in these things. After hearing your story, I've decided to go to the Blood Slaughter Steppes."

"Ah... you... you want to go to the Blood Slaughter Steppes?" Huo Yuan was shocked. As he thought about it, he realized that Lin Ming truly had the qualifications to go there!

Chapter 524 – Muk Gu

Huo Yuan's human tribe was called the Skyrise Tribe. Currently, they were being led by an extreme Xiantian senior.

This person was already over 100 years old. For a Xiantian martial artist, a hundred years was only the middle years of their life. But if it took them 100 years to reach the extreme Xiantian realm, then without a stroke of luck, they would never step into the Revolving Core realm.

Prior to this, Huo Yuan had relayed the situation to the leading general. As the general saw Lin Ming and how young he was, he was filled with disbelief. But as he looked at the corpses that were strewn behind Lin Ming, as well as the thick murderous intent that flowed from him, he couldn't help but believe.

"This is the genius from a great sect who came out to adventure?" The old man whispered to himself. In a sense, the martial artists of Bewitching Cloud Prairie weren't much stronger than common martial artists. Their legacies were lacking and many of their martial artists at the Houtian realm had very shaky foundations. Only a few of them were able to stumble their way into the Xiantian realm, and this was completely because of the massive amounts of battle and fighting that occurred year-round. A cultivation that came from only fighting could not compare to those talents from large sects.

To meet this sort of genius coming out to the Bewitching Cloud Prairie for adventure, and not only that, but to have him smoothly eliminate the Silent Green Tribe... well, it could only be said that

they struck gold.

This youth was indeed nonsensically strong. The general had seen some sect talents before, but compared to Lin Ming, they were nothing more than mud to the clouds.

If they could involve themselves with the sect that stood behind Lin Ming, then their benefits would be endless.

“That... Lord Lin...” The general was forming a humble greeting when at this time, a young little girl in black clothes came running over. She was crying as she shouted out, “Big Brother Lin Ming!”

This little girl was Qing He. She had heard the news that the Silent Green Tribe had been overthrown. She was excited, nervous, and also worried about Lin Ming. All of these feelings mixed together within her, causing tears to fall down her cheeks.

“Everything’s okay, Qing He.” Lin Ming patted Qing He’s head.

“Excuse me, Elder, but I’ll have to trouble you with looking after Qing He.” Lin Ming said to the general that was leading the Skyrise Tribe troops.

“Of course, of course.” The general struck his chest in a promising gesture as he saw that he was able to help Lin Ming with a matter.

“Big Brother Lin Ming, are you leaving?” Although Qing He was

still a child, she was quite intelligent. She immediately realized the meaning behind Lin Ming's words.

“Mm, I have to go...” Lin Ming looked at Qing He and smiled. He was aware that ever since Qing He had been born, there had never been anyone besides her grandmother who treated her kindly. She had lived in poverty and hunger.

In such a situation, especially for young girls like Qing He who were incomparably pure and innocent, it was easy for them to be moved by those who treated them well. After meeting him, she had no longer been starving or afraid. He had helped her drive out the bad guys, and he had treated her kindly. Naturally, it was easy for her to form a sense of dependence on him and to wholeheartedly consider him as her big brother.

Unfortunately, Qing He was only a mortal. She might have some martial arts talent, but in the end this was limited. It was unlikely that their paths would cross again in the future.

“I... I know.” Qing He kindly didn't say anything further. She only deeply looked at Lin Ming, a trace of reluctance and sentimentality in her eyes.

Qing He was also aware that Lin Ming was only passing by here. He was just like the birds in the sky. Although he might stop by for a rest, he would fly away eventually.

In this way, Lin Ming embarked on the next step of his journey. Under the gaze from the numerous martial artists around him, he

slowly walked away...

.....

Ten days later...

The high skies were clear and cloudless. But, what was strange was that the sky seemed to be stained with blood. It wasn't a bright sky blue, but rather the color of flowing crimson blood.

Underneath the skies, the land was barren, vast, and endless. At the ends of these barren plains were several towering mountain peaks.

Woosh!

Two streaks of light cut between two mountains at an extreme velocity. From afar, they were like streams of prismatic light; it was incomparably beautiful.

“Junior-apprentice Sister, the Blood Slaughter Steppes are in front of us. Let me ask you again, are you sure you want to go with me?”

This blue rainbow was actually a giant blue bird. It was unknown what species it was, but it was at least 10 times faster than Lin Ming's Winged Flood Dragon.

The one who just spoke was a black-clothed youth who stood atop the back of the blue bird. He was tall, stately, and had an imposing appearance. Between his eyebrows, there was a faint infernal energy emanating. Although this youth was suppressing it, it was still unwittingly being sent out.

“Senior-apprentice Brother, I’ve already made my decision. There’s nothing more to say.” A black-clothed girl said. She was standing atop another blue bird that that was beside the black-clothed youth. She had a gauzy mask on. Her shapely body emitted a supremely charming aura. A faint infernal energy also emanated from her. She gave off an aloof and haughty feeling.

These two fellow apprentices were humans. But, they practiced demonic cultivation methods. What they walked was the killing path.

Within the Holy Demon Continent, this was a very common phenomenon. Humans that practiced demonic cultivation methods would naturally be inferior in talent to a Giant Demon. But on the other hand, even if they practiced honest and righteous cultivation methods, they would also be inferior to Giant Demons.

With this being the case, good and evil did not matter. Not to mention that there was rich and thick demonic energy that permeated through the Holy Demon Continent. Cultivating demonic arts was much smoother than in the Sky Spill Continent.

Thus, there were large numbers of those from demonic sects that were here. At this moment, this man and woman were two outstanding talents that came from a large demonic sect.

“Junior-apprentice Sister, as soon as we walk upon the path of slaughter then there is no turning back. We will either kill or be killed. There are very few that are able to cross this sea of blood. You should think carefully about what you want to do!”

“Senior-apprentice Brother, I am naturally clear about all of this!” The black-clothed woman calmly said.

The young man sighed and then didn't speak again. Suddenly, at this moment, there was someone flitting past below him. It was a blue-clothed youth. Although this young man didn't have a mount, he was quickly flying by himself.

It had to be known that within the Holy Demon Continent, even if one took transmission arrays to hurry along, there were still great distances that were calculated in 100,000 mile units. Without a mount to ride, flying would consume a great deal of true essence. The average person wouldn't do something like this.

“Mm? He's comprehended the Concept of Wind? If he coordinates the Concept of Wind with his flying ability, then it would truly be effortless to fly. No wonder he's so fast. He must be a talent from some sect.”

The black-clothed youth turned his bird mount to catch up to the young man, “Fellow martial cultivator, I am Muk Gu of Sky Pavilion City!”

“What do you want?” Lin Ming responded. He didn't give his

name. The more he closed in on the Blood Slaughter Steppes, the more cautious he became. Here, murdering and robbing someone was a completely natural and common occurrence.

“Just a greeting from a chance meeting. I assume that you are a talent from some large sect too, huh?” As Muk Gu spoke, he was stunned. He had discovered that Lin Ming’s cultivation was only at the early Xiantian realm. Was it possible that he was headed to the Blood Slaughter Steppes? For an early Xiantian realm youth to head for the Blood Slaughter Steppes, that was truly the height of confidence!

“Friend, I don’t know whether or not you’re going to the Blood Slaughter Steppes, but I would like to advise you that the Blood Slaughter Steppes is not a peaceful place. There, the people can murder you without batting an eye. I see that your cultivation is only at the early Xiantian realm. I wonder whether you are going to the Blood Slaughter Steppes for adventure, or whether you have some matter to attend to? It looks like you have a Blood Slaughter Token on you from the faint infernal energy aura that you’re emitting. Would you be willing to sell it to me? I believe I can provide you with an adequate reward that will satisfy you.”

“My apologies, this Blood Slaughter Token is useful to me, I will have to decline your offer.” Lin Ming flatly refused. He remained calm on the surface even as he went on alert. From his experiences, it wouldn’t be strange if this man tried to rob him or some other strange thing.

Muk Gu smiled after being refused. He said, “Since friend doesn’t wish to, then I will not force you. But, let me give you some last

advice. Not everyone in the Blood Slaughter Steppes will be as easy-speaking and reasonable as me, especially those from the Giant Demon race. They won't even talk with you before killing you. Frankly, if you weren't a human and rather a Giant Demon, then I might have done the same."

Muk Gu heartily laughed and then spurred the blue bird to return back to his junior-apprentice sister's side.

"Senior-apprentice Brother, what is it?" The black-clothed woman asked afar.

"Nothing much. It was just that the young man had a Blood Slaughter Token. I was hoping to purchase it so our fellow disciples could use it too, but it looks like I was rejected. It doesn't matter anyways. I believe he is from some large sect, and his sect might not be much different from our own. I didn't know who that heroic youth was, so I was just hoping to get his name."

.....

Lin Ming didn't continue flying until he saw Muk Gu leave his range of sight. From a moment ago, he could feel Muk Gu's formidable aura; he could tell he was an extremely self-confident individual. Although his words were respectful, the truth was that he was arrogant, and he also had the strength to match his arrogance. His inner true essence was very thick, and although his cultivation was only at the half-step Revolving Core realm, his strength might not be any weaker than a Revolving Core powerhouse. He didn't even look over 30 years old! Such an age and strength meant that he wasn't much inferior to Mu Qianyu!

“I haven’t even reached the Blood Slaughter Steppes and I’ve met a talent like this. It seems that the Blood Slaughter Steppes is truly not a quiet place.” After Lin Ming arrived at the Holy Demon Continent, he felt that the average quality of the martial artists here was much higher than those from the South Horizon Region and Five Element Region.

This was because Giant Demons had outstanding talents, and they were naturally born warriors. The second reason was that war and fighting constantly occurred within the Holy Demon Continent. This was the ideal condition for a martial artist to grow. Therefore, even a human martial artist was much more formidable than those from the South Horizon Region.

For instance, take the Bewitching Cloud Prairie. If the Bewitching Cloud Prairie were placed within the South Horizon Region, it would at best be equal to the Seven Profound Territory. However, the entire Seven Profound Territory of the South Horizon Region only had a single Revolving Core master. But here, in the Bewitching Cloud Prairie, there were 20 to 30 Revolving Core realm powerhouses. Although the majority of them were Giant Demons, there were still seven or eight human Revolving Core masters.

After several days passed, Lin Ming fully entered the Blood Slaughter Steppes. To his surprise, not only did he see humans and Giant Demons, but also many other races.

Among them, one of the races was exceptionally beautiful. The men were handsome and eye-catching, and the women were

beautiful. They had alluring jade eyes, long and sharp ears, and ocean-green hair. Besides their eyes, ears, and coloring, they were very similar to humans. Some had radiant patches of scales on their faces, and some even had charming tails.

Afterwards, Lin Ming learned that this was the Fey race of the Holy Demon Continent.

Chapter 525 – Murder in the Streets

The Fey had a very long and glorious history. Now they occupied the Western Region of the Holy Demon Continent. Because both the men and woman of the Fey race were exceptionally beautiful, they were often captured to be used for sexual cultivation purposes. Within the Holy Demon Continent, there were countless martial artists that walked down the road of obscenity, including both men and women.

Due to this, the sexual slave trade of the Fey race was flourishing. Besides sexual slaves, the beautiful mortal Fey were often indentured as servants, concubines, or catamites. There were even mortal Fey and untalented Fey who were willing to contract themselves to powerhouses to seek asylum. In this cruel and brutal Holy Demon Continent, this was an easier way to survive.

Besides the Fey, there were also the Dwarves, the Primates, the Ferals, and all sorts of other races. This was a major eye-opener for Lin Ming. Within the Sky Spill Continent, this was an unprecedented marvelous sight.

In terms of influence and power, the Giant Demon race ranked number one within the Holy Demon Continent. This was followed by the Dwarves, the Primates, and then humans as fourth. The Fey and the Feral race were even lower than humans.

.....

Blood Slaughter Steppes, Sun Flood City...

Sun Flood City was not one of the 12 main cities of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. Rather, it was a smaller city at the edge of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. But there were many travelers, merchants, and commoners here, thus Sun Flood City was very prosperous. The city had millions of residents, and the city square, restaurants, and inns were lively and blooming.

Sun Flood City was not one of the original cities of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. It was impossible to steal someone's infernal energy by killing them. Thus, far fewer murders occurred here. But it was common for events like that to explode at any moment.

Sun Flood Pavilion was the greatest marketplace for treasures within Sun Flood City. The buildings within were all 12 stories high, luxuriously decorated, and often frequented by wealthy and powerful patrons. In front of the gates of the Sun Flood Pavilion, there was a very large square. This was a small city square of Sun Flood City. Many martial artists set up stalls here to hawk their wares. At this moment, all sorts of people were gathered at this square. There were people from all races, and the stalls had all sorts of wonderful items.

"There are so many good things here." As Lin Ming walked along, his heart filled with emotion. Within the Blood Slaughter Steppes, there were many exceptional and distinguished middle level cultivation martial artists. Naturally, there would be more good things.

"Divine Blood Pill! To think something like this would actually be sold." Lin Ming exclaimed.

The Divine Blood Pill was similar to the Yang Reversion Pill. They were both miracle medicines that were used to save a life. Normally, in a top fourth-grade sect, there would only be one or two pills given to the top talents there. They were extremely valuable and precious.

Back when Lin Ming was at the Demon God Imperial Palace, he was lucky to have a Yang Reversion Pill. Otherwise, his life would have been in much greater danger. Due to these experiences, Lin Ming naturally had an interest in life-saving pills like this Divine Blood Pill. So he asked, “Hello friend, what are you selling this Divine Blood Pill for?”

The stall vendor was a Giant Demon with a long face. Currently, he was looking down on Lin Ming with a barely tolerable disdain on his face. Within the Holy Demon Continent, Giant Demons loathed the weak and pathetic humans, not to mention that Lin Ming was also only an early Xiantian realm martial artist. Just from a glance, he could tell that he wasn’t able to afford his Divine Blood Pill.

“Where did this little brat come from? This father’s Divine Blood Pill will only be traded for 100 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals! 100 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals, and not a single one less!”

Within the death-filled Blood Slaughter Steppes, a life-saving medicine like the Divine Blood Pill only became more precious and rare. This Giant Demon must have been urgently in need of money if he were taking this sort of pill out to sell!

“Medium-grade Blood Demon Crystal...” Lin Ming was stunned. He had many medium-grade true essence stones, but not many medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. When he killed the six Elders of the Silent Green Tribe, he had obtained a great number of Blood Demon Crystals. But they were the most inferior kind with too many impurities.

The long-faced Giant Demon had already long guessed that Lin Ming couldn't afford anything. He impatiently said, “Don't block this father from doing business. Now go away, this isn't something that someone like you can afford.”

After being scolded several times by this Giant Demon, Lin Ming frowned. This Giant Demon was really a rude snob. As Lin Ming was pondering, he suddenly heard a laugh.

“Haha! What a great spear! With this spear, the strength of I, Ao Ri, will rise yet again!”

From within the great hall of the Sun Flood Pavilion, a tall Giant Demon came strutting out. He wore red armor, and had a newly-purchased spear in his hands. There were many people that seemed to know this red-armored Giant Demon. Many of them came up to greet him.

“A medium-grade earth-step spear! And a top medium-grade earth-step spear at that! What a great weapon! Brother Ao Ri, you really know how to show off!”

The red-armored Giant Demon laughed, his face covered with a proud smile as he said “With this spear, my War God Technique will be even more powerful!”

Beside Ao Ri, another Giant Demon said, “I heard that you came back from Polaris City. How was it? Did you kill to your heart’s content?”

Polaris City?

Lin Ming’s mind stirred. He had originally come to this city square for a casual stroll to see if there was anything that interested him. He didn’t care about what noise happened here, but now that he heard someone mention Polaris City, he couldn’t help but pay attention. The Blood Slaughter Steppes had 12 main Heavenly Demon Cities. One of these was Polaris City, which was the one he was intending to go to.

“Haha, of course I killed a bunch! In this past half year, I’ve already killed over 100 masters! My infernal energy is accumulating to the point where it can almost manifest!” Ao Ri smiled and put away his spear, trading it for a jug of wine. He drank a great mouthful of it.

“Ao Ri, you spent half a year at the outer city? You haven’t gone inside?” As Ao Ri was showing off, a less happy voice suddenly sounded out. The one speaking was a short Giant Demon.

“Humph, you think that the martial artists of Polaris City are mud I can pinch apart? The inner city is fine by itself. I’ve been in

the outer city for half a year, and I've already met over 10 masters. None of these people are ones you can casually mess with."

"Oh? Which masters are you talking about?" As soon as people heard about the masters of Polaris City, they were immediately interested.

"There are the Giant Demons Da Gu, Mo He, the Dwarf Chi Yan... well, in short, there are just too many masters to count. Polaris City is really a crouching tiger, hidden dragon. There are too many masters disguised there; you can't even look down on those at the same level. It's not wrong that you would be a genius, but so would everyone else there. Unless... the other side was a human. That is, humans are the best to kill. Among all the races, humans are the weakest. Let alone if they were at my level, even if they were higher than me by a small boundary, there are few that would be my match!" Ao Ri arrogantly said as he drank his wine.

"Haha, humans are just too weak. Although their current status can be placed fourth within the Holy Demon Continent, this ranking is only because of their numbers and the fact that they can breed like rabbits. In terms of fertility, the humans are truly the winners, hehe. But what a pity, in terms of martial arts talent, the humans are a complete mess. Compared to us Giant Demons and the little Fey, the difference is like cloud to mud.

Several Giant Demons spoke loud and brashly, not holding anything back. All of the human martial artists around them glared as they heard the Giant Demons' conversation. However, as they noticed the Giant Demons' aura and cultivation, they could only remain silent.

These Giant Demons were not some nobodies.

Ao Ri said, “The Fey race are truly the favored of the heavens. If it wasn’t for them being so few in number, I fear they would be the number one race within the Holy Demon Continent. To you and me, we might be considered invincible among human martial artists at the same level, but if we are compared to the Fey, then we aren’t too exceptional. The truth is, besides humans, the Ferals aren’t much either. The humans have a weak body that can break with a touch, and the Ferals are all brainless idiots. What a pity. The Ferals have a tyrannical physique, but their perception is pathetic. They need to spend several years just studying the simplest of cultivation methods. They can forget about ever understanding the more advanced kind.”

“You f*ck, who are you saying is stupid!?” As the Giant Demons were loudly speaking, there was suddenly a roar. A Feral man over 10 feet tall and draped in animal skin leapt forwards. His hair was long and messy, and his mouth was full of sharp fangs. He had a thick, prominent lower jaw, and his face was similar to a gorilla’s.

“Heh, speaking of Ferals, one just came up to die.” Ao Ri looked at this Feral with disdain. His hands were relaxed at his side; he simply hadn’t put this Feral in his eyes.

“Cut the trash, take out your weapon!” The Feral roared. Then, he took out a thick spiked iron rod from his back.

“Humph, you think someone like you is worthy for me to take

out my weapon? You are looking down on the brutal battles of the Blood Slaughter Steppes' Polaris City. Now go die!"

Ao Ri suddenly took a step forwards and kicked out!

"Eat my rod!" After being provoked by Ao Ri, the Feral flew into a rage. He shouted as he smashed his rod down at Ao Ri's leg. All of the surrounding martial artists sucked in a sharp breath. The Feral race were famous throughout the Holy Demon Continent for their great strength. If this rod hit that Giant Demon's leg, then it would definitely shatter every single one of his bones!

However, this leg kick of Ao Ri's seemed to carry the momentum of rivers and mountains. After kicking out his leg, demon essence flooded out like a sea in a raging storm, unstoppable and irresistible. The Feral's rod was affected by this aura and faltered. But in this moment, Ao Ri's leg actually struck the Feral's throat.

Peng!

With a muffled thumping sound, the Feral's neck cracked apart. His body flew backwards, smashing into the ground and sliding back dozens of feet!

Looking at the Feral, one could see his eyes were bulging and his neck was twisted in a weird angle. His neck had actually been broken by Ao Ri's kick!

A pool of blood soon flowed out from the Feral's head, dyeing the

ground red.

“He’s dead?”

Lin Ming was surprised. This wasn’t even one of the 12 main cities of the Blood Slaughter Steppes, and there was already murder in the streets. This land was truly a killing paradise.

Although the surrounding martial artists looked alarmed, this was only towards Ao Ri. As for these killings in the street, they seemed extremely common.

“Humph, that is what you get for biting off more than you can chew. He was so weak yet he dared to provoke others!”

“Haha, whether they are Ferals or humans, they are the most welcome match within the Heavenly Demon cities! They are simply delivering infernal energy to us Giant Demons.” Ao Ri licked his lips, very satisfied with his frightening performance. But, it didn’t seem as if he had enough fun yet. He turned around and suddenly found a black-clothed young girl in the crowd who was wearing gauzy mask. He lewdly smiled at her and said, “Hehe, pretty little girl, do you want to come up and play? Rest assured that this father will treat you with care.”

As Ao Ri spoke, Lin Ming also glanced over. His eyes widened. He had met this black-clothed woman just a few days ago. At the time, she had been riding a big blue bird. She was the junior-apprentice sister of Muk Gu.

Chapter 526 – Soaring Red Light

When the black-clothed girl heard this Giant Demon calling out to her, she pressed her delicate eyebrows together in a frown. A faint aura of infernal energy between her eyebrows almost erupted, but she kept it down.

‘I wonder where that Muk Gu went...’ Lin Ming only saw the black-clothed girl, and didn’t see Muk Gu nearby.

“Pretty little girl, why don’t you come and play with me?” Ao Ri provoked again.

At this time, some of the human martial artists were already quietly retreating. They didn’t want to be caught in Ao Ri’s crosshairs.

The black-clothed girl’s eyes flashed with a murderous light and she instantly drew her longsword from its sheath. One didn’t see the movement, but one could clearly hear the piercing sound of the sword energy as it passed through the air. The sharp sword light shined, thrusting straight towards Ao Ri’s forehead!

“Humph!”

Ao Ri coldly coughed, and smashed that sword light apart with his fist!

With a ringing explosion, the sword light was broken apart by

that fist!

Deng deng deng!

Ao Ri drew back three steps, his fist dyed red with blood.

The black-clothed girl's expression was surprised underneath her mask. Her opponent had received her sword attack with his bare fist, but he had only been forced three steps back. His fist had been injured, but he was more or less unharmed. This Giant Demon's strength was no less than her own.

She had originally wanted to teach this scum a lesson, but she didn't imagine that his strength would be like this. If they truly fought, then it would be difficult to decide a victor in a short period of time. She also had important matters to attend to and didn't want to waste her time getting caught up here. She turned around and stepped away. Quickly, her enchanting figure submerged into the crowd, lost.

"That little b*tch!" Ao Ri cursed. But, he didn't chase her. From that one exchange, he could tell that this little human girl was exceedingly strong. She was most likely a top talent from some sect. Although he didn't use a weapon, his skill with a weapon wasn't much better than him using his fists. And yet, not only was his fist injured, but he had also been forced back three steps.

"What crap luck, I actually met a top human talent here." Ao Ri was crestfallen. He had just been full-throated bragging that there wasn't a single human genius that could compare with him. The

result of this was that he had been publicly shamed in front of everyone, and by a young girl at that. That little girl was able to stand evenly against him, and she also looked to be just a bit over 20 years old. She was most likely even younger than he was.

As his heart burned with anger and shame, he swept his eyes across everyone. Immediately, everyone drew back, lest they draw trouble onto themselves.

With all of the human martial artists bowing or backing away, the calm and confident-looking Lin Ming naturally stood out. Ao Ri's eyes instantly fell on him. "Hm? This boy, it seems that there is some condensed infernal energy on his body. Is that a Blood Slaughter Token?"

The 12 Heavenly Demon Cities had a limited number of Blood Slaughter Tokens. Blood Slaughter Tokens were used by martial artists to assist in condensing their infernal energy and forming the Heavenly Demon Tattoo. If one didn't have a Blood Slaughter Token, then the infernal energy they gain from killing others would slowly disperse. It would take a much greater amount of effort to condense a Heavenly Demon Tattoo.

Ao Ri had already stayed at in a Heavenly Demon City for over half a year, so he was sensitive to the energy emitted from a Blood Slaughter Token. He was 50 to 60% sure that Lin Ming had a Blood Slaughter Token on him.

But the question was, how could a mere Xiantian realm boy have gotten a Blood Slaughter Token worth dozens of medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals?

Although Ao Ri was wealthy, he wasn't rich enough that he could ignore the temptation of a treasure worth dozens of medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. It had to be known within Polaris City, a life-saving miracle medicine like the Divine Blood Pill was worth 100 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

For a Xiantian realm boy to carry around such a valuable treasure... well, it wasn't Ao Ri's style to not steal it.

"Boy! Come over here!" Ao Ri said as he licked his lips. He looked at Lin Ming as if he were some delicious prey.

Lin Ming frowned. He hadn't said anything and he was also standing in an inconspicuous location. And he was the one that was eyed among everyone else here?

"F*ck! Lord Ao Ri is calling for you! Are you deaf!?" Beside Ao Ri, a few of his minions shouted out. To the people of Sun Flood City, anyone that could make a round trip to one of the 12 Heavenly Demon Cities and return safely was absolutely a ruthless monster. It would be advantageous and prestigious to be a minion or someone like this.

"Haha, boy, what bad luck you have." Behind Lin Ming, the Divine Blood Pill vendor was enjoying his misfortune. He knew that once Ao Ri had locked onto someone, they wouldn't escape unscathed. "Go away. Why don't you go join in the fun."

As the minions saw Lin Ming remained unmoved, they all cursed

at him, “F*ck, who does he think he is? Let’s go teach him a lesson!”

As they spoke, they all rushed at Lin Ming. The black-clothed girl’s cultivations had been too high. They hadn’t been her match, so they naturally wouldn’t rush at her so recklessly. But facing Lin Ming, an early Xiantian realm amateur, his realm wasn’t any higher than theirs and he was also a human. This was their opportunity to show off in front of their boss.

The minions attacked together. They deliberately intended to avoid his vital points and attack his limbs. If they ruined this Xiantian martial artist’s body and crippled his arms and legs, then he would become nothing more than waste.

Ca!

A bloody crimson light shot forth. Lin Ming flicked his five fingers, and five Blood Drinking Seals flew out like arrows! The bloody light leapt into the air, filling the skies with a fierce and deadly murderous intent that came falling down, enveloping everyone. All of the surrounding martial artists shuddered in fear.

One Blood Drinking Seal flew at each of the five Giant Demon minions. Bloody lights cut through the void.

“Ahhh!”

The five Giant Demons cried out in pain as they grasped onto

their right arms. Their right hands were all rolling on the ground; they had been chopped off, with blood crazily spraying everywhere! In an instant, Lin Ming had sliced off their hands, but he hadn't even moved at all.

“What!?”

“What did that boy do? What was that red light? Was that a concealed weapon?”

“Where is the boy from!?”

With a single move cutting off the five Giant Demon's hands, Lin Ming had shown mercy. After all, if he could cut off their right hands then he could also cut off their heads!

In the square, every martial artist, regardless of race, and all of the various vendors and customers were staring in shock. They had been waiting to see just how miserable Lin Ming would end up. But how could they have expected that this young-looking man was so ruthless?

In fact, if they knew that Lin Ming's true age was only 18 years, their chins would probably have hit the ground.

The crimson light was too quick. It was fast to the point that they hadn't been able to see what it was. They only felt a thick and vibrant bloody energy in that instant, and a chilling shiver crawl up their backs.

“You smelly brat!”

Ao Ri grimaced.

F*ck, how could he have such shit luck today? Both of these young humans that he bumped into had been abnormal freaks.

Ao Ri could also defeat those five minions in an instant. But, he wasn't sure whether or not this young boy had more cards he was hiding. With such an estimate, the chances of defeating this young man were basically a coin flip.

Was this little bastard really an early Xiantian powerhouse of humanity? Even a saint level talent of the Fey couldn't match up!

Ao Ri grumbled in his heart. In his half year at Polaris City, he hadn't run into such monstrous human powerhouses. But today, he managed to catch them all.

He had ridden the tiger and now he couldn't back down. Within Sun Flood City, Ao Ri was an infamous character. If it was known that he was smacked around by a human Xiantian realm boy and ran away with his tail between his legs, then he would be laughed at in the future by everyone. There was no way to extricate himself from this situation.

‘Although I'll lose face against this brat, I'll still try my best. If I can catch him by surprise, then I'll be able to gain the upper hand

for three to five moves at least. If that happens, I can just back away and consider it as honorably stepping away.'

As Ao Ri thought of this, he coldly said, "Boy, I admit that I underestimated you a moment ago. You do have some skill. Since you injured my men, I'll give you a chance. If you can take three moves of mine, then I will let this matter go!"

Ao Ri shamelessly proclaimed. At this time, he no longer dared to scheme about Lin Ming's Blood Slaughter Token. All that was in his mind was how to gain the upper hand in these next three moves and avoid losing his hard earned reputation.

Lin Ming's face had a hint of a taunting smile. He'd let this fool bumble about as he wished.

Ca!

Ao Ri flourished his weapon. This was the medium-grade earth-step spear that he purchased from the Sun Flood Pavillion at a great price. He hadn't even taken out his weapon against the black-clothed girl, but against Lin Ming, he had no choice but to go all out.

"Boy, you won't use your weapon?" As Ao Ri saw that Lin Ming wasn't moving, he felt ill. "If you look down on me, then you're just asking to die!"

"Demon Tyrant World!"

Ao Ri loudly shouted and thrust his spear out. Behind Ao Ri, the shade of a Demon King manifested. On the back of this Demon King shade was a great pair of wings.

As the Demon King shade appeared, Ao Ri's aura instantly erupted. It was like the heavens and earths were being stirred up by his spear.

“It's the Heavenly Demon Tattoo; Ao Ri is serious now.”

“He condensed the Heavenly Demon Tattoo in Polaris City. It is able to increase the power of demonic martial skills. I'm so jealous of him.”

Everyone sighed. At this time, Lin Ming attacked. Without a weapon in hand, he took a sudden step forwards and punched out.

Body Tearing Bone Shattering Fist!

Vibrating true essence combined with dozens of Blood Drinking Seals as they shot out. The sky filled with flashing red lights, and the winged Heavenly Demon shade was directly cut into pieces by the Blood Drinking Seals. Right after, the vibrating true essence broke it apart, disintegrating it into nothing!

“What!?”

Ao Ri's expression changed. He desperately stimulated all of his bodily demon essence protection to the limit. However, how could mere bodily demon essence stand up to the incomparably sharp Blood Drinking Seals?

Pu!

Ao Ri's protective true essence was torn apart like it was thin paper. He spat out a mouthful of blood and flew backwards, landing unconscious on the floor.

After winning with a single move, Lin Ming wasn't moved. With his current strength, there were very few people in the younger generation that were a worthy opponent for him. Not to mention that Ao Ri wasn't even a top talent of the younger generation. That fellow Muk Gu that he had met before was much more formidable.

"He's too strong; Ao Ri isn't even on his level!"

"This strength may not be able to sweep away everyone in the outer ward of Polaris City, but it should be enough to rule over a small area! This fellow is only at the early Xiantian realm, but he looks so young. I don't know which sect raised a talent like this. It's hard to imagine that a human Xiantian martial artist would be able to cultivate to this degree..."

As the surrounding martial artists discussed Lin Ming, the Divine Blood Pill vendor behind him turned ashen. In Sun Flood City, although casual murder in the streets didn't happen often, it did happen. If this young man could defeat Ao Ri so easily, then he

could die just as easily. It wasn't difficult to imagine the scene that would occur. As the vendor thought back to his rude and dismissive behavior towards Lin Ming, he felt chills crawl up his spine. He was terrified...

1000 feet away from the square, a black-clothed youth faintly smiled. "Hoh, you really can't judge a book by its cover. Junior-apprentice Sister, this young man is much stronger than you are."

The black-clothed youth who spoke was Muk Gu. Beside him was the black-clothed girl, his junior-apprentice sister Muk Qing.

"He is truly stronger than I am, but, I believe I will be able to surpass him in the next several years!" Muk Qing said, not too satisfied.

"Surpass him? That might not be possible. He might even be younger than you." Muk Gu glanced at Muk Qing and smiled.

Chapter 527 – Robbers

Muk Qing was 23 years old. In her sect, she was a rising Saint level talent. It was possible that her future achievements might even surpass Muk Gu's; she was no worse than someone like Mu Qianyu.

As she heard Muk Gu say that Lin Ming might be younger than her, Muk Qing's words caught in her throat. There wasn't anything she could say. She was used to surpassing others, so that's why she reflexively said that she had confidence she could pass Lin Ming in several years. But now that she knew that Lin Ming was younger than her, she found this hard to accept.

“Let's go. He's probably going to Polaris City. Most of the martial artists that pass through Sun Flood City will be going to that Heavenly Demon City. I can't believe that I told him to be careful of robbers. It's a bit laughable now that I think back on it. Perhaps at that time, if I had tried to steal from him, I might even have been defeated by his hand...”

“Senior-apprentice Brother, even you think you're not his match?” Muk Qing said, surprised.

“It's hard to say... it seems that a few years from now, there will be a new super powerhouse in Polaris City.” Muk Gu sighed.

Those humans that willingly came to the Blood Slaughter Steppes were the most outstanding talents among juniors.

As for the older generation, most of them were powerful. But, few came to the Blood Slaughter Steppes; they were afraid of the strange and fantastical curse that enveloped the land. Not just that, but it was meaningless to adventure and gain experience with the juniors.

As for as the weaker amongst the older generation, they didn't usually come to the Blood Slaughter Steppes either. If they were weak at their age, they most likely wouldn't have much further enhancements in their achievements. If they came to the Blood Slaughter Steppes, what they risked was death. They might lose their life in vain without even the chance to further their cultivation. The gains simply didn't match the loss.

It could be said that the Blood Slaughter Steppes was the Holy Demon Continent's gathering land for the most superb youths. Here, everyone was a genius. If one could jump ranks to defeat others, then so could everyone else. No matter how strong one was, no one underestimated anyone, even if they were on the same level. Even if their opponent was young or their realm was low, they still had the possibility to kill them.

Within the Blood Slaughter Steppes, even a tyrannical dragon had to be cautious. Otherwise, who knew whether or not they would provoke an even more powerful foe.

As Muk Gu finished speaking he returned to the building behind him. Muk Qing grit her teeth, gave Lin Ming one last look, and then turned around to follow.

.....

“Young Hero, Young Hero, this Divine Blood Pill, I will trade it to you for only 10 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. I just hope that you overlook...” In the square at the Sun Flood Pavillion, the Giant Demon vendor who was selling the Divine Blood Pill turned green with regret as he saw Lin Ming’s terrifying performance. Not only had he missed his chance to befriend such a top talent, but he also became enemies within him. Sun Flood City was not like some normal city. Here, when martial artists had grudges, it was possible that they would act on them even in the streets. This was a completely normal matter. Thus, the Giant Demon was scared witless. In order to not offend Lin Ming any further, he could only offer up this Divine Blood Pill at a discount. If it wasn’t for the fact that he really did need Blood Demon Crystals, he might have directly given the Divine Blood Pill to Lin Ming.

Hearing the vendor take such an initiative to be friendly, Lin Ming naturally didn’t refuse, “I don’t have any medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. I only have medium-grade true essence stones and low-grade Blood Demon Crystals. You can name your price from that.”

The vendor was surprised. Just where did the fellow come from? He was so talented yet he didn’t have any medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals? The exchange rate between low-grade Blood Demon Crystals and medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals was 100 to 1. Although this ratio was a bit inflated, it was because low-grade Blood Demon Crystals weren’t all that useful to geniuses, thus the average person wouldn’t be willing to accept them.

The vendor clenched his teeth and said, “1000 low-grade Blood Demon Crystals, and you’ve got a deal I’ll consider it a discount!”

As he finished speaking, he helplessly looked at Lin Ming. He only hoped that Lin Ming would overlook the matter from earlier. In the future, he wanted to stay in Sun Flood City without having to look over his shoulder every day.

Lin Ming didn't know that the vendor was having such troubles. He didn't plan on rejecting the Divine Blood Pill either way. "2000 low-grade Blood Demon Crystals, you can count it."

Lin Ming tossed over a spatial ring; this ring had belonged to the six Elders of the Silent Green Tribe.

As soon as the vendor heard 2000 low-grade Blood Demon Crystals, he was instantly happy. It seemed that this human martial artist was still kind enough and wasn't forcing him to the ledge. But, after he took the spatial ring and looked through it, he was left speechless. The Blood Demon Crystals in this spatial ring could be called garbage. They were literally the discarded Blood Demon Crystal ore that no one would want. 2000 of these so-called Blood Demon Crystals might not even match up to 1000 pure low-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

Just where had this human come from?

The vendor was speechless. This sort of Blood Demon Crystal would only be used by common mortal martial artists.

In this situation, the vendor could only bow his head and grit his teeth. He had no chance to voice his grievance. These were the iron

rules of the Blood Slaughter Steppes...

.....

After Lin Ming left Sun Flood City, he bought a mount and quickly hurried on. He really didn't have many Blood Demon Crystals on hand. He had to fill in the missing amount with true essence stones in order to purchase a blue-winged bird. It wasn't too fast at flying, but Lin Ming was mainly using it so he could rest.

After all, the deeper one went into the Blood Slaughter Steppes, the more dangerous it would be, and the more common murder and death became. Lin Ming needed to always maintain his top fighting form.

As Lin Ming rode forwards, he encountered several groups of martial artists. Among them were humans, Giant Demons, Fey, and all sorts of other races. As he looked at them, he could see that they had thick and pure true essence, and they were also young.

"The martial arts cultivation atmosphere of the Holy Demon Continent is much more flourishing than that of the Sky Spill Continent. One reason is because the other races have such outstanding talent and the other is because there are so many different races. They go on adventures every year and constantly fight, so it's easier for powerhouses to be born here." Constant fighting was truly an easy way to produce geniuses. During ancient times, Emperor level talents were most likely to appear when war swept over the entire land.

As Lin Ming approached Polaris City, he saw more and more outstanding youths, enough so that even he was stunned and amazed. Especially the Fey race. Their natural talent was even superior to the Giant Demons. Unfortunately, they were few in number, otherwise they might have already dominated the Holy Demon Continent.

Along the way, Lin Ming saw two heroic Fey youths that he suspected were Saint level talents.

“The Holy Demon Continent originally had many geniuses, and the Blood Slaughter Steppes is the gathering point for this massive number of geniuses. It is truly astonishing!” Although Lin Ming sighed as he said this, he was actually feeling excited and thrilled. It was ideal that he would be here alongside those competitors that could offer him challenge. Only like this could his progress become faster. After all, it was impossible to comprehend the essence of martial arts by going into closed-door seclusion.

It was right that he came to the Blood Slaughter Steppes!

.....

“We’ve waited such a long time, and now a tiny fat sheep has finally arrived.” Several miles away from Lin Ming, several Impish martial artists had gathered together. They were sizing Lin Ming up like prey.

“He’s only at the early Xiantian realm and his mount is normal. Do you think he might be too poor?”

“Mm... although his cultivation is lower, his true essence is incomparably thick. For better or worse, he must also be a talent from a large sect, so he should have a good amount of possessions. For an early Xiantian boy to wander into the Blood Slaughter Steppes... he must really believe in himself. But those that have too much self-confidence are always the ones that die first.

When many geniuses heard of the Blood Slaughter Steppes, they might rush there because of their arrogance, even if their cultivation was insufficient. In their recklessness, they would finally perish in the wilderness without even reaching the city gates. This was because of the numerous robbers that existed in the wild.

These robbers were mostly of the Imp race. Within the Holy Demon Continent, the Imps could be called infamous for this behavior. Although the Giant Demons were incredibly brutal and bloodthirsty killers, for better or worse, they also had scruples. In some matters, there were bottom lines that they wouldn't cross.

But the Imps were greedy, despicable, sinister, and committed all sorts of crimes with glee. They bullied the weak and feared the strong. They lusted over beauty, and their behavior was abnormal and obscene. Besides the Ferals, they would chase after the beauties of every single other race. If a woman were to fall into the hands of an Imp, they would suffer the most miserable of fates before being tortured to death.

“Hehe, if we didn't have such a person, then what would us brothers eat!” The Imp in the front said as he licked his lips.

“Let’s go. Kill him!”

All of them rushed out with their full strength. Although these Imps had a cultivation that surpassed Lin Ming, there were also many humans behind him. As they attacked together, it was like dark clouds of demonic energy were roiling in the air!

Lin Ming sneered. He didn’t even slow down as he crashed directly into the dark clouds.

‘I’ve already heard that the Blood Slaughter Steppes is filled with murderers and robbers. I’ve come so far into the Blood Slaughter Steppes and this is the first group that I’ve run into. If I consider my low cultivation and the fact that I’m alone, then I could be considered really lucky.’

Lin Ming laughed in his mind. He didn’t even take out his spear. He flicked ten fingers, and ten Blood Drinking Seals shot out!

The crimson red lights cut through the void. In the next moment, blood flew out, dyeing the earth red. Seven or eight Imps had been sliced to pieces by Lin Ming’s Blood Drinking Seals! The remaining Imps stood there, stunned, their eyes filled with disbelief.

Peng peng peng!

Bloody fog exploded from the corpses of the Imps, turning into

new Blood Drinking Seals.

“Mm? Blood Drinking Seals condensed from Imps are also good. They aren’t any worse than those made from Giant Demons.” Lin Ming muttered as he glanced at the glowing crimson symbols in the air. He seemed that humans just had the worst power of vitality, so the Blood Drinking Seals they made were also the weakest.

“Did you see that!? That blue-clothed boy just raised his hand and sent out several hidden weapons. He instantly killed seven or eight Imps, and those Imps all had a cultivation higher than him!”

“Mm, these Imps might have disgusting characters, but their strength is still good. They are especially good at escaping. But, they were instantly killed. Just who is that young man? Even a Saint level talent wouldn’t be so terrifying in the Xiantian realm.”

“Interesting. There hasn’t been a human talent in Polaris City for a long time. Unfortunately, this fellow’s cultivation is too low. Compared to the Giant Demons’ Da Gu or Mo He, the disparity is just too great. Those two have recently maintained a total string of victories. I’ve no idea just how many wings have appeared on their Heavenly Demon Tattoos...”

From the time that a martial artist reached the 12 Heavenly Demon Cities, they would have a faint Heavenly Demon Tattoo. As they accumulated infernal energy, their tattoo would become increasingly solid and lifelike. When they reached a certain amount of infernal energy, their tattoo would grow wings. It would grow four wings, six wings... all the way to twelve wings.

And the way to plunder infernal energy was to kill others, or to utterly defeat them.

In the challenge match stage of the Blood Slaughter Steppes' Polaris City, the probability of death was over 60%. And, whether one died or was defeated, 50 to 70% of their total accumulated infernal energy would be added onto the winner's body, while the rest of their infernal energy would dissipate. These were the strange rules that governed the 12 Heavenly Demon Cities.

“Da Gu... Mo He...” This was the second time that Lin Ming had heard these names. “These two should be the most outstanding of the Giant Demons, I wonder how strong they are. There also seems to be the Imps' Chi Yan. If they were famous enough for Ao Ri to mention them, they are probably not normal individuals.”

Chapter 528 – Polaris City

Before arriving at Polaris City, Lin Ming had already imagined how it would look several times. After he had experienced the magnificence of the Demon God Imperial Palace, Lin Ming believed that even if Polaris City had walls hundreds of feet high or was thousands of miles long like a limitless mountain range that stretched to the horizon, he still wouldn't be surprised.

But as he truly saw Polaris City for the first time, Lin Ming was stunned. This was a shock that came from the heart. Polar City was built upon a vertical cliff that rose sixty to seventy thousand feet in the air!

This cliff seemed as if it had been formed by a god. It was as if a divine being had used a heavenly sword to cut the earth, forming a square piece of land that shot into the sky like a celestial halberd!

Polaris City was located atop the peak of this cliff that looked like a heaven-supporting pillar. The city walls were hundreds of feet high, but it didn't stretch as long as Lin Ming had imagined. The walls were the color of dust, and thousands of thick steel wires rose 60 to 70 thousand feet into the air. They were like white strands of silk that connected to the galaxy. Every thread and buckle was as thick as a man's thigh.

Lin Ming found it hard to imagine just how heavy these steel wires were, or even how they were attached to the city walls. If the walls could withstand the weight of such heavy cables, then just how solid were they?

After approaching these thick steel wires, Lin Ming noticed that from beginning to end, for the entire tens of thousands of feet, it was completely engraved with a dense pattern of shimmering symbols!

These symbols included those from the language of the Giant Demons, the ancient language of the Realm of the Gods, and even the dazzling language of the Fey...even though there were so many symbols and they should have eroded through the years, they still remained incomparably bright and clear.

Just by touching them, one could feel an energy flowing forth. There was heavy sense of suppression, as if a suffocating wind was blowing out.

Lin Ming couldn't imagine just what sort of supernaturally powerful Supreme Elder had opened up the skies and laid down the foundations for this city!

Polaris Heavenly Demon City. No wonder it had taken this name.

This height of 60 to 70 thousand feet was truly worthy of the title 'Polaris'!

As Lin Ming looked up, he found that there were many martial artists climbing up the thousands of chains, step by step. They were like lonely climbers, slowly, stubbornly, and persistently conquering their path of martial arts, even if they knew that failure meant they would fall to their deaths!

“Polaris City restricts flight...”

Lin Ming already found out about the specific laws here. Although they didn't suppress true essence, they did prevent flight. Let alone him, even if some Life Destruction Supreme Elder arrived here, they might have to honestly climb up, one step at a time.

These thick chains were the entrance to the city. Otherwise, even if a Xiantian realm martial artist wanted to scale this 60 to 70 thousand foot high cliff without the aid of flight, it would be extremely difficult.

Lin Ming chose a chain and began to slowly make his way up.

These thick chains were chillingly cold and also slippery. If one's cultivation wasn't high enough, then they wouldn't be able to enter the city. If one were to fall down the cliff from this height, then even a Xiantian realm martial artist would turn into goo.

Lin Ming used an hour to climb most of the distance in a single go. He turned around and looked down. From far away, the vast crimson plains were endlessly majestic and boundless. Clouds floated underneath his feet. As these thousands of chains rose into the great blue sky, it was as if they were broken. Such a grand picture was splendid enough to leave anyone stunned!

The martial artists that climbed up to Polaris City were like tiny ants as they made their way up the chains. However, Lin Ming knew that as these martial artists turned to look back, they would

have a field of vision like an eagle in the sky. This was the road of a martial artist. The higher they stood, the farther they would see.

As one finally reached the top off the cliff, a howling gale blew. Such a quick wind was enough to sweep away any common person.

On the gray rocks of the clifftop, the city walls had stood tall for countless years.

The front gates were 500 feet high and made of dark gray metal. Every rivet of the gate was as big as a large bowl. At this time, the gate was open; it seemed to be the massive maw of some metallic beast, eating all of the martial artists that entered.

The words 'Polaris City' were written in large characters on a plaque above the gate. The letters were like draconic snakes flying in the air, domineering and vicious.

As Lin Ming walked into Polaris City, he could see all of the buildings were constructed out of dark gray stone. All of these stones seemed primitive; they hadn't undergone much polishing or cutting. They retained their edges and corners, giving of a powerful, primal feel.

The streets were wide enough for several carriages to pass through shoulder to shoulder. At this time, there were numerous heroic geniuses walking along the road. There were even extremely rare Saint level talents here. Although there weren't too many, they weren't an uncommon sight.

“What rich origin energy and infernal energy. Polaris City is great!”

Lin Ming praised. But, his praise didn't last for too long. He suddenly heard a scream coming out from an alley in the street, and a spurt of blood shot into the air. A martial artist with a broken hand came crazily careening out of the alley. Four martial artists jumped out afterwards in hot pursuit!

The martial artists' hands were wielding different weapons, and they sent sword and halberd energies sizzling through the air, all of them aimed at the vital points of the fleeing martial artist. Obviously, they were planning on killing him.

This scene immediately reminded Lin Ming that this was the Blood Slaughter Steppes. Here, the massive amount of martial artists almost uniformly walked the killing road. Those martial artists that walked this path could accumulate their formidable aura from killing others, and even use this to help raise the progress of their cultivation. Thus, it wasn't too strange for these types of people to wantonly kill others.

In this land, everyone was a possible enemy. As long as one killed others, not only could they enhance their cultivation method and strength, but they could also obtain the massive amount of resources in their spatial ring.

However, if one wanted to plunder the 'infernal energy' of Polaris City to complete their Heavenly Demon Tattoo, they had to go to the middle of the city where the concentration of infernal energy was. There, martial artists fought on specialized killing stages.

Lin Ming didn't want to arouse trouble. He followed the street to the center of the city, and quickly arrived at the source of the so-called infernal energy.

Here, the only building was a massive arena battlefield that covered dozens of miles. As long as one stepped into this killing field, they could directly steal the 'infernal energy' of others by murdering them, further completing their Heavenly Demon Tattoo.

"Mm... this is...?"

Lin Ming hadn't reached the arena battlefield when he suddenly felt the Blood Slaughter Token he was carrying become scorching hot. A heat flowed out from the Blood Slaughter Token, spreading out and then converging into his meridians.

A small, faint whirlpool of infernal energy spun around the Blood Slaughter Token.

Lin Ming's mind stirred and he immediately understood. This was the natural reaction of the Blood Slaughter Token after entering a source area of infernal energy. A burning fire seemed to sizzle on his right arm. As Lin Ming watched, he saw a faint Heavenly Demon Tattoo slowly forming there.

This image had two devilish horns, sharp fangs, and even though it was blurry, one could see it had an unusually grim countenance.

This was the Heavenly Demon Tattoo...

Chapter 529 – Polar Skysplit Tower

“Mm?”

The moment when the Heavenly Demon Tattoo manifested on his arm, Lin Ming found that just in front of him was an Imp with a curved dagger looking at him. His eyes shined, as if he thought Lin Ming were his prey. Beside him were also several other Imps.

The Imp with the curved dagger giggled and smiled. “Oh, a newcomer and he’s also a human. My favorite are the humans. This newbie’s cultivation is also only at the Xiantian realm... keke, he’s only 20 some years old. He must be quite tasty.”

As the Imp with the curved dagger spoke, the other Imps surrounding him laughed and whistled at Lin Ming.

Once the Blood Slaughter Token was activated, it would temporarily merge with the martial artist, helping to form the Heavenly Demon Tattoo.

If someone were killed outside of the arena battlefield, then they wouldn’t be able to steal away their infernal energy. Thus, none of the Imps attacked Lin Ming.

Lin Ming glanced at the Imp with the curved dagger. This Imp was particularly short. Most Imps were around six feet tall, but this one was five and a half. His face was full of black, dry folds that were covered with long hairs. It caused anyone who saw him to feel disgusted.

Lin Ming didn't bother with them and directly walked over to the arena battlefield.

Standing at the entrance of the arena battlefield were seven or eight guards. They directly stood in front of Lin Ming, blocking him. "Admission to Polar Skysplit Tower is one medium-grade Blood Demon Crystal."

Polar Skysplit Tower?

The name of this arena battlefield was quite aggressive. But what was really staggering was the expensive price of admission. It had to be said that the cost of the Divine Blood Pill which was sold at Sun Flood City was 100 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. But, this was only enough for 100 individuals to enter the arena battlefield; this was absolutely squandering resources.

Although those that came to Polaris City were most often the talents of their sects, they would still feel pain if they frequently passed in and out of the arena battlefield.

"Low-grade Blood Demon Crystal?" Lin Ming asked.

The arena guard looked at Lin Ming with contempt and coldly said, "200 low-grade!"

A medium-grade Blood Demon Crystal was worth around 100 low-grade Blood Demon Crystals. But, this guard had actually

opened his loud mouth and said 200, and his attitude was indifferent. Obviously he preferred not to take low-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then took out some low-grade Blood Demon Crystals from his spatial ring. He hadn't obtained too many Blood Demon Crystals from the Silent Green Tribe, and their quality wasn't too high either. After he had killed the six Great Elders, he had gained several thousand low-grade Blood Demon Crystals. To the martial artists of Bewitching Cloud Prairie, this was an obscenely great wealth. However, once he came to the Blood Slaughter Steppes, he was about to run out even though he just used them a few times. The difference between martial artists from one land to another was simply too great.

Lin Ming took out 300 low-grade Blood Demon Crystals and gave them to the guard.

The guard impatiently received these 300 low-grade Blood Demon Crystals and then let Lin Ming into the arena battlefield.

"You're letting a beggar like that go through?" Another guard asked.

"Heh, since he wants to go die, then he can go ahead. These people always think that Skysplit Tower is some casual place they can go to adventure in. They will only realize that they are nothing but insignificant fertilizer after entering." The guard responded with disdain.

.....

As Lin Ming walked into the main hall of the arena battlefield, he sucked in a deep breath as he was able to see the tall walls that surrounded the area. He finally realized why this place was called the Polar Skysplit Tower. This arena battlefield was thousands upon thousands of feet high. It was originally built atop this 60 to 70 thousand foot high cliff. In addition to the central pagoda that was thousands of feet high, it was truly worthy of being called the Skysplit Tower.

Skysplit tower was thick at the bottom and thin at the top; it was shaped like a cone. The higher floors were hidden in a hazy, disturbing red fog. This fog was condensed from a great amount of infernal energy. Because the higher levels were concealed by the infernal energy, it was impossible to see just how high Skysplit Tower was.

Lin Ming walked into the first level of Skysplit Tower. He discovered that the internal structure of this arena battlefield was much more complex than he had imagined. As he strolled along, he saw that there were a variety of bars, inns, restaurants, and even brothels.

Lin Ming had only taken a few steps when a gaudily dressed prostitute slyly winked at him. There were many human and Fey prostitutes, and some of them were even martial artists. These martial artists' talent was simply too poor, and their cultivation was too low. In their lives, they wouldn't have any great achievements in the path of martial arts. However, if they engaged in the sex trade, they could still gain some Blood Demon Crystals

for their own use.

It was fine when the human and Fey prostitutes solicited him, but when Lin Ming saw that there were also Giant Demon and Imp prostitutes giving him flirty winks, he almost tripped. His stomach turned. Luckily, he had a solid psychological foundation, otherwise he might have vomited.

The Giant Demon prostitutes were all taller than Lin Ming by at least a head, and their breasts were like two giant rubber balls hanging on their chests. Their blue skin was smeared in a coat of thick powder. It was quite nauseating. There was no need to mention the Imps. They were short, their faces were full of creases and their skin was dark; they looked no different from granny monsters.

If Lin Ming had just seen these types of prostitutes, then he would still have been able to reluctantly accept it. After all, there were many Giant Demons and Imps here, and their aesthetic standards might be different.

However... when Lin Ming watched with his own eyes as a male Fey martial artist pulled a Giant Demon prostitute into a room, he was left speechless.

“A Fey martial artist... their tastes should run...” Lin Ming mumbled under his breath. He imagined that the life within Polaris City was just too difficult. Coupled with the constant hostility that filled the air and distorted the hearts, it forced others to have to vent out these feelings. For some, it might make them do abnormal things.

“This Skysplit Tower is too large. It occupies an area over several miles long and there are all sorts of facilities inside. Once I pay the admission fee, I can live here as long as I want. No wonder there were so few people outside.”

Lin Ming arrived at an arena area of Skysplit Tower's first floor. He pushed open the door, and a surge of humidity and noise rushed past him.

Lin Ming had seen a number of martial stages before. The arena was in the center, and it was surrounded by a ring of stands. The audience politely sat in the stands where they could comment on the battle or even cheer. But here, this concept of fighting was completely subverted.

These were true killing grounds. The air was suffocating and fanatical. The arena was filled with tens of thousands of seats. However, very few of these people were sitting. Most of those there stood on their feet, screaming, laughing bawdily, or even waving around weapons in their hands.

There was a massive number of individuals here from all races. There were Giant Demons, humans, Fey...

The Giant Demon martial artists were originally cruel and brutal. This sort of environment naturally suited their disposition. They crazily howled and roared like mad beasts.

In other areas, there were youthful Fey women. Their beauty was

enough to cause the downfall of a nation; they were fairy princesses that had stepped out of a book. But even they had taken off their coats, exposing their luscious skin and shapely bodies. They held glasses of bright red wine in their hands, and it looked like the corners of their mouths were overflowing with blood. It was strangely beautiful.

Lin Ming even saw a Giant Demon martial artist push down a Fey woman on the spot and brutally ravage her as the battle onstage was reaching its climax. But, this Fey woman looked as if she was enjoying this as she wantonly screamed.

On the martial stage, there weren't just martial artists, but also a massive number of beautiful slaves. They carried drinks and wore little clothing; it wasn't even enough to wrap up their butts. They delivered wine and water to the stands as they endured the abuse and groping of the martial artists.

This atmosphere where alcohol and sexual desires mixed together continually provoked the taut nerves of the martial artists present.

Hong hong hong!

In the center of the martial stage, a Giant Demon was holding an axe as he recklessly attacked a large human fellow. This human was nine foot tall and his arms were thick and around. But, compared to the Giant Demon, he was rather small and his strength was also inferior. He had already been forced back by the Giant Demon several times, and was in increasing danger.

“Kill! Kill him!”

“Kill! Kill! Kill!”

A strong manic sense filled air. With the thick infernal energy here, in addition to the catalyst of alcohol and obscene desires, it was easy for a person to lose their reasoning and fall into madness.

“Die! Die! Haha!” The Giant Demon roared. He kicked the human onto the floor and then chopped down his axe on him.

Kacha!

The human’s spine was severed and his heart was cut open from behind. The human martial artist gave a pitiful wail as he died!

“Yes!”

“Well fought!”

“Zha Na, you are too fierce, too brave!” A female Giant Demon screamed. From her zealous expression, it seemed she was about to rush on stage and ravage Zha Na herself.

Zha Na was obviously this large Giant Demon fellow. At the moment that he killed the human martial artist, a thick dark and bloody energy escaped from the human’s corpse. Some of it

dissipated, but the large majority of it was absorbed into Zha Na's body.

After absorbing this infernal energy, Zha Na felt like he had smoked a great deal of opium. His entire body felt great, and he couldn't help but howl out like a wolf.

"Haha! Awesome! Who wants to come up next!?" Zha Na shouted to the clamoring crowd in the stands.

A friend of that human martial artist that had died raged in anger to the point where his eyes almost popped out. He wanted to run onstage and tear that Zha Na into pieces, but he held back and didn't go. He clearly knew that he wasn't his match. If he went up, then his fate would be the same.

"All you Feral and human garbage, you are all cowards! None of you dare to come up? Hurry and come up so I can taste your delicious blood! For trash like you lot to die at my hands, that is already your honor! Haha!"

Zha Na cruelly laughed. As he laughed, so did all the other Giant Demons present, as they enjoyed ridiculing the Ferals and humans together. In Polaris City, only those with strength and power had the qualifications to be respected by others. Otherwise, their fate was only to be trampled and killed by everyone else.

But whether they were humans or Ferals, they were synonymous with cowards.

“F*ck, he’s too arrogant!” A human martial artist wanted to go up but he was stopped by his friend. “Don’t be so impulsive. He already has a five match win streak. Within Skysplit Tower’s first floor, that fellow strength is definitely at the top. He just killed three human martial artists a moment ago, and two Feral martial artists also died under his axe. We aren’t much stronger than those that just went on stage. If we go up, we are just sending ourselves to die.”

“F*ck!” That human martial artist cursed. Finally, he was able to suppress himself.

Lin Ming was standing beside this human martial artist and clearly heard their conversation.

“That person just said that Zha Na’s strength is at the top of Skysplit Tower’s first floor. So, the higher I go in Skysplit Tower, the stronger the martial artists are...” Lin Ming muttered, “I’ll have to pass this first floor as soon as possible. I have to go to a higher level so I can hone my strength.”

Chapter 530 – First Victory

“Kill! Kill! Kill!”

Skysplit Tower echoed with this thunderous cry. It was easy for the major races to form opposing factions, especially since humans and Giant Demons were mortal enemies; it was normal for them to target each other in the arena. However, in most cases, it was the human side that was defeated.

This was because the humans in the Heavenly Demon Cities were weak on an individual level, and there were also far fewer of them than the Giant Demons.

It was true that the population of humans far surpassed all others on the Holy Demon Continent. But among the humans, there were fewer that walked the killing path, and their talent was also relatively lower. Thus, there weren't too many human martial artists that ventured to Polaris City.

On the other hand, not only was the Giant Demon race filled with geniuses, but the vast majority of them chose the killing path. Thus, a massive amount of outstanding Giant Demon youths existed in Polaris City.

Because of these reasons, humans in Polaris City were in a naturally weaker position with no status at all.

As for the Ferals, they weren't much better than the humans. They were naturally slow and lacking in perception, so no matter

what cultivation method they practiced it was less effective. So, there were fewer Feral talents, and less that walked the killing path.

It could be said that beside Polaris City, the other Heavenly Demon Cities were all the worlds of the Giant Demons. Besides the Giant Demons, Imps also accounted for a small role. As for the Fey, there were few of them, but by virtue of their formidable individual strength, no one dared to provoke them. Even the arrogant and mouthy Giant Demons didn't dare to spout nonsense in front of the Fey. A truly powerful Fey was ruthless to the point of eating others without spitting bones.

“Just too weak.” At this time, several beautiful Fey women were merrily laughing in the stands. It seemed as if they enjoyed this blood and slaughter filled Skysplit Tower.

Now, even the usually impulsive and hot-tempered Feral martial artists could only patiently endure this insult. None of them jumped onstage to confront Zha Na. Zha Na was among the strongest of the strong of Skysplit Tower's first level. Although these Ferals had inferior perception, they weren't stupid. They knew when they could fight and when they couldn't, otherwise they wouldn't have lived up to now.

“Let's go.” Several human martial artists couldn't withstand the pressure and wanted to leave the arena.

“Ugh, they really are useless. They can't even withstand this sort of pressure, and yet they still say they want to walk the killing path? F*ck off and scurry home!” Zha Na loudly ridiculed.

The group of human martial artists turned red, and they all clenched their fists. A smaller human martial artist in his twenties almost couldn't stand the repeated insults and was about to jump up onstage himself.

"Don't be reckless!" An older, black-clothed martial artist pushed down that smaller martial artist's hands.

"Hey, boy, do you have the balls to come up?" Zha Na gloated.

At this moment, Lin Ming calmly stood up. He said, "I'll come."

The first floor of Skysplit Tower was very ordinary in terms of strength. Lin Ming wanted to pass it quickly, he didn't want to get caught up here for any longer than he needed. His figure flashed and he flew onstage.

As the several human martial artists finally saw their fellow comrade enter the stage, they were happy. But, as they discovered Lin Ming's cultivation, all of them were stunned. That excitement and happiness also sunk into a deep gloominess.

"Early Xiantian realm..."

Although they could see that Lin Ming's true essence was pure and thick, far exceeding that of any other early Xiantian realm martial artist, the fact was that his cultivation was too low. Between humans and Giant Demons, even when humans were at

the same realm or a bit higher than a Giant Demon, they would still be weaker. Much less, Lin Ming's cultivation was lower than his opponent's.

"This..." A human martial artist's complexion turned ugly, he didn't know what to say. Lin Ming had a good future, but now that he acted this time, he had presented himself to the slaughter. This meaningless death would only allow the Giant Demons to laugh at them more.

As they expected, as the Giant Demons and Imps saw Lin Ming jump onstage, they were stunned at first and then they all immediately burst into laughter.

"There aren't any humans left? They actually let a little baby come up?"

"Haha, early Xiantian realm, I'm not wrong! He isn't even enough to use as a toothpick!"

"Yo! That boy is a sexy little looker! It would be such a pity if he died. Come to big sister here, this big sister will take great care of you." A curved and charming Fey woman giggled. In Polaris City, even if one were a human martial artist, they would usually be bloodthirsty and vicious; there were very few that were handsome.

On the stage, Lin Ming turned a deaf ear to these comments.

Zha Na crossed his arms across his chest and looked at Lin Ming

with relish in his eyes. “Hehe, in Polaris City, there are plenty of idiots that bite off more than they can chew, but I haven’t seen someone as stupid as you. An early Xiantian boy thinks that he can challenge me? Is this your first time out of your sect? Do you think that all the other martial artists here are the same as the garbage in your sect, the type that you can jump realms to defeat?”

Lin Ming impatiently looked at Zha Na and asked, “Are you here to fight or are you going to continue blabbering?”

As soon as Zha Na heard Lin Ming’s words, he scowled. His eyes flashed with killing intent as he said to Lin Ming, “Arrogant little boy, you don’t know what it means to die! I’ll deliver you to hell!”

Zha Na suddenly flourished a large axe and chopped down on Lin Ming.

The majesty of the axe combined with the roiling demon essence behind it. It was similar to a roaring ancient vicious beast, blowing in the wind. As Lin Ming stood there, he could faintly hear the screeching of countless souls within the demon essence.

Lin Ming traced his spatial ring, and the Purple Comet Spear appeared. A flashing red thunder crackled atop the spearpoint.

“Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder!”

Kacha!

The red thunder light was like a crimson python that shot towards Zha Na. The power of thunder was particularly potent at annihilating ghosts and demons. After the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder collided with the dark clouds of demon essence, it was like a red-hot iron rod that was inserted into snow. There was a ‘chi chi chi’ sound as the clouds of demon essence rapidly melted away.

“Mm!?”

Zha Na was shocked. He thought that he would be able to split Lin Ming in two with a single strike, but he never imagined that he would be the one that was suppressed.

“Ghost Shadow Cut!”

As Zha Na saw the massive crimson python rush towards him, his eyes flashed with a grim light. He chopped his axe down at the python’s head.

Peng!

Zha Na’s arms were shocked numb. He instantly drew back, the blood in his body swelling. He had barely managed to force back the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder, and at this moment, his mind filled with panic and fear.

How could this boy possibly be so strong!?

In that split second, Lin Ming didn't give Zha Na the chance to recover. He instantly stepped forwards, his momentum exploding. He attacked with the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder again!

He wanted to stay at the top of Skysplit Tower for a long time. In the future, he would face all sorts of opponents. If his moves were all revealed, then he would naturally be in a much more dangerous situation. Thus, he repeatedly used the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder was originally a power of thunder biased towards the demonic path; it was good for supplementing demonic cultivation methods. At this time, it was especially suitable.

“F*ck off!”

Zha Na roared. Both of his eyes were red and crazed. He grabbed his axe with two hands, and chopped down at Lin Ming.

But at this time, Lin Ming's form trembled and faded away. 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void' was displayed, and he dodged this attack with a speed like ghosts and demons.

Bang!

Behind Lin Ming, the gray stone tiles burst apart. Underneath these tiles was a layer of thick darksteel that was supported by an array formation. As this axe attack cut down, it left shallow marks on the surface.

“This boy is tough to deal with!”

After his attack failed, Zha Na’s figure also flashed away. But, he wasn’t able to dodge Lin Ming’s spear.

The spear light swept out. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder chased after Zha Na, shooting towards him.

Zha Na roared and punched at the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder. There was an explosion as the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder burst apart. But Zha Na’s entire body was paralyzed, and his fist was charred black.

“Die!”

Lin Ming’s spear sunk in, directly piercing towards Zha Na’s heart. The Giant Demon race’s demon crystal was located exactly in their heart!

“Ahhhh!” Zha Na’s eyes were bloodshot. Facing the imminent threat of death, he erupted with 120% of his strength. He savagely bit down on his tongue, using the pain to rid himself of his paralysis. Then, he grabbed onto the Purple Comet Spear, wanting to lock it between his hands.

But just as he touched the Purple Comet Spear, an azure true essence burst out. The power of vibration was like a tidal wave as it crashed into Zha Na’s arm, directly shattering it!

Puu!

The Purple Comet Spear easily pierced through Zha Na's heart. The spear passed through his body, and blood shot out from his back into the wind!

As soon as the spear thrust through Zha Na's vital point, Lin Ming mercilessly finished the job. He twisted the long spear, shattering Zha Na's demon crystal to pieces!

Zha Na's body shook and he glared at Lin Ming. As he looked at Lin Ming with disbelief, the life faded from his bloodshot eyes.

From the start of the battle until Zha Na's death, only four or five breaths of time had passed. Currently, all of the Giant Demons and Fey that had been laughing and mocking had frozen in place.

Zha Na died!?

Zha Na, whose strength was among the highest of the high within the entire first floor of Skysplit Tower, had died, and he had also died at the hands of an early Xiantian realm human martial artist...

The entire arena was utterly silent. All of those human martial artists that felt pity and regret for Lin Ming had their mouths fall wide open, to the point where an egg could fit inside. This 20 some year old youth had actually defeated Zha Na?

The vast gap that existed between martial artists of humans and Giant Demons had long since been deeply ingrained in these people's hearts. Although they didn't want to admit it, they had no choice but to acknowledge the truth.

They stared at Zha Na's corpse as it hung on Lin Ming's spear. From Zha Na's back, blood still bubbled out...

Peng!

A misty fog burst out from Zha Na's corpse, flying into Lin Ming's hand where it rapidly condensed into a Blood Drinking Seal, and then immediately vanished.

As for Zha Na's corpse, it quickly withered away until it became a desiccated mummy. Then Lin Ming tossed it away like a broken sack.

'This Zha Na was truly an outstanding youth amongst the Giant Demons. His blood vitality is incomparably strong, it's perfect to create a Blood Drinking Seal from.'

After killing someone and sucking away their blood, there was no change of expression on Lin Ming's face. He turned, his eyes sweeping the arena as he clearly said, "Who's next?"

'This boy!'

All of the Giant Demon martial artists' expressions towards Lin

Ming had changed. He had used just four or five breaths of time to defeat Zha Na. Now no one dared to underestimate him anymore.

The Fey woman that had teased Lin Ming suppressed her stunning smile. “He actually practices a blood absorbing cultivation method. It could be considered the demonic path within demonic paths, the true killing road amongst killing roads. This little fellow looks like a cute harmless animal, but I never imagined he would practice a cruel cultivation method like this! I was almost fooled by his appearance.”

The Fey woman was a bit scared. If she really did try to tempt Lin Ming so she could suck up his yang essence, then she might have been the one to be eaten without a single bone left.

Chapter 531 – Battle

Lin Ming suddenly felt a burning hot energy surge through his feet, sending his spirit soaring into the heavens.

After this energy charged into his body, it recklessly rushed through his meridians, spreading in all directions. All sorts of illusions presented themselves in Lin Ming's mind. It was like a manic power that had long been repressed in his heart began to wildly gallop around. It crashed through his body, causing his blood to boil...

“This is infernal energy?”

Lin Ming looked at Zha Na's corpse; this really was the energy that was dissipating from his body. Before, Lin Ming had been relying on the Blood Slaughter Token to absorb a small amount of infernal energy so he hadn't noticed it, but now that such a massive amount of infernal energy had entered him, Lin Ming suddenly felt his deepest and most primitive desires aroused. It was as if the darkness lurking in his soul was rising to the surface!

He wanted blood, he wanted to kill, he wanted to indulge in and ravage beauties!

At this time, Lin Ming's mind throbbed with an inexplicable desire and pleasure. He wanted to vent these feelings and lash out like a beast.

This sudden change caused Lin Ming's heart to go cold. He

quickly calmed his mind and entered the ethereal martial intent, allowing his mood to settle.

Lin Ming had practiced the ‘Overbearing Soul Tactic’ for a very long time. In addition to the great power of his spiritual sea, the frantic infernal energy only erupted for an instant before it was suppressed.

“This infernal energy can really disturb a person’s mind. No wonder the people of Polaris City are so crazy and strange. It’s probably because the infernal energy has seeped into their souls over a long time.”

As Lin Ming remembered the ecstatic expression that Zha Na had when he absorbed infernal energy, as well his disturbed green eyes, he couldn’t help but let out a loose breath. If he couldn’t manage to suppress the infernal energy, it was possible that he would be controlled by it. In the end, he might even become a zombie that only knew to kill.

Lin Ming silently closed his eyes. After a few breaths of time, he opened them again. This time, his eyes once again shined with a clear and pure brilliance.

Atop his arm, the blurry Heavenly Demon Tattoo became a bit more solid, and that hideous demonic face also became fiercer.

“This boy’s mental strength is really stable.” A Giant Demon said as he stared at Lin Ming, his expression solemn. “This is his first time at the killing arena. When an average person absorbs infernal

energy for the first time, they will become irrational and rabid due to the influx of infernal energy. But, this fellow actually just closed his eyes for a moment to recover. He's not simple at all!"

"Mm. Zha Na was originally one of the strongest of the strong in Skysplit Tower's first level. He had accumulated a great deal of infernal energy and that fellow sucked up over half of it. Yet he was still able to maintain his calm. This sort of turbulent infernal energy can cause the desires and impulses of even geniuses to spiral out of control!"

"Heh... how interesting." Beside the two Giant Demons that spoke, a Fey woman said. She exuded a thick sexual appeal. She drained the red liquid in her glass, her eyes flashing with excitement as she licked her lips.

Seeing the Fey woman's response, the Giant Demon laughed. "Bloodrose, are you thinking of seducing him? Don't be too confident, or your plan might fail and he'll be the one to use you."

"Haha! I don't need you to worry about me. As long as they are a man, there is no way they can control their inner desires." The Fey woman said, her giggle like the tinkling of bells.

On the arena stage, several male slaves quickly rushed up and dragged away Zha Na's corpse. But, they left behind Zha Na's spatial ring. According to the customs of the arena battlefield, all of the deceased's belongings, including spatial rings, went to the victor. The only thing that Skysplit Tower kept after the death of a participant was the Blood Slaughter Token.

“Sir, this is yours.” A male slave brought Zha Na’s spatial ring and cautiously handed it to Lin Ming.

“I have a question for you.” Lin Ming stopped the slave who was putting away the corpse.

The slave was shocked scared. He quickly said, “What question does sir have?”

“What are the conditions for entering the second level?”

The slave respectfully said, “Sir, according to the rules of Skysplit Tower, in order to enter the second level, a contestant must obtain a 12 win streak at the first level, or obtain victory to the point that no one dares to challenge them.”

“I understand.”

Lin Ming casually tossed a low-grade Blood Demon Crystal at the slave. A 12 win streak wasn’t too difficult. Presumably, all of the geniuses with higher cultivations directly went to the second level of Skysplit Tower or even higher. Within the first level of Skysplit Tower, there was no one here that made him feel threatened.

“Will anyone else come up?” Lin Ming asked. His eyes swept over the area where the Giant Demons were.

The tide could turn at any moment. Before, it was the humans that were being forced back by the Giant Demons. But now it was the Giant Demons that were being forced back by the humans.

“This boy, he must really think he’s invincible.” In a corner of the arena, a large Giant Demon fellow crushed the glass in his hands. This Giant Demon wore black clothes and carried a nine foot long claymore on his back. His strength was also amongst the elites of Skysplit Tower’s first floor.

Within the first elite group, there were also those that were weaker and stronger. This large Giant Demon fellow was stronger than Zha Na.

“You want to go up? That boy’s thunder is quite tricky, it has the ability to restrain our cultivation methods. If I’m not wrong, then that thunder should come from a medium-grade earth-step Thunder Soul.”

“As if I would place a medium-grade earth-step Thunder Soul in my eyes. I just don’t know whether or not that fellow has any other abilities.”

“Heh, so what if he does? Don’t you also have final resort abilities?”

“That’s right.” The black-clothe Giant Demon laughed and then stood up. “I’ll fight you!”

The black-clothed Giant Demon jumped up. He directly leapt over the audience. His ten foot tall body carried the weight of a several thousand jin claymore. As he landed onstage, it was like a massive hammer struck the ground, directly breaking apart the tiles where he landed.

“Ho!” After the black-clothed Giant Demon landed, he let out a savage roar like a wild beast. His shout was deafening. His naked upper body was wrapped with thick steel chains. As he moved, these thick chains struck each other; this Giant Demon looked like he was a massive gorilla.

Lin Ming looked at the black-clothed Giant Demon. Just from the strength of his aura, he could tell that his opponent far surpassed Zha Na.

“That is the Carnage Demon Sect’s Claymore King, Gu Yue.” Several people in the stands instantly recognized this black-clothed Giant Demon.

“The Carnage Demon Sect is a fifth-grade sect, and Gu Yue is a direct disciple. His strength can be ranked in the top ten. This time, that boy is shit out of luck.”

“Gu Yue, kill him! Kill that boy!”

All of the Giant Demons in the arena raucously shouted. There were even several Fey women screaming as they took out their bellybands and wildly waved them in the air.

Gu Yue took out the claymore from his back. He flourished the blade, struck the floor with the tip and caused the tiles to shatter. He crudely smiled and said, “Boy, if that last battle was everything you had, then just sit there and die.”

“Black Sun Shining Sky!”

The claymore chopped down, and a black light appeared in front of Gu Yue’s blade. At this time, a billowing demon essence formed a massive black sun around Gu Yue’s body. Black flames burned around him, turning the ground into molten lava.

Lin Ming’s spear thrust out. Thick arcs of Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder drilled through that black flames, directly piercing through the black sun. However, when crimson lightning wanted to break through the black flames, it was actually caught by the demonic essence.

“Heh! All you can do is repeat this move? Then go die!” Gu Yue grinned fiendishly. His Black Sun Shining Sky wasn’t suppressed by this power of thunder, it was extremely resilient. With the black sun binding the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder, he rushed at Lin Ming.

Bang!

A terrifying shockwave surged outwards, lifting all of the tiles of the floor. All of the tiles on the floor melted, and even a shallow section of the darksteel floor underneath was melted.

During this explosion, Lin Ming's figure flew backward. Only his clothes had been slightly burnt.

“Humph, you're quite good at running. But, just because you can escape for a moment doesn't mean you can do it forever!”

Gu Yue unfolded his arms and thick beams of demonic essence shot out from his body. They rapidly spread all around him, completely surrounding him and Lin Ming. In just several breaths of time, hundreds of beams formed from demonic essence wove together in a tight net that completely enveloped the two.

Lin Ming calmly looked around. All he saw were countless thick beams of demonic essence wildly waving around, as if they were black pythons dancing in the air.

“Hehe, Gu Yue has even used his Blacksnake Prison. This fight should be finished soon. It's said that the Blacksnake Prison is an inescapable net that covers the heavens and earth. Now, this boy can only meet Gu Yue in a frontal collision, and this is what Gu Yue specializes in the most!”

All of the Giant Demons in the arena grew excited as they saw this. The talent of the Giant Demon race was mostly represented by their strength as well as their defensive and offensive capabilities. But, they were inferior to humans in speed. If Lin Ming's speed was limited by the Blacksnake Prison, then he could only confront Gu Yue head on. If a human were to attack a Giant Demon in a vicious melee, then that was simply asking to die.

“Let’s see where you can run now!” Gu Yue howled, “Black Sun Shining Sky!”

Bang!

A black sun appeared once more around Gu Yue’s claymore. This one was larger than before, and blazed with an even hotter energy. Although Gu Yue was rampant and cruel, he still didn’t underestimate Lin Ming. This strike contained a full 30% of his true essence. He grasped his claymore with both hands and cut down. The black sun was like a flaming black meteor that crashed towards Lin Ming!

With the Blacksnake Prison all around, there was simply nowhere to run. In this face of this blazing black sun, Lin Ming chuckled as he said. “It looks like all you can do is repeat this move too?”

“Humph! You’re at death’s door and you’re still acting glib! Go die!”

The nine foot long claymore cut down!

Just as the blazing black sun approached, Lin Ming lightly flicked his finger. Three Thunder Souls gathered as one; the Divine Demon Thunder Soul roared out!

Pu!

With a barely audible piercing sound, the Divine Demon Thunder Soul sunk into the blazing black sun and broke out from the other side. With a speed that was almost invisible to the naked eye, it approached Gu Yue's throat.

“Screw off!”

Because of the incredibly compressed energy of the Divine Demon Thunder Soul, Gu Yue thought that this was an ordinary hidden weapon. Without a second thought, he punched out at it. In truth, this weapon was too fast so he couldn't send out a stronger attack.

However, even if Gu Yue's fist had been tempered, or even if it were wrapped in demonic essence, how could it possibly compare with the incomparably sharp Divine Demon Steel Needle?

Gu Yue's protective true essence was pierced through by the Divine Demon Steel Needle like it was thin paper, directly slicing through. The Divine Demon Steel Needle didn't slow at all nor did it change trajectory. Without the least bit of difficulty, it drilled through Gu Yue's throat!

Puff!

Gu Yue's throat was pierced through, and his neck exploded in a bloody mess. He stared with wide eyes filled with shock. The Divine Demon Steel Needle had been too fast, he hadn't even been able to properly react in time...

Chapter 532 – Unchallenged

In that split second after the Divine Demon Steel Needle pierced Gu Yue's throat, it instantly returned to Lin Ming. Gu Yue blankly stared at the burning black sun in front of him, his vision beginning to fade away.

“You... me... let's die... together...”

Bang!

Before he could finish his words, the burning black sun was sliced apart by dozens of streaking red lights. The rest of the impact force was sucked into the swirling vortex formed by the Blood Drinking Seals, and the power of the burning sun was completely suppressed by the crimson light.

“Sorry, but I have no plans on dying together with you.”

Lin Ming waved his hand, and all of the Blood Drinking Seals flew back into him, discreetly hiding themselves.

Gu Yue supported himself with his claymore as his other hand held his throat together. Blood poured out like a waterfall as he stubbornly glared at Lin Ming, his eyes full of unwillingness and despair. “How could you... break it... so easily... how...”

Gu Yue's voice was hoarse and choking. The vocal chords in his throat had been torn apart. If a human's throat was pierced, they

would perish in several breaths of time. The bodies of Giant Demons were truly resilient.

In the arena, the previously shouting crowd collectively gasped. The seductive Fey women that were waving their bellybands around had their hands hanging by their sides. Those Giant Demons that had been convinced that Lin Ming would lose all had their mouths hanging open.

Gu Yue was also defeated!

Black Sun Shining Sky had been instantly broken. How could this human boy possibly have defeated Gu Yue in a frontal collision? Just what sort of monstrous freak was he!?

“What was that purple light that pierced Gu Yue’s throat?”

“It was too fast... I wasn’t able to see it clearly...” In the arena, all of the people of various races discussed this. When they looked at Lin Ming, their eyes held a trace of fear.

In Polaris City, humans and Ferals were often looked at with contempt. This was because they were weak. But, the truly strong and formidable humans were equally dreaded by all the other races.

In Polaris City, strength was the highest law.

Bang!

Gu Yue fell face down onto the floor, splashing puddle of blood as he fell.

Lin Ming flicked his finger and the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder flew out. All of Gu Yue's blood essence was absorbed and slowly turned into a Blood Drinking Seal.

“That's it!” A Fey youth's eyes flashed with light. “Just then, those red seals are what cut open Black Sun Shining Sky!”

Although the Blood Drinking Seals were fast, they couldn't avoid the eyes of some masters.

If it was found out then so be it. Lin Ming hadn't been able to defeat Gu Yue with just the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder, thus he could only expose his Blood Drinking Seals and Divine Demon Thunder Soul.

However, all of this was just a tiny portion of Lin Ming's true strength.

Lin Ming wasn't arrogant enough to say that he was invincible within Skysplit Tower. He had to be cautious. The higher he went, the more masters he would encounter.

In the future, there wouldn't be any martial artists that would issue a challenge if they knew they were just walking to their deaths. If a martial artist did, that meant they had the

confidence they could win.

At this time, once all of one's moves were discovered and the limit of their strength was seen, then their death wouldn't be too far off.

After withdrawing the Blood Drinking Seals, Gu Yue's infernal energy turned into a burning hot heat that sunk into Lin Ming's body, spreading through all of his meridians. Soon, those maddening and bloodthirsty desires attempted to invade Lin Ming's mind once again.

But this time Lin Ming was prepared. He closed his eyes for a time. Once he opened them, his eyes were pure and bright once more.

Several male slaves scurried over to recover Gu Yue's corpse. They left behind Gu Yue's spatial ring for Lin Ming. Lin Ming didn't even glance at it before putting it away.

"Next, is there anyone willing to fight?"

After Lin Ming won another battle, he asked this question again. But no one in the arena dared to answer him.

"This boy is too arrogant!" A Giant Demon spat out as he clenched his jaws. But, they only spoke. None of them dared to step onstage.

Gu Yue, who had just died, was stronger than Zha Na. Even amongst the first group he was ranked near the top. However, even this character had been quickly dispatched by Lin Ming. So who would still dare to challenge Lin Ming?

Even the usually insidious and avaricious Imps were looking at Lin Ming with fear and hate in their eyes. Some of them felt uncomfortable and quickly left. But there were many Fey women that looked at Lin Ming with interest. There were some that even batted their eyes at him and were sending him flirtatious signals.

The entire arena had been muted. Of the over 10 thousand martial artists, none of them dared to fight.

A human martial artist stared at Lin Ming onstage, a complex expression on his face. A stirring emotion filled his heart as he said, "It's a complete blowout..."

"Mmm...in Skysplit Tower, it's been over ten years since a human has caused a complete blowout..."

This so-called blowout was when no one dared to challenge a martial artist in the arena. This sort of situation usually only happened with the Giant Demons and the Fey.

Every level of Skysplit Tower had certain requirements for a martial artist's cultivation. The martial artists that had a higher cultivation had to go to a higher level of Skysplit Tower. Therefore, those martial artists that were able to cause a complete blowout amongst those at their cultivation level had to be the most

supreme of talents. To humans, this was far too difficult. Even Saint level talents weren't enough.

“This is incredible. I have no idea what sect he's from. This sort of talent, as long as he doesn't perish, will absolutely become a Peerless Emperor!”

‘It's best if we don't involve ourselves with this sort of matter. There are martial artists that don't like to reveal their origin.’

.....

Time slowly passed. During the pregnant silence of the arena, a formal looking blue-skinned middle-aged man stepped onto the stage. He calmly proclaimed, “In half an incense stick of time, no one has come up to challenge. This is a complete blowout!”

“Congratulations. With this trial, you have earned the right to enter the second level of Skysplit Tower, an Invincible Glory Emblem, as well as 10 slaughter points.”

“Invincible Glory Emblem? Slaughter points?” Lin Ming's eyebrows rose. He knew very few of Skysplit Tower's rules; this was his first time hearing about these things.

The blue-skinned man smiled. He could already tell that Lin Ming was unfamiliar with the customs and rules of Polaris City. Really, just where had this young man come from?

He continued to explain, “In Skysplit Tower, every martial artist has a corresponding authority. A normal martial artist only has an authority rank of one star. Every time you obtain a Glory Emblem, your authority will rise by another star. The highest is 12 stars. For instance, you currently have a two star authority rank. On all of Skysplit Tower’s expenses, you may receive a 5% discount. As your authority increases, so will the benefits you receive. There are many areas in Skysplit Tower that you can’t enter if your authority isn’t high enough.”

“Mm? What sort of places?”

The blue-skinned man mysteriously smiled and said, “For example, there are special auctions, or special cultivation areas and treasures...”

“Cultivation areas?” Lin Ming’s mind stirred. After practicing martial arts for so many years, he was fully aware of just how important one’s cultivation place was. Back when he had cultivated at the Seven Profound Martial House, his experience was completely different after using the seven great killing arrays there.

Of course, the difference between the Seven Profound Martial House and Skysplit Tower was like the heavens and earth. The Skysplit Tower was a source of infernal energy in the Blood Slaughter Steppes, and also contained strange laws that even Emperor level powerhouses weren’t able to break through. The quality of these cultivation areas could be imagined!

“What sort of Glory Emblems are there?” Lin Ming asked. He was

very interested in these cultivation areas.

“There are many of them. Besides the Invincible Emblem, there is the 100 Victory Emblem, 1000 Killer Emblem, Destructor Emblem, Lord Emblem, and so on...”

Lin Ming wasn't clear what the so-called Destructor Emblem and the others were. He asked, “What are slaughter points? What are they used for?”

“Slaughter points can be used to purchase special things. For instance, when I previously mentioned cultivation spaces, those spaces require not just authority, but one also needs to pay Blood Demon Crystals and slaughter points in order to enter. Also, for certain specialized auction houses, there are certain goods that can only be purchased with slaughter points.” The blue-skinned man patiently explained to Lin Ming.

“Understood. When I entered Skysplit Tower, I heard that strength was the only rule here. But you just spoke about so many different rules. Were these rules of Skysplit Tower already established since long ago, or were they developed by individuals?”

The blue-skinned man smiled and said, “Some of these rules were naturally written by others. But, it is exactly because they are strong that they are able to maintain these rules. The reason that these rules still exist is because the one who maintains them is the Ten Winged Lord.”

“Ten Winged Lord? Not twelve wings?”

“You don’t have to worry about these things. When you arrive at that level, you will know.” The blue-skinned man was silent after he spoke.

Lin Ming had to give up on his questions. He took the emblem from the blue-skinned man – this was the Glory Emblem. After he thanked the man, he walked down the arena stage steps.

Wherever Lin Ming walked, the crowd would naturally part in front of him. No one dared to block his path. Several Fey women actually coyly blinked at Lin Ming, but as they saw that he didn’t even look their way, they only gave a snappy humph.

Lin Ming didn’t bother with them. He walked towards the exit. Now that there wasn’t any problem with him entering the second floor, he just wanted to find a place to rest and refine the infernal energy within his dantian.

“Greetings, Brother!”

As Lin Ming reached the exit, a human martial artist called out to him.

As he turned around, he saw that this martial artist that called out to him was one of the human martial artists that was being forced away by Zha Na.

As they saw Lin Ming look over to them, they awkwardly smiled.

Compared to Lin Ming, they were a bit ashamed by their actions.

The human martial artist at the front cleared his throat and said, “I thought that fellow brother is not too familiar with Skysplit Tower. If you don’t mind, then you’re welcome to come with us. I’ll take you to find a quiet place where you can stay, and also give you an introduction to Skysplit Tower’s rules. How about it...?”

Lin Ming thought about it for a moment and then simply agreed. If he had a guide then things would be much easier.

“Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

“Haha, Brother is too polite. The ones that should be saying thanks are us. You have really regained the pride of the humans in Skysplit Tower. You might not know, but usually humans don’t come to the arena. If it wasn’t for you appearing today, then we might have been in danger. Even if we left safely, we would still have been humiliated.” The human martial artist sighed from the heart. The arena was truly the world of Giant Demons and Fey. When humans came, they would be under an unimaginable amount of pressure.

Not just that, but there were many places in Skysplit Tower where killing was not forbidden. In this case, one had to sleep with their eyes open and be on full alert at all times. The burden this placed on a martial artist was immense.

Chapter 533 – Seven Star Heavenly Demon

As Lin Ming left the martial arena with these fellows, he learnt their names. The one that was leading them was called Xu Yan, and the one who was barely 20 and was almost provoked to action by Zha Na was called Wang Dong.

Skysplit Tower was extraordinarily large. This arena that was capable of seating tens of thousands of people was just a very, very tiny part. There were countless stone buildings stacked atop each other, and an inexplicably astonishing amount of people.

The paths and roads of Skysplit Tower were always square and the corners were sharp and angled. All of the buildings were made of dark gray stone. It was solemn and simple.

As Lin Ming's group walked along, he saw many common mortals. There weren't just humans, but also Fey and Giant Demons.

These common mortals were mostly young and beautiful women, as well as some handsomely strong men and pretty boys.

“There are so many mortals, how did they reach Polaris City?” Lin Ming couldn't help but ask.

Polar City was built atop a 60 to 70 thousand foot tall cliff face, accessible only by the thick chains that connected it. Not even a Pulse Condensation period martial artist would be able to crawl up those chains. A mortal would only be able to arrive if they were

carried by a top master. As Lin Ming walked along, he saw hundreds of mortals. These mortals should only have been a miniscule portion of those in Skysplit Tower. In total, there might be at least 100,000 mortals living in Skysplit Tower.

Xu Yan glanced at the mortals that were bustling about and said, “Skysplit Tower has existed since age immemorial. These mortals were mostly born in Polaris City. Their ancestors were originally slaves who were brought here. Afterwards, they stayed in Polaris City and had children. For generations, it was and still is impossible for these people to leave Polaris City. The only chance they have is if they die. Their ashes will be scattered from the cliff. In a sense, they can return to their lands.”

“I see...”

Lin Ming was suddenly aware. Polaris City was vast and required a massive amount of mortal commoners to serve and attend to the basic necessities of the martial artists’ lives. But, these mortals did not understand martial arts so they would never be able to leave Polaris City.

Polaris City had limited land resources. Normally, the dead would not be given a grave. After death, they would be cremated and their ashes would be scattered from tens of thousands of feet in the air. This could truly be said to be dust to dust, ashes to ashes.

This was the life of a mortal. And, in Polaris City, the martial artists that died here also shared the same fate...

Lin Ming asked, “I heard that blue-skinned man mention a Ten Winged Heavenly Demon Host Lord. What is that?”

Xu Yan said, “There are a great number of sect geniuses that pass through Polaris City every year, thus, there is also a great deal of interest here. Wherever there is interest, there will also be greedy individuals that wish to take it. You should have heard this, but since ancient times there have been all sorts of super forces and powerhouses that have tried to take the 12 Heavenly Demon Cities. The end result was that they were all completely killed by the mysterious curse that envelops this land.

“Afterwards, people discovered that the curse of the Blood Slaughter Steppes only applied to foreign forces. The curse did not affect talents that developed here due to the infernal energy. Therefore, some of the extreme powerhouses gathered together and laid down rules. These powerhouses are mostly Ten Winged Heavenly Demons; the Heavenly Demon Tattoo on their body has condensed ten wings or more.”

Xu Yan spoke in a breathless and envious tone. Obviously, he greatly wished that he could amass such strength and wealth in Skysplit Tower like those fabled powerhouses.

Lin Ming understood. He continued to ask, “Of these Ten Winged Heavenly Demons, most of them are Giant Demons and Fey, with very few humans, right?”

As this was mentioned, Xu Yan’s originally excited expression became crestfallen. “I’ve also heard some rumors about the Ten Winged Heavenly Demons. In Polaris City, it seems there aren’t

any human Ten Winged Heavenly Demons, nor are there Ferals. This is another reason why humans and Ferals have such a pathetic status here.”

“Is the natural talent of humanity really that much worse than that of the Giant Demons? Then, as one goes higher, wouldn’t the disparity be greater?” Lin Ming frowned. He didn’t really care that there weren’t any human Ten Winged Heavenly Demons in Skysplit Tower. But he did feel sad about the fact that humanity’s talent was so poor. Did this mean the further he cultivated, the more problems he would encounter?

Xu Yan saw Lin Ming’s expression and guessed what his concerns were. He said with some envy, “Brother Lin, the truth is that the answer to this question isn’t so simple. The reason that humanity’s talent is worse than the Giant Demons’ is because of their bones and meridians. But, after a human martial artist passes through the stages of Life Destruction, their body will be reforged, and they gain a new body as they try to reach the Divine Sea. But, a Giant Demon will not experience this. From a six-star Demon King to Demon Emperor, they will not experience Life Destruction. Thus, when a human reaches the Divine Sea, they won’t necessarily be any worse than a Giant Demon. There are even some Emperor level powerhouses that experienced seven or eight Life Destructions before they stepped into the Divine Sea realm, and their bodies might even be stronger than those of the Giant Demon race’s Demon Emperors!”

“So that’s how it is...” Lin Ming let out a long sigh of relief. The path of martial arts was truly complex and diverse. The different races also had different corresponding cultivation systems.

As long as there was a method to overcome the gap in body structures, then Lin Ming had the confidence he could succeed.

“Brother Lin, with your talent, if there isn’t a problem then you will definitely reach the Divine Sea in the future. You won’t be like me; it would already be a great stroke of luck if I managed to reach the late Revolving Core realm.” Xu Yan sighed.

It had to be said that when Mu Fengxian was the Saintess of Divine Phoenix Island, she wasn’t any worse than Mu Qianyu. But when she finally reached the first stage of Life Destruction, she couldn’t proceed any further. As for these human martial artists at Skysplit Tower, their talent was inferior to Mu Qianyu’s, so the late Revolving Core realm was already their natural limits.

Xu Yan said this, but in fact he didn’t even know Lin Ming’s actual age. If he knew Lin Ming was only 18 years old, he would most likely be stunned speechless.

.....

At this time, on the third floor of Skysplit Tower, there was a great table placed in a large black stone room. The surface of this table was carved with intricate runes. Nearby, there was an array disc with all sorts of complex symbols, and there were even Blood Demon Crystals that flashed on it.

Above the array, there were phantom images flashing around. When one looked carefully, they could see that these images were a replay of the entire battle between Lin Ming and Gu Yue.

This sort of special light array was a sort of illusory magic array. The production process for creating one of these was extremely complex. One could record the light and use it to replay the scene from the illusory magic array.

At this time, there was a young Giant Demon watching this play. He had rough facial features and he wore red armor.

This was a youth who held the title of Six Star Heavenly Demon in Skysplit Tower, as well as being one of the most illustrious and famous Giant Demons in Polaris City. This was his first time paying attention to a human youth whose cultivation was only at the early Xiantian realm.

He had watched this fight three times already.

At this time, a young and delicate looking Fey girl walked over. Her eyes were ink-black and bright. There were two vibrant scales on the corners of her eyes; she looked exceptionally cute.

The young Fey girl saw the young Giant Demon and began to giggle, “Da Gu, you’re studying your opponent! You’re always studying your opponent! Aren’t you tired of this!?”

“Know yourself, know others, and victory will be in your grasp.” After Da Gu spoke, he wholly absorbed himself into watching the moving images. At this time, he was specifically watching the scene where Gu Yue attacked Lin Ming with his demonic essence.

“Eh? Isn’t that kid Gu Yue? I also know a bit about him; he’s staying on the first level of Skysplit Tower. I can’t believe you have the time to watch these little kids’ fights, how boring could that be? Why are you so concerned about Gu Yue?”

Da Gu shook his head.

“You aren’t looking at Gu Yue, but that other boy?” The young Fey girl stroked her chin. “Yo, he’s been surrounded by Gu Yue’s demon essence. That boy is probably going to die...”

But just as she spoke, the flow of battle suddenly changed. In the flash of an eye, Lin Ming struck Gu Yue with the Divine Demon Thunder Soul and broke open Black Sun Shining Sky with the Blood Drinking Seals.

“Eh?”

The young Fey Girl was stunned; the change in situation was too fast. Completely contrary to her expectations, Gu Yue died, and the human boy won.

“I didn’t think that he would defeat Gu Yue. He should have the strength to enter the second floor and even make a bit of a mess there, but he’s still far from fighting us on the third floor.”

Da Gu didn’t deny the young Fey girl’s words. He only slowly said, “That human’s name is Lin Ming, and his cultivation is only

at the early Xiantian realm.”

“What?” The young Fey girl’s eyes widened. She hadn’t been able to see Lin Ming’s cultivation from the phantom images in the illusory magic array. “He’s only at the early Xiantian realm? Is that a joke? How could a human possibly be so strong?”

“It’s the truth. Also, he might not be any older than you.”

“That’s impossible!” The young Fey girl said with disbelief.

“It’s possible. Humans don’t live as long as you Fey. From his appearance, at most he will be in his early twenties.” Da Gu said as he closed the light image array disc and put it away in his spatial ring. “He’ll be an interesting opponent if he can reach the third floor within the next two years.”

Many martial artists would stay in Skysplit Tower for several years or even dozens of years at a time. For these high level martial artists that lived for hundreds of years, several years wasn’t anything at all.

Moreover, every battle in Skysplit Tower could involve one’s life or death. When a martial artist entered the stage, they would naturally be extremely careful.

Most people spent a great deal of their time observing fights and figuring out their opponents, or cultivating. They would only challenge others when they believe they had the strength to do so.

It had to be known that every floor in Skysplit Tower had 10 to 20 thousand martial artists. But, every floor only had a single arena, and several hundred matches occurred in these arenas every day.

The young Fey girl's competitive spirit was aroused by Da Gu's words, but she wasn't totally convinced yet. She said, "Even if he's younger than me, that doesn't mean he will be stronger than me once he reaches my age. At that time, I'll have advanced even more. He can give up the thought of catching up with me."

After listening to the young Fey girl, Da Gu faintly smiled and didn't say any more.

The Fey were long-lived; even the common mortal Fey would live up to 200 years. This 20 some year old Fey girl could only be considered young. Her disposition was the same as a teenager's.

Currently, the young Fey girl beside him seemed cute and harmless, but she was also a Seven Star Heavenly Demon. If one looked down on her because of her age, then they would definitely suffer a miserable end.

"This Lin Ming is truly an amusing opponent. But, that's only when he grows up. Right now he is just too tender."

Chapter 534 – Remembrance

Xu Yan brought Lin Ming through several winding streets before he arrived at a luxuriously decorated stone building at the northwest corner of Skysplit Tower.

Although this stone building was built from gray rock, the gray walls were framed with thick pieces of decorative wood and there was a fragrant scent emitting from the area. There were all sorts of precious silks hung from the entrance, and there were massive peony images embroidered upon them. There were several beautiful young girls standing in front of the screen, wearing enchanting clothes that highlighted their sex appeal. Most of them were humans with a small number of them being Fey.

“Hehe, this is a great place.” Xu Yan said with a cajoling tone.

As Lin Ming saw this place, an odd look suddenly crossed his face, “A brothel?”

“No, but if Brother Lin wishes, it could also have this function...” Xu Yan grinned meaningfully. “Simply put, this is a service lodge for martial artists. It is especially targeted for human martial artists. Here, as long as you have Blood Demon Crystals, you can enjoy all the services you can dream of.

“The truth is that the martial artist service lodges on the first floor of Skysplit Tower are the worst. At the higher levels, as long as you have the authority, points, and Blood Demon Crystals, you can buy anything you want. There are top treasures, rare and

precious materials, powerful contract beasts, top cultivation methods, exquisitely beautiful women to cultivate with, and so on. As long as you can think of it, it will be available. Skysplit Tower could be said to be a paradise for the most outstanding of martial artists.”

As Xu Yan spoke here, a woman approached them from the screen door. This woman was around 30 years old and was charmingly appealing. She wore a long, flowing dress, and welcomed them with a smile. “Did I just hear Sir Xu speaking ill of us? Ahh, we are already the worst.”

The red-dressed lady had very sensitive ears. Although she managed a business in Skysplit Tower, she still had a cultivation at the Houtian realm.

Xu Yan chuckled and said, “My words were wrongly spoken, I hope that Madame Wei isn’t offended.”

“Haha, I’ll have Hui’er punish you later.” The red-dressed lady genially spoke. She waved her slender fingers and then turned to Lin Ming, “Sir Xu has brought a friend today. How should I greet this young man?”

The red-dressed lady had opened this service lodge specifically for human martial artists. Within Skysplit Tower’s first floor, Xu Yan was considered decently strong amid the human martial artists. Thus, he often came here for the services, and they naturally were well acquainted with each other.

“Hehe, my friend is surnamed Lin; he is not your average person.” Xu Yan bragged.

“Of course he’s not average! If one can come to Skysplit Tower, how could they possibly be average, much less this sir is so young.” The red-dressed lady giggled as she waved her handkerchief at Lin Ming.

“It’s not as simple as you think.” Xu Yan grasped the red dressed lady’s hand, he didn’t want her silly behavior to bother Lin Ming. “Does Madame Wei know Zha Na and Gu Yue?”

As Xu Yan mentioned these two names, Madame Wei’s rosy complexion immediately paled. She forcefully laughed and said, “Of course I know them! Why does sir mention them, it’s no fun at all!”

Opening a business in Skysplit Tower was not simple. Although one had to pay a massive tax and also protection fees, Skysplit Tower only protected the shop from being destroyed and from being robbed. There were many cases when a strong martial artist would go to a store and act excessively. This was behavior that Skysplit Tower did not manage.

This was particularly true for when humans opened a business; they were extremely vulnerable to bullying. Oftentimes, a Giant Demon would come and not pay for their food, steal away beautiful maids, or even kill someone on the spot. Even if this happened, they could only silently bear it.

Zha Na and Gu Yue were fierce and illustrious figures within Skysplit Tower, so how could Madame Wei not know them? If she saw these individuals, she might even need to immediately close her business.

Xu Yan smiled and said, “Just a moment ago, both of these fellows died under Brother Lin’s hand.”

“Ah?” Madame Wei was frightened and she almost dropped her handkerchief. “You said that Zha Na and Gu Yue died? And they died to...” Madame Wei looked at Lin Ming, her eyes full of disbelief. Estimating his age, at most he was 20 some years old, and he had an exceptionally handsome, delicate, and stoic appearance. He didn’t seem like the ruthless type at all.

“Everything is absolutely true. And both fights together didn’t even add to ten breaths of time. So, oh, you know...”

Xu Yan’s words trailed off here, but Madame Wei’s eyes brightened. Skysplit Tower was a land where strength was king. If one didn’t have strength, then they were destined to be bullied and harassed by others. If Lin Ming’s reputation rose in the future and he became a top talent comparable to a Seven Star Heavenly Demon, then as long as he took care of her small store a little, although she couldn’t say that she would be rolling in wealth, at least she wouldn’t be bullied.

But to Madame Wei, this was far more than enough. Thinking of the possibilities, Madame Wei’s heart ignited with a fire. “Little Apricot, Little Peach, what are you doing? Hurry up and help greet the guests. Bring out the 500 year old wine from the cellar and

bring out the altar. Notify the kitchen and have them prepare a table of the best dishes. Today, all of Sir Lin's expensive are free!"

This sort of comprehensive martial artist service lodge had various sorts of service. It was a place for martial artists to relax and decompress from their daily stress. In a situation where a martial artist faced life and death, they would constantly be tense from the great amount of pressure placed on them, and they had no choice but to find a way to vent it.

However, when a beautiful girl moved towards Lin Ming, she was actually rejected by him.

"Sir Lin, is this girl not to your satisfaction?" Madame Wei attentively asked.

Lin Ming shook his head. He said, "A quiet room is good enough for me. Have the food delivered to my room."

"This... Sir Lin..." Madame Wei looked at Xu Yan with some embarrassment.

Xu Yan saw that Lin Ming didn't have much interest in the festivities. He said, "Don't worry about it. Prepare a quiet room for Brother Lin and we'll go and play ourselves."

"Welll... alright..." Madame Wei nodded. She looked for a beautiful maid and ordered her to escort Lin Ming upstairs.

The room was very elegant. The floors were dark blue, and the walls were plastered with pleasant decorations. The beds were neat and white, and there was a simple wooden table in the center. There was also a pot of flowers on the table that emitted a refreshing fragrance.

Lin Ming glanced over at the girl who led him here, “You can leave.”

“I...” The girl blushed. She fidgeted around and stared at her toes with her clear eyes, embarrassed.

“What’s wrong?”

“Mm... if I leave, then Madame Wei will blame me.” The girl mumbled as she bit her lips. Even though she was quiet, these simple uttered words caused her neck to flush red and spread to her ears.

Lin Ming wasn’t a fool. He instantly understood what this girl meant. As he looked at her more carefully, he was surprised to see that she was actually a virgin.

The common mortal women of Polaris City had neither freedom nor status. To them, there was no better result than to be taken in by a martial artist as a maid or a concubine.

As for things such as love, these girls might have never even heard of the word before. After they came of age, their first time

would often be given to a special ‘guest’ like Lin Ming.

Lin Ming unconsciously felt compassion for this girl. “What’s your name? How old are you?”

“My name is Wan’er, and I am sixteen this year.” The girl adorably replied.

“Sixteen years old... you’re a year younger than Xingxuan.” Unknowingly, Lin Ming’s thoughts flew back to his days at the Sky Spill Continent, and he recalled Qin Xingxuan and Mu Qianyu.

“I wonder how Xingxuan is... with Miss Mu watching over her, she should be alright...” Lin Ming muttered to himself. The South Sea was in chaos. When he left, the war between the South Sea Demon Region and Divine Phoenix Island was still ongoing.

The total strength of the South Sea Demon Region was estimated to be much greater than Divine Phoenix Island’s. The reason that they didn’t launch a full on assault against Divine Phoenix Island was probably because their goal was the Demon God Imperial Palace.

Now that the issue with the Demon God Imperial Palace had come to an end, Lin Ming feared that the South Sea Demon Region would continue the invasion with their complete attention and force. Divine Phoenix Island might have been able to join forces with Great Zen Temple to fight for the Nirvana Dragon Root, but it was impossible for them to think of having the Great Zen Temple assist them in dealing with the South Sea Demon Region.

As for the Five Element Region, those fourth-grade sects might cooperate, but in the end they would only be motivated by benefits to their own foundations. If they acted, it would be at no small price.

Divine Phoenix Island might be able to support itself for another year or two. If the war dragged on, they probably wouldn't be able to afford the rising costs.

If this continued, the fate of Divine Phoenix Island was worrying.

As Lin Ming thought of this, he had a heavy heart. He knew that walking away at this moment was very irresponsible and regretful, but if even the slightest rumor of him leaked out, then Divine Phoenix Island would face immediate and total annihilation.

“Wan'er...” Lin Ming returned from his thoughts. He looked up at the young girl.

“Mm.” The girl quickly responded. As she looked at Lin Ming, her eyes were complex, and there was a faint tenseness to her.

“If Madame Wei asks, then tell her it is my decision. She won't blame you.” Lin Ming didn't have the time for such things as romantic or flowery thoughts. All he wanted to do was increase his own strength as soon as possible.

As the girl heard Lin Ming say this, she bit her lips and said,

“Mm... Wan’er understands...”

Lin Ming couldn’t bear to see the disappointment flash in the girl’s eyes. In truth, he knew how difficult a life these girls lived. It was difficult if not impossible to find a powerful martial artist that also had a good character.

In Skysplit Tower, because of the great pressure that martial artists bore at all times, this often caused them to have abnormal or monstrous dispositions. Because of this, it was common for female slaves to be tortured to death.

To her presently, Lin Ming was not only strong but also kind. He looked young and was outstandingly handsome. Naturally, he was the best candidate to be her master.

In this situation, her hopes had been crushed. Wan’er felt a bit of loss. After leaving Lin Ming, she wasn’t sure of just what her fate would be in the future.

Lin Ming sighed. In the end, he couldn’t bear being too cruel. He said, “Well then, how about you go and wait outside in the hall. When there is some matter then I will call for you. Don’t let anyone else enter.”

Wan’er’s heart rose with happiness. She quickly nodded and then stepped outside into the hall as she closed the door behind her.

Lin Ming waited for the door to close and then casually drew a

few runes and placed a spell on it. Afterwards, he also placed down a simple array formation to prevent others from monitoring him and took off his shirt. Then, he took out the spatial rings that he had received from Gu Yue and Zha Na...

Chapter 535 – Threaten

“These two were quite wealthy.” Lin Ming muttered to himself as he searched through Gu Yue and Zha Na’s spatial rings.

Within the two spatial rings, there were several hundred medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. In addition, there were all sorts of pills and treasures. Although they weren’t considered too precious, it was enough so that Lin Ming wouldn’t be in an awkward situation where he didn’t have enough Blood Demon Crystals available.

“Mm? Is this a high-grade Blood Demon Crystal?”

Lin Ming took out a rectangular jade box from within Gu Yue’s spatial ring. As he opened it, he saw that there was a bright red crystal inside.

A high-grade Blood Demon Crystal was equivalent to 100 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystal. Even Gu Yue only had a single one.

Blood Demon Crystals and true essence stones were similar: both were stones that contained massive inherent energies and could be used in cultivation. However, true essence stones could only be used to condense true essence and cultivate the dantian. As for Blood Demon Crystals, they contained a vast amount of heaven and earth origin energy as well as infernal blood energy. They could be used to refine and strengthen the body, bolster the soul, as well as many other uses.

Martial artists that followed the orthodox path also used Blood Demon Crystals. No one ever complained that their blood vitality was too powerful.

In addition, Blood Demon Crystals were much rarer. All of these factors made the price of Blood Demon Crystals much higher than that of true essence stones.

Lin Ming placed this high-grade Blood Demon Crystal in his hand and began to absorb the pure energy from within it.

A high-grade Blood Demon Crystal was worth 100 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals, but the infernal blood energy within was only equal to 50 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. Using a single one was the same as using 50 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

Of course, cultivating with high-grade Blood Demon Crystals was far more efficient.

But wasting so much precious energy just for this increase in efficiency was a cost that not even a talent from a large sect would so easily pay. This was also the reason that Gu Yue had a high-grade Blood Demon Crystal on him.

Currently, Lin Ming only wished for more efficiency. He could earn more Blood Demon Crystals in the future, but time would not wait for him. All he thought of was the day that he gained the strength to battle with Xuan Wuji and return to the South Horizon

Region.

Because that was his foundation, that was his home.

The pure power of heaven and earth origin energy and blood energy constantly flowed into Lin Ming. The light of the Blood Demon Crystal also began to gradually dim.

Within the Blood Slaughter Steppes, fire origin energy was relatively thin. In comparison, there was an incomparably thick infernal blood energy that permeated the land. Here, cultivating the dantian with the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' was far inferior to practicing the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'.

The pure energy of the Blood Demon Crystal combined with the infernal energy within the Heavenly Demon Tattoo and was then greedily refined by Lin Ming. Those that practiced the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' walked the killing path. Using this infernal blood energy to cultivate it was especially useful.

Lin Ming felt a burning hot energy rampage through his meridians, making circle after circle before entering into his dantian where it fused with the billowing vortex of true essence within.

In this process, Lin Ming's soul and body were both nourished.

Every cultivation method had its strengths and weaknesses. For instance, for those that followed the righteous path, they would

usually focus on cultivating the soul after reaching the Xiantian realm.

But, those martial artists that followed the demonic path were partial to tempering and refining their bodies after reaching the Xiantian realm.

If Lin Ming only practiced the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, then his cultivation would be biased towards fire-attribute true essence, as well as his path being limited to a single essence gathering system. If he reached the Life Destruction realm in the future, then his cultivation method system would be too frail and his strength would correspondingly be limited.

If he supplemented this with the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ which focused on offensive skills, then this would fill many gaps in the problem.

The truth was that many people understood this, but there was still nothing they could do. For a large sect, it was already fantastic if they had a single top cultivation method. What sort of sect could be like Lin Ming and choose from numerous cultivation methods that were of the highest level? It had to be said that when Lei Jingtian had been mired in the Revolving Core realm, he had sacrificed his honor and name and colluded with the South Sea Demon Region, all in order to acquire the ancient Devil Tome.

Lin Ming immersed himself in cultivating and eventually lost track of time. When he next opened his eyes, he saw that the lamp on the table had already been extinguished, and there was a light hazy mist all around. It seemed that the dawn had just broken.

As Lin Ming stood up, his entire skeleton emitted crackling noises that were crisp and loud. The high-grade Blood Demon Crystal in his hand had already dimmed to nothing; there wasn't much energy left in it. His body was sticky with sweat and his sweat was tinged with the faint color of blood. The coppery smell of blood wafted out from around him.

Within his dantian, his early Xiantian cultivation had further consolidated. He was almost at the peak of the early Xiantian realm.

“I've already been stuck at the early Xiantian realm for months. I have no idea how long it will be until I can break through to the middle Xiantian realm; the demonic path cultivation methods are truly quicker than those from the righteous path... if I can reach the Revolving Core realm before I'm 22 years old, then I wonder how strong I will be compared to Life Destruction master...” Lin Ming mumbled to himself, lost in thought. He wanted to take a shower when his mind suddenly stirred. He moved so he was sideways to the door and slowly pushed it open.

Outside in the hall, there was a pretty and delicate little girl leaning against the door. Her head was nodded down. Apparently, because of her extreme sleepiness, she had fallen asleep where she stood.

“Wan'er.”

“Ah!” The little girl was startled. She jumped up, instantly sober.

“Sir, I...”

Wan'er was like a little child who had been caught in the act of doing something wrong.

“Why are you standing here? Haven't you gone to sleep?”

Wan'er hurriedly said, “Sir asked me to keep guard outside in the hall.”

Lin Ming was speechless. He had only been casually speaking, but he never thought that Wan'er would be guarding the door all day and all night. She was a mortal. If she stood for so long, then her legs would be swollen.

But this was the fate of a maidservant. There were many maids of wealthy families that had to stand outside of their master's room. They had to pour water, clean the chamber pot, and instantly rush forwards if they were summoned. In places with stricter rules, even yawning was forbidden and would be punished with slaps. After a maid grew old, they would often be left without support. This was a reason why many maids dreamt of becoming concubines.

This was the first time that Wan'er stood watch at night. She was afraid of appearing lazy thus she fell into a panic.

“You go and rest.”

Lin Ming sighed. He had thought about buying Wan'er's freedom, but now he considered that matter finished. In Polaris City, even if a mortal commoner had freedom, they were still at the mercy of everyone else. If they had wealth, then that would actually be a dark star that attracted calamity. She might as well stay with Madame Wei where she had a modicum of safety. It was also impossible for Lin Ming to take her. In this dangerous land, Lin Ming simply couldn't divert any attention to protect her.

"I..."Wan'er hesitated.

"Go to sleep." Lin Ming said in a tone that couldn't be refused. Wan'er bowed and excused herself.

Lin Ming hadn't yet gone to the second floor. He planned to stay at the first floor of Skysplit Tower until he reached the peak of the early Xiantian realm. Currently, he wasn't too far from this goal.

Thus, Lin Ming cultivated, ate, and slept at the martial artist service lodge every day.

His daily care such as washing clothes and changing were all taken care of by Wan'er. In the blink of an eye, 15 days had passed. Lin Ming was now only a tiny step away from reaching the peak of the early Xiantian realm.

Today, Lin Ming left the service lodge. He wanted to go to the second floor of Skysplit Tower to have a look.

There was a great gap in strength between the martial artists of Skysplit Tower's first floor and second floor. Gu Yue, whose strength could be considered at the pinnacle of the first floor, was only at the bottom of the second floor.

The first floor had tens of thousands of martial artists, but the second floor only had several thousand. The amount was dozens of times less. There were many crouching tigers and hidden dragons amongst these groups of people. Even if a Saint rank talent were to come here, they wouldn't dare to be arrogant. They wouldn't even dare to fight with someone at their own level. Who could say that the person they provoked wasn't a future Peerless Emperor?

In these last 15 days, Lin Ming had also gained some understanding of Skysplit Tower from Xu Yan. According to the laws of Skysplit Tower, martial artists from the first floor could not enter the second floor. But, martial artists from the second floor could freely enter the first floor. The only prohibition they had was that they couldn't rashly kill others on the first floor. If they violated this rule, they would be chased by the enforcement team and killed.

Lin Ming followed Xu Yan's instructions and walked towards the entrance of the second floor. Because it was early in the morning, there weren't many people walking the corridors of Skysplit Tower, and there wasn't a soul in sight at the entrance to the second floor.

A solitary gray platform appeared in front of Lin Ming. On top of the platform was a small transmission array. As long as one entered with their second level permit pass, they would be able to

directly enter the second floor.

As Lin Ming took out his permit pass from his spatial ring, he suddenly felt a hidden murderous intent lock onto him. His heart chilled, he began to emit thick infernal energy. “Who is it?”

There was empty silence for a while. Then, a hoarse voice sinisterly laughed and said, “Hehe, boy, you’re quite perceptive.” Right after, the space near Lin Ming began to distort and two men appeared. One was short, one was tall, and both wore black capes.

The short one with the black cape was an Imp. His face was wrinkled like a dried walnut and his eyes were dim and yellow. It was hard to imagine that this fellow Imp was actually a youth.

As for that tall man, his skin was dark like ink; he was from the Goliath race. As he looked at Lin Ming, it was as if he were looking at delicious prey.

Lin Ming was calm as he quietly traced his spatial ring and revolved his true essence. Although he couldn’t tell the cultivation of these two because of the difference in their cultivation systems, he was still able to approximate from their auras.

These two fellows were absolutely more formidable than Gu Yue.

“Hehe, you don’t have to worry yourself. We are martial artists from the second floor. Rest assured, we will not kill you. That is because... the rules do not allow it.”

Lin Ming wasn't surprised. If these two were more powerful than Gu Yue, then it was normal for them to be from the second floor.

"What do you two want?"

"We're looking for you because we need a little favor." The black-caped Imp said. The martial artists of the Imp race even had black tongues; when they spoke, it was like a toad flapping its mouth.

"I'm sorry, but I'm not interested!" Lin Ming coldly declined.

"Hehe, there's no need to refuse. Otherwise, you might regret it." The black-caped man confidently said. As he spoke, he flicked his finger, sending an array disc spinning in the air. As the array disc spun, countless lines of light burst forth, creating images in thin air. As these images moved, Lin Ming could see it was clearly the martial artist service lodge where he stayed.

"Mm?" Lin Ming was taken aback; this was the first time he had seen such a strange phantom image array disc.

In the phantom images, Lin Ming could see Wang Dong and Xu Yan. He could see Madame Wei who had just woken up, and he could see Wan'er who was washing his clothes.

But at this moment, a bizarre gray energy enveloped the entire martial artist service lodge. All of the people within seemed to have lost their souls. Madame Wei and Wan'er immediately

slumped to the ground. Xu Yan withstood it for a few breaths of time before he too fell to the ground, unconscious.

This was a soul attack!

Lin Ming grimaced. “What do you want?”

Chapter 536 – Skysplit Tower's Second Floor

“I heard that you wanted to enter the second floor, so I waited there in hopes of fighting you. But I didn’t think that you would stay on the first floor of Skysplit Tower and cultivate for half a month...” The black-caped Imp said. As he spoke, the images in the array disc changed yet again. In Wan’er’s room, a several dozen foot long snake fell down from the rafters. Its body was as thick as a bucket, and it curled itself around the unconscious Wan’er.

As Lin Ming saw this, his eyes flashed with killing intent. Although Wan’er was only his maid, she had taken care of his daily needs for these past 15 days and her work could be considered meticulous. Lin Ming would not tolerate someone using her to threaten him.

The black-caped Imp saw Lin Ming’s eyes flash with murder. He giggled, “You really are as I thought you’d be. From these last few days, I could already tell that you have some misplaced, pathetic sympathy towards mortals. Jeje, I really have no idea where you came from. How could someone like you possibly step onto the killing path?”

“You were spying on me?” Lin Ming was disquieted. He practiced the ‘Overbearing Soul Tactic’ and also had the Samsara martial intent; he was confident in his own soul defense. His perception was no less than that of a middle Revolving Core realm master. But there had actually been someone spying on him for these last 15 days without him noticing?

Luckily, he hadn’t taken out the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

Otherwise... the consequences would be unimaginable.

As Lin Ming thought of this, his killing intent thickened even more.

“Hehe, there are many ways to spy on people. I don’t need to personally appear near you to monitor you. Even... a small snake can become my eyes.” The black-caped Imp said. The Imp had no fear that his method of spying was known by Lin Ming.

Lin Ming frowned. He didn’t understand the arcane skills of these foreign races so he had ended up suffering a loss. “Why are you paying attention to me?”

“Hehe, it’s not just you, I’m also interested in everyone new to the second floor. To be frank... I want to fight with you in the arena!”

Lin Ming’s lips twisted with derision, “So that’s what it is. It seems that you are so weak that you can only pick on newcomers?”

“Humph! What would you know!?” The black-caped Imp sneered. “You think that you’re so great just because you caused a complete blowout in the first floor? You think you’re great because you killed Gu Yue within ten breaths of time?” The second floor of Skysplit Tower is not something that the first floor could even dream of comparing with. The second floor has practice areas that the first floor doesn’t. If you practice there, your results will be astronomical. No matter what race you are from, you will also be influenced by your surroundings. If a group of geniuses gathers

together, and you mix in a bunch of powerful opponents, then everyone will become stronger. In the second floor, there are even many monstrous characters that have the strength to go to the third floor but actually choose to hide on the second.”

“I’m not considered weak on the second floor. But, I have accumulated too much infernal energy so there have been many masters eyeing me, hoping they can obtain my infernal energy to build up their Heavenly Demon Tattoo. Hehe, I won’t let those fellows succeed.”

“So that’s why you aim for new people? So all that so-called infernal energy you have is taken from newcomers?” Lin Ming scoffed. He didn’t think that Skysplit Tower would have such wonderful characters, but this method was indeed effective. If one had patience and was willing to resort to any method to accumulate infernal energy, they could then use this infernal energy to practice their devil arts. Their results would soar into the sky.

“You’re right. After I reached a five match winning streak on the second floor, I became much more cautious. Now, I’ve reached a 19 match winning streak. It’s a pity but new people that enter the second floor are usually timid. They won’t fight. Instead, they’ll hole themselves in their rooms and cultivate for half a year at time, or they might never leave at all. So... I have no choice but to use some minor methods to draw you out. You can rest assured that I will not kill you. I only want your infernal energy and to increase my winning streak. You can even consider it good luck for me to be your first match! Well, at least others won’t be as soft-hearted as I am. If you meet them, you might not even have a corpse left over.” The black-caped Imp giggled. His voice was gentle but his words

were malicious. Just looking at his wrinkly face and disgusting smile made one feel extremely sick to their stomach.

“So, I should be thanking you?”

“Right. If you fight with me, you can quickly understand the rules of the second floor better. After this match, I’ll even give you some benefits and tell you some tips about how to survive in the second floor. Don’t look down on these tips, they’ve been earned with the lives of other martial artists.” The black-caped Imp said with a tempting tone.

“And if I say no?”

“Hehe, you’re a smart one. There are many ways for you to gain infernal energy, but if you offend me, I have many ways to make you suffer in the second floor, or you might even end up accidentally dying. Also, I don’t think you want that young maid of yours to be cruelly tortured to death by some perverted Giant Demon, hahaha!”

The black-caped Imp brazenly laughed. The rules of Skysplit Tower prevented martial artists from the second floor from killing those from the first floor. But, this only applied to martial artists. Mortal commoners were exempt from this rule.

Lin Ming suppressed the simmering killing aura in his heart. On the surface, he was neither angry nor disturbed. He said, “Let them go. I agree to fight with you.”

“Alright.” The black-caped Imp said with a refreshed tone. In truth, he wasn’t afraid that Lin Ming would renege on his promise. In Skysplit Tower, it was difficult to protect a mortal, but killing them was easy. If Lin Ming decided to go back on his word, then he could definitely find some casual opportunity to kill the girl.

“I’ll wait for you on the second floor. I hope that you don’t have me wait too long!” The black-caped Imp licked his lips. He took out his pass from his spatial ring and inserted it into the transmission array. With a flash of light, he disappeared along with the Goliath youth.

Lin Ming was expressionless as he turned around. By the time he returned to the martial artist service lodge, everyone who fainted was already beginning to wake up.

The young girls of the martial artist service lodge were at a loss. They didn’t what had just happened; they only felt as if they had experienced a terrible dream.

But the martial artists such as Xu Yan actually knew that they had been ambushed by a master with a soul attack.

A dominant and terrifying power had instantly covered the entire martial artist service lodge. He wasn’t even able to resist for a bit before he fainted, the difference in strength was too great. If the opposite party had wanted to kill them, they could have done so with a thought!

This sort of person could only be a martial artist from the second

floor!

Xu Yan was alarmed. He didn't know what this other person's purpose was, but as soon as he saw Lin Ming come in, his mind stirred. Could it be...

“Brother Lin, a moment ago...”

Lin Ming waved his hand. “Brother Xu, today I'll be going to the second floor. I'll have to trouble you with taking care of Wan'er.”

Hearing Lin Ming say that he was heading to the second floor, Xu Yan was even more assured of his guess. “Brother Lin, is someone from the second floor aiming for you?”

Lin Ming neither denied nor confirmed this. He said, “Whether or not someone is aiming for me, I will still go to the next floor.”

Xu Yan looked at Lin Ming's decisive appearance and he sighed. He knew that Lin Ming was a dragon in a pool; it was impossible for him to stay very long on the first floor. The reason he came to Skysplit Tower was obviously to gain experience.

“Brother Lin, take care.”

Lin Ming packed up his things and bid farewell to everyone. Then, he walked away from the martial artist service lodge. Wan'er didn't say a single word as she watched Lin Ming's fading back. For a long time, she didn't say anything...

.....

“Welcome to the second floor of Skysplit Tower.”

When Lin Ming stepped out of the second floor transmission array, a sweet voice sounded in his ear. As he turned around, he saw a beautiful Fey girl standing there. Her cultivation was only around the Pulse Condensation period. Obviously, she worked here as a greeter and guide.

“Sir, may I ask if you would like to go to the martial arena or find a place to practice?” The Fey girl politely asked as she bowed.

Practice place?

Lin Ming raised his eyebrows. He had heard about the practice areas of Skysplit Tower’s second floor before. The black-caped Imp said that cultivating there would give one astronomical results.

Polaris City was an original source of infernal energy and it had an extremely long history. There were countless ancient arrays that were engraved within this place. Lin Ming was looking forward to seeing just what sort of practice places were in Polaris City.

As Lin Ming thought about this, he asked, “What sort of authority requirements do I need to enter the practice areas?”

The young Fey girl said, “The second floor has no authority requirements. One only needs to pay the required Blood Demon Crystals depending on the area you wish to go in. A high quality practice area will require not only Blood Demon Crystals but also slaughter points. For instance, a top practice area will require one slaughter point every ten days. As for more general areas, they usually require one slaughter point per year.”

“A single slaughter point for ten days... that’s quite expensive...” Lin Ming was secretly stunned speechless. Right now he only had ten slaughter points that he had acquired at the same time as the Invincible Glory Emblem. For a top level practice area, that was only enough for 100 days. “Thank you. Bring me to the martial arena first.”

Lin Ming wanted to settle all his grudges and scores with the black-caped Imp.

“Good. Then, please follow me.” The young Fey girl’s dulcet voice called out. When she spoke, it was very comfortable.

.....

Skysplit Tower was wider at the bottom than the top; it tapered the higher it went. The second floor was smaller than the first floor, so the martial arena in the second floor was also smaller. There was only enough space to seat 8000, but this was already more than enough because the second floor only had several thousand martial artists in total.

When Lin Ming arrived at the martial arena, there were only several hundred people there. The other martial artists were either resting or off cultivating.

Although there were few people, the entire arena was still wild and filled with a bloody atmosphere.

“The boy came!” In a corner of the arena, the black-caped Goliath youth saw Lin Ming.

“Hehe, that stupid little kid is pretty fast. Because of something as stupid as compassion, he actually ruined himself...” The black-caped Imp stroked his wrinkled chin, his eyes flashing with bloodlust.

“Mm? Are you planning on killing him?” The black-caped Goliath youth asked, surprised.

“Of course I’m going to kill him. Although this fellow isn’t too strong right now, his talent is terrifying. If you cut the grass then you have to destroy the roots to eliminate any future problems.”

“This is... but if word of you killing him spreads out and other newcomers find out, then they will be prepared. It won’t be easy to find new people to fight with us.”

“It doesn’t matter. I’ve already decided to kill him. Once I do then I’ll have a 20 match winning streak. I’ll obtain two slaughter points and will also be able to form my four winged Heavenly

Demon Tattoo. At that time, I'll go and cultivate for two years. Once I finish, my strength will have greatly increased and I won't need to target newcomers anymore."

As the black-caped Imp spoke to here, his eyes flashed with excitement. He was already looking forwards to this day.

Chapter 537 – Shattered Soul Domain

“Lan Xing wins, who will be the next challenger?” On the stage of the martial arena, a black-clothed referee announced after a blue-haired Fey defeated a Goliath youth.

The black-clothed referee was similar to the blue-skinned man that Lin Ming had met earlier. They had the characteristics of several races; this was typical of hybrid races.

Within Polaris City, because of the constant number of people being born, there were often many individuals that had the blood of other races within them. Using someone who was a hybrid to be a referee was much fairer to everyone involved.

“This Lan Xing fellow has already won two in a row. If he wins again, then it will be his third win in a row. How come I’ve never heard of him before?”

“It’s normal if you haven’t heard of him. In fact, this fellow is new here. I heard that he had a complete blowout just a year ago and gained ten whole slaughter points. After he came up to the second level he chose not to fight. Instead, he holed himself up and cultivated for an entire year. This is the first battle that he’s had since he came out!”

“He went into seclusion for an entire year? This fellow is quite terrifying, he actually has the patience to wait. Even a two winged Heavenly Demon master lasted less than 10 breaths of time under his hand. He’s most likely still hiding part of his strength. I guess

that his true ability should be near that of a four Winged Heavenly Demon!”

As the audience discussed the match, Lin Ming was closely listening in. He couldn't help but pay attention to this Lan Xing a bit more.

The truth was that ever since he came to Skysplit Tower, he found that because all the different races here had different cultivation systems, it was very inaccurate to compare cultivation realms to find relative strengths. This wasn't even considering that everyone here was a genius that could jump ranks to fight. A five-star Demon General of Skysplit Tower could probably defeat a one-star Demon King from the outside.

Because of this, it was much more accurate to differentiate the strength one had with the winged Heavenly Demon Tattoos.

The stronger a martial artist was, the more wings they would have on their Heavenly Demon Tattoo.

From two wings, four wings, all the way to ten wings and twelve wings.

Lin Ming's own Heavenly Demon Tattoo had quickly condensed two wings. In the future, as he fought in more battles in the arena, his Heavenly Demon Tattoo would also grow.

“Lan Xing! You've only won two games, do you really think

you're invincible with just that?"

A red-haired big fellow leapt onstage; he was also a Goliath race martial artist. Obviously, he had stepped up with the intention of regaining some honor for his companion. In Skysplit Tower, the races were very conscious about their own groups. When individuals of the same race fought, they wouldn't kill each other often. But, if individuals of different races fought, then their every move would be ruthless. It was common for someone to die during these situations.

"With just you? It looks as if I'll easily obtain my three win streak!" Lan Xing contemptuously glanced at the red-haired Goliath youth and flourished his sword.

"This Lan Xing is too arrogant, he's not even placing Hong Mao in his eyes."

"For better or worse, Hong Mao has been on the second floor for less than half a year but his strength is near that of a four winged Heavenly Demon. It would be unwise for Lan Xing to underestimate his opponent."

As everyone saw Lan Xing being so arrogant, public opinion began to turn towards the red-haired Goliath youth.

As the red-haired big fellow heard Lan Xing's words, he laughed loudly and extracted a heavy sword from his back. "Easily obtain? It's already a miracle that someone like you could live in Skysplit Tower until now. But your good luck stops here. Now die!"

As Hong Mao spoke, his heavy sword cut down at Lan Xing!

Kacha!

The floor tiles exploded into pieces as Lan Xing's figure faded away like an illusion.

“Great movement technique. What a profound Concept of Wind.”

Lin Ming could see that Lan Xing had an extremely high understanding of the Concept of Wind; it was even far beyond his own.

It could be said that the entire Fey race was the beloved of all natural Laws.

The talent of the Fey far exceeded that of everyone else in the Holy Demon Continent. In terms of physical strength, they were inferior to the Giant Demons. But they had inborn physiques that placed them in tune with the natural Laws. This allowed them to easily comprehend the power of Concepts and Laws.

This also caused the cultivation methods of the Fey to be infinitely varied; they were impossible for one to guard against.

“Sacred Edge – Blade of Wind!”

In that instant, Lan Xing's sword disappeared, vanishing into the wind. In that instant, the endless wind of the world had become Lan Xing's sword. It was everywhere, and impossible to defend against.

Ding ding ding!

For a time, it was unknown just how many sword strokes struck the Goliath fellow's heavy sword. It caused him to nearly drop his weapon.

True essence recklessly shot out. Hong Mao was startled, his large figure instantly drew back.

However, Lan Xing's sword followed him closely; there was no escaping it.

Hong Mao loudly shouted, about to resort to his master move. But at this time, three sword lights stabbed out.

Pu pu pu!

Hong Mao gave a miserable shout and flew backwards. Three bloody holes appeared in his body. As he fell to the ground, a large pool of thick blood formed beneath him.

"You didn't die? Then consider yourself lucky!" Lan Xing didn't

even spare a glance at the half-dead Hong Mao before he stepped offstage.

The entire audience was stupefied. Victory and defeat had been decided in a mere five breaths of time!

Under the stage, several Goliath youths rushed up, quickly lifting away Hong Mao.

“Lan Xing, three win streak!” The black-clothed referee announced.

“Three win streak. He went into seclusion for one year, and as soon as he comes out he gains a three win streak. This Lan Xing absolutely has the strength of a four-winged Heavenly Demon. Looking at him, he only seems to be around 20 some years old. If he doesn’t die, then with enough time he will definitely have the ability to step onto the third floor!

“It seems another rising star came out. But to put it in perspective, there have been countless rising stars in Skysplit Tower these past years. Yet, there are only a few people with the ability to become ten-winged Heavenly Demons.

“Mm. The higher you go the more difficult it becomes.”

People began to discuss just what would happen to Lan Xing after his three win streak.

Normally, in Skysplit Tower, a martial artist wouldn't continue past a three win streak in a single round. In a high level fight, one would greatly consume strength and true essence. The only exceptions were if one was too strong. At these times, a five or ten win streak would appear.

“Is there anyone willing to come onstage next?” The black-clothed referee loudly announced from the stage.

As the referee's voice fell, the black-caped Imp smiled and stood up. He looked at Lin Ming, his eyes narrowing.

“Little Brother, let's go up together.”

The black-caped Imp's true essence sound transmission sounded in Lin Ming's ear.

“This fellow is such a coward.” Lin Ming thought with disdain. This fellow obviously feared that he wouldn't follow him up onstage, and that someone else would challenge him. This black-caped Imp didn't have a single ounce of confidence.

Lin Ming leapt onstage.

The black caped Imp closely followed.

“That's Blackrat. That fellow is really sad, he's still bullying the newbies.” Some of the people in the audience recognized the black-caped Imp. He truly was worthy of the name 'Blackrat'.

“Heh, you don’t need to say it. That Blackrat’s trick is quite useful. He’s almost a four-winged Heavenly Demon, and he’s about to earn his 20 win streak.”

“Haha, he might become the weakest four-winged Heavenly Demon!”

“Don’t look down on that Blackrat fellow, he has quite the ability. It’s just that he is far too cowardly for his own good. These newcomers are just too stupid and naïve. I know that the new boy onstage just had a complete blowout half a month or so ago. These young newcomers are usually arrogant and full of fighting spirit and boiling blood. They have no idea how strong they are or just how deep the waters of Skysplit Tower can be. Sooner or later, they will suffer for it.”

“Mm. I mean, just look at Lan Xing. He also had a complete blowout, but then he went into seclusion on the second floor for an entire year. Lan Xing’s arrogance isn’t misplaced, he indeed has the qualifications to act like that. Compared to Lan Xing, that boy onstage is just too impulsive...”

Very few people were optimistic about Lin Ming’s chances. Although it was true that he was very talented, a newbie was still a newbie. Both his age and cultivation were simply not enough; he had to be tempered in the forge of battle. In Skysplit Tower, those that were too bold and careless were also the most likely to die.

“Hehe, little boy, don’t be so nervous. I’ll go easy on you.” The

black-caped Imp rubbed his hands together as he looked Lin Ming up and down. His black and beady eyes were narrowed. With his wrinkly black skin, he really did look like a sad black rat.

Lin Ming calmly took out the Purple Comet Spear. Thunder flashed on the spear tip.

Lin Ming's eyes locked onto the shoulder of the black-caped Imp. He could clearly see the Heavenly Demon Tattoo there. This tattoo had two pairs of wings. The second pair was much blurrier than the first.

“Four-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo... he has over ten times the infernal energy that I do right now. If I can take his, then it will save me a great deal of effort.”

As Blackrat thought Lin Ming was his prey, Lin Ming also thought the same of Blackrat.

“Match, start!” The referee shouted.

Blackrat took out two curved short sabers from his spatial ring. “Little boy, relax; my attacks won't be too painful.”

Blackrat giggled. Suddenly, his beady eyes flashed with a thick killing intent – Shattered Soul Domain!

Hoo!

The surrounding environment suddenly changed. On the arena stage, thick infernal energy filled the air. It was as if the arena itself had turned into an Ashura battlefield that surrounded the audience. For a time, everyone heard the endless howls of shrieks of the abyss; they had all entered the illusion.

“The Shattered Soul Domain is Blackrat’s killing move. Once he uses it, it will void the souls of everyone within a hundred feet. If the damage is light, then the one struck will turn into an idiot. If it’s heavy, then that person will die. This fellow, he really wants to take that newcomer’s life.”

“Mm, although that newcomer’s cultivation isn’t too high, his talent is just too terrifying. He could actually create a complete blowout at the early Xiantian realm. Blackrat does not want any troubles to appear in the future.”

“Haha, a human genius is about to die! Great! Awesome!”

There were countless geniuses that perished in Skysplit Tower, it wasn’t just Lin Ming. Perhaps as soon as tomorrow, everyone here would have forgotten Lin Ming’s face.

In the stands, as everyone was talking, Lin Ming was standing motionless on the stage without any response.

“Little boy, if you want to blame someone then blame yourself for having too great a talent. I’m also forced to do this, so don’t blame me when you’re a ghost.” Blackrat giggled. His body was

like a ghost as he dashed towards Lin Ming, his curved short sabers aimed towards Lin Ming's throat.

But at this time, Lin Ming's eyes suddenly flashed with a radiant light. The Purple Comet Spear in his hand struck out like a whip!

Woosh!

“What!?”

Blackrat was shocked. He thought that even if Lin Ming's soul wasn't destroyed, he still should have fallen into a deep illusion without any ability to resist. He never thought that Lin Ming would be able to counterattack.

“Shattered Soul Saber!”

Blackrat's saber changed angles and shot up. He placed the entire strength of his soul attack in his blade, cutting down on the Purple Comet Spear's shaft.

Pa!

The curved saber was struck out of Blackrat's hand; Blackrat was sent flying back like a ball by Lin Ming's spear!

At the same time, Blackrat's soul attack spread into Lin Ming's spiritual sea via the Purple Comet Spear. It rushed into him like a

thunderstorm, menacing and dangerous!

But in the next instant, this soul attack was completely buried with the vast swirling vortex of the Samsara martial intent. Not even the slightest ripple was stirred up.

Lin Ming already knew that Blackrat excelled at soul attacks. When Blackrat had caused everyone at the martial artist service lodge to faint, this was all due to his soul attack.

Chapter 538 – Strength Of A Four-Winged Heavenly Demon

Bang!

Blackrat smashed into the floor, crushing all of the tiles beneath him. Half of Blackrat's body was stuck in the broken stones.

The hundreds of martial artists that saw this were dumbfounded. They thought that Blackrat would easily win, but the result was beyond their expectations. Lin Ming had thrust out his spear and directly sent Blackrat halfway into the ground.

Although Blackrat was a coward and his character was wretched, the truth was that he was still a genius from a fifth-grade sect of Imps. Once he used his Shattered Soul Domain, it was nearly impossible for someone to defend against. There were many individuals that had lived on the second floor for a long time that weren't willing to face Blackrat's Shattered Soul Domain. They never imagined that a newcomer could actually make such a surprising counterattack.

“Damn, how did that happen!?” Blackrat leapt up from the rubble. His wrinkled face was covered with blood and he was a bit dizzy.

At this time, a true essence sound transmission from the black-caped Goliath sounded in Blackrat's ear. “Boss, are you okay?”

“Shit, that boy’s strength is too freakish. Even a Feral on the same level is just trash in front of him.” Blackrat angrily replied with a true essence sound transmission.

Lin Ming was indeed the strongest of those he had fought. A mere early Xiantian realm boy had easily swept him away with a spear. If Blackrat hadn’t used demon essence to protect his wrist, then that single strike would have broken his hand already.

“That boy... was he injured? Although my saber strike was sent back, my Shattered Soul Domain entered into his spiritual sea. Even a human Revolving Core powerhouse would have suffered some soul damage!” Blackrat asked the black-caped Goliath as he glared at Lin Ming. When he was sent flying away by the spear, he hadn’t noticed anything. But now that he looked at Lin Ming standing there motionless, he couldn’t tell what sort of damage he managed to do.

“He must excel in defense against soul attacks. I don’t see that he’s injured...” The black-caped Goliath muttered. After Lin Ming had struck Blackrat, he stood there onstage not moving at all. There was no vacant or stressed light in his eyes either

Blackrat had truly kicked himself in the foot this time!

Blackrat complained in his heart. If you stood at the riverside too long, your shoes were bound to get wet. Blackrat kept picking newcomers to challenge, and on this day he finally fell into this situation. But, if he didn’t choose newcomers it would have been impossible to reach a 20 match winning streak. He would have long since been ruined by others.

In the end, within Skysplit Tower, people spoke with their strength.

Here, strength was everything.

Lin Ming grasped the Purple Comet Spear and walked forwards.

As he took his first step, everyone in the audience sucked in a cold breath. This steady and robust step proved that there was not a single problem with Lin Ming.

Blackrat wasn't considered too strong in the second floor, but that didn't mean he was easy to handle. There were many veterans here who didn't dare to withstand Blackrat's soul attack straight on. But Lin Ming had done so in such manner, it was just too abnormal.

Blackrat grimaced. The fight had already reached the supernova stage. There was no way he could afford to lose here. Once he lost, his 20 win streak would end. Not only would he not gain slaughter points but he would also lose most of the infernal energy that he had struggled to save over the last three years.

This was not a setback he could bear!

“Boy, you've forced me to do this!” Blackrat's face flashed with a fierce light, and all the skin folds of his wrinkled face twisted together.

“Soul combustion – spiritual sea... open to the limit!”

Blackrat shouted. Between his eyes, a dark crack appeared. This crack shined with a black light; it was like a third eye.

“Blackrat combusted his soul. It looks like he’s planning to go all out.”

Soul combustion was a technique unique to soul attack martial artists, and its cost was much greater than the combustion of blood essence. When one burned blood essence, they could pay a great price to restore it with various methods. But, if one burnt their soul, it was far more difficult to recover from; it would create a permanent loss in their soul force. The only way to recover from this was if one had top soul regenerating medicines. But, these precious medicines were not any less rare than something like the Nirvana Dragon Root.

After combusting part of his soul force, Blackrat’s aura began to rise. His appearance changed. His wrinkled face became extremely grotesque, and two fangs gleamed at the corners of his mouth. His eyes turned bloodshot. He looked no different from a rabid animal.

“Soul Storm!”

Blackrat crazily shouted into the skies. A terrifying vortex of soul force energy formed into a storm. All of the nearby martial artists couldn’t help but retreat, lest they were caught up in the attack. After all, it was no joke if their soul was injured.

“What an impressive Soul Storm.”

“Even the shockwaves are terrifying. This feeling reminds me of when I was still a mortal. It’s as if I was standing in the midst of a winter snowstorm without clothes.”

There were many people that thought Blackrat was weak. But as they saw this tyrannical soul attack, all of them paled. They couldn’t help but wonder: if they stood onstage facing this Soul Storm, could they withstand it?

The possibilities send chills down their spines.

Rumble rumble rumble!

A great purple storm bore down on Lin Ming like a savage beast. Keening howls and shrill shrieks were mixed within; it was like the entire martial arena had turned into an Ashura hell!

Lin Ming’s figure was enveloped in this storm, completely disappearing.

Blackrat wielded his two curved short sabers and rushed forwards. Behind him, a massive demonic shadow appeared. This shadow had bright red eyes, two cruel fangs, and sharp rows of shining teeth.

But as he was halfway to Lin Ming, the Soul Storm suddenly parted in half. A purple light shot forth like a meteor as it tore through the void, directly cutting towards Blackrat!

After burning away his soul, Blackrat no longer had the ability to dodge. His body suddenly shook!

Pu!

A bloody hole appeared on Blackrat's forehead. This purple light had easily pierced through his head!

However, the aftermath of the Soul Storm that Blackrat had sent out crashed into Lin Ming. But as it struck him, it passed over him like a gentle spring breeze without the slightest impact.

Match, end.

Crash!

Blackrat slumped to the ground, a large stream of blood flowing out of his forehead.

“Lin Ming, victory!”

The referee declared after a brief pause. The audience was stunned silent.

Blackrat had been killed by a single move from Lin Ming. This wasn't surprising. After all, Blackrat's defensive capabilities and close range combat skills were exceedingly weak.

But what they couldn't imagine was just how that terrifying Soul Storm that Blackrat had released hadn't injured Lin Ming. Did this fellow not have a soul? Or was he completely immune to soul attacks?

“Could it be that this boy has some sort of special physique? The Imps' physical strength and body are weaker than the Giant Demons'. In terms of Laws and compatibility with concepts, they are far inferior to the Fey. Even their perception is inferior to humans'. But in terms of soul force, they are second to none within the entire Holy Demon Continent. This Blackrat also specially studied soul attacks, so how could this be the result?”

“Don't look down on him. This fellow, even if we put aside his freakish soul defense, still has the strength of a four-winged Heavenly Demon. No wonder he dared to accept Blackrat's challenge. Blackrat has accumulated a great deal of infernal energy these past three years. This boy has gained a great deal.

As the surrounding martial artists talked amongst themselves, a great portion of the infernal energy within Blackrat had turned into a warm flow of heat that submerged into Lin Ming.

Ho!

From his head to his toes, the infernal energy flooded Lin Ming's

body. This infernal energy was twice as much as before and several times more concentrated. Although Lin Ming had a naturally calm disposition, the flush of infernal energy still stirred his impulsive thoughts. It was like the countless unbidden desires in his heart were being rapidly inflated.

“What a rich infernal energy!”

After Lin Ming absorbed the infernal energy he looked at the Heavenly Demon Tattoo on his arm. He saw that the first pair of wings became fully formed, and there was even a vague outline of the second pair. If he could obtain the same amount of infernal energy again, then the second pair of wings would truly manifest. At this time, Lin Ming would be a genuine four-winged Heavenly Demon.

“With this infernal energy, I can practice the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ with double the result and half the effort.”

Lin Ming took a deep breath and calmed his restless mind. He flicked his fingers, and a bloody fog exploded from Blackrat’s corpse. It slowly turned into a Blood Drinking Seal before flying into Lin Ming’s hand.

Even Blackrat’s spatial ring was taken by Lin Ming. Lin Ming was quite looking forwards to Blackrat’s spatial ring; he was very curious about the secret soul cultivation skills that the Imp race practiced.

“He even used the blood essence of the dead to form a blood seal.

This boy's cultivation method is ruthless enough."

"He and that Fey Lan Xing are both the rising stars of today's martial arena. Both are newcomers, both have extremely high talent, and both have the strength of a four-winged Heavenly Demon. But, Lin Ming is a tad stronger. Lan Xing secluded himself into training for a year after entering the second floor before he had his strength, but Lin Ming hadn't even practiced at all before reaching here! That is even more terrifying!"

.....

"Lin Ming is stronger than me? Hehe, how interesting!" After Lan Xing obtained his three win streak, he didn't leave the martial arena. Instead, he stayed to watch Lin Ming's fight. He hadn't been optimistic about Lin Ming's odds. He thought that Lin Ming would perish under Blackrat's hand, but he didn't think this would be the outcome.

"They put me on par with Lin Ming. They thought that I took a year off once I reached the second level before I was able to reach Lin Ming's level. Humph, those fools never realized that I already had the strength of a four-winged Heavenly Demon a year ago. If this is the case, then isn't my one year of training just a waste?"

Lan Xing's lips curled and his eyes shined with fighting spirit.

He had decided. He would fight with Lin Ming

But now, Lin Ming had just finished a fight. It didn't matter how small his true essence loss was. Lan Xing wanted to defeat Lin Ming under completely fair conditions, so that no one would be able to come up with excuses.

“My Fey race's Fey Emperors have all stepped on the bones of countless geniuses in order to ascend the throne of the Emperor. I, Lan Xing, will also become a Fey Emperor in the future. Lin Ming, you will be one of my stepping stones!”

Lan Xing was genius from a high fifth-grade Fey sect. Normally speaking, a top fifth-grade sect was a Holy Land. A high fifth-grade sect was just a step away from reaching that point. As long as an Emperor level powerhouse appeared in that sect, the sect would be able to take that final step and complete the transformation.

Lan Xing's goal was to become a Peerless Emperor. So, he set foot by himself to journey the world and gain experience. His ambitions would not remain low. He would become the reason that his sect would become a Holy Land...

Chapter 539 – Three Straight Wins

“Will anyone else challenge Lin Ming?”

As Lin Ming stood atop the arena stage, the black-clothed referee loudly asked this question.

The reaction below the stage wasn't very energetic. In Lin Ming's battle against Blackrat, his strength had shot up to the level of a four-winged Heavenly Demon. Not just that, but many present were puzzled as to the strange immunity that Lin Ming seemed to have to soul attacks. Relative to Lin Ming's strength, he had a very small amount of infernal energy, just a tad more than a normal two-winged Heavenly Demon would have. To the other masters in the audience, this degree of infernal energy was nothing at all.

No one knew whether Lin Ming had hidden strengths or not. If they fought with Lin Ming, even if they won they would still be forced to reveal many of their cards. If they exposed their trump cards to others, then that just did more harm than good. The small amount of infernal energy they would obtain was not worth it.

So, many of the masters present lacked interest in Lin Ming.

“Golden Light Sect's Xu Feng wishes to fight!”

A thin voice sounded out, and a small man leapt onstage.

This man was actually human martial artist. He looked around

20 some years old. The Heavenly Demon Tattoo on his arm only had two wings, and it was also a bit blurry.

Lin Ming was startled. This was the first time in Skysplit Tower that he would fight a human martial artist.

“You aren’t my match.” Lin Ming quickly glanced over Xu Feng’s cultivation. With the imposing aura that this man released, Lin Ming was quickly able to determine the limit of his strength.

He was probably equal to a mighty half-step Revolving Core martial artist. This strength, relative to Xu Feng’s age, would have been extremely stunning within the South Horizon Region. His talent was comparable to that of the Five Element Region’s Zhan Yunjian, Sunfire Princess, and the other geniuses there. But in Skysplit Tower, this was very, very ordinary.

“I know.” Xu Feng indifferently said. “I come from a bottom tier fourth-grade sect. I could not find anyone in my sect at my age that could match me, thus I traveled the world hoping to find powerhouses and experience their skill. I want to understand the gap that exists between us. Today, I saw Brother Ling’s battle and now I have gained a deep admiration of Brother Lin’s skills. I hope that I can see the disparity that exists between us. But let me say this first, I am very, very poor. There isn’t much of value on my body, so I hope that Brother Lin will be a bit gentle with me.”

Xu Feng embarrassedly smiled and flashed the ring on his finger. It was a very ordinary low-grade earth-step spatial ring.

As Lin Ming heard Xu Feng's words, he was dumbfounded for a moment before he burst out laughing. It was true. Xu Feng saw that Lin Ming was also a human martial artist and was hoping that if they fought, then Lin Ming would not be as ruthless. This was the only reason that he dared to step onstage. Indeed, someone like Xu Feng would find it difficult to stay on the second floor of Skysplit Tower. Those like him did not seek victory. For them, fighting onstage even once was an extremely rare and precious experience.

Lin Ming sighed. As the chief disciple of a fourth-grade sect, Xu Feng was invincible among his peers there, but after arriving at Skysplit Tower he was not much at all. The disparity was simply too great.

Then in the far off future, if Lin Ming himself ever flew up into the Realm of the Gods, would he himself be in a similar situation?

If he ever became an all-powerful earth-shaking existence within the Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent, would he have to be careful within the Realm of the Gods, and tread lightly there?

Thinking of this, Lin Ming felt an enormous pressure. He had never been complacent about his own strength before. This was because he had seen the terrifying worlds inside of the Magic Cube, and he knew that the whole of the Sky Spill Continent was nothing more than a drop in the ocean.

“Match, start!”

The referee loudly announced.

“Sword Wind Void!” Xu Feng shouted. He made the first move, thrusting his sword towards Lin Ming’s chest.

Lin Ming took a single step back. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder flashed on the edge of the Purple Comet Spear, and he easily deflected Xu Feng’s sword.

“Sword Light Across the World!

“Sword Shattering Clear Sky!”

Xu Feng displayed one sword move after another. His sword was extremely fast. All of his moves flowed as one without a single flaw. A weaker person would have found this shining sword light impossible to block. However, Lin Ming only used a single spear thrust to counter this. Although it seemed slow, it contained an inherent might as steady and implacable as a mountain. As Xu Feng’s sword light thrust into this, it was like a spring breeze blowing against a hill; it was unable to cause a single change.

Ka!

Xu Feng managed to avoid the spear light of Lin Ming’s attack, but the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder scraped past his side. Blood bloomed on his body, and he drew back several steps.

As Xu Feng’s balance was unsteady, Lin Ming stepped forwards.

The Purple Comet Spear seemed to pass through space itself as it flashed in front of Xu Feng, straight towards his throat.

A freezing air emanated from the spear tip. Xu Feng felt a cold chill crawl up his spine. In that instant, he thought that he had died.

“I’ve lost.”

Xu Feng knew that Lin Ming had stayed his hand, because his strength didn’t match what he had shown in his battle with Blackrat. Lin Ming’s truly formidable strength lay in his powerful killing moves. This sort of spear technique was just child’s play.

“Well fought.” Lin Ming said as he cupped his fists together.

“After I grow stronger, I will return to request a match from you.” Xu Feng said before he leapt off the stage. However, the infernal energy in his body remained onstage, slowly converging into Lin Ming’s body.

It didn’t matter whether one killed their opponent or not. As long as someone was defeated, the winner would obtain over half of the loser’s infernal energy.

It was just that Xu Feng’s infernal energy, relative to Blackrat’s, couldn’t be considered much at all.

After Xu Feng was defeated, the referee asked if anyone else

wished to continue challenging Lin Ming. Then, another human martial artist stepped onstage.

This was the third match.

“This is meaningless!”

In a corner of the arena, Lan Xing shook his head and turned around to leave. He had originally stayed in order to see just what other cards Lin Ming might have, and whether or not someone could force him to use more of his strength. However, the match he just saw could only be described as disappointing. It seemed as if there wasn't a master that would step up today.

“That's fine. I'll wait until my battle with you and then I will personally test what sort of strength you have hidden. I hope that you won't disappoint me.”

As Lan Xing thought out loud, his lips curved up in a smile. Contrasted with his beautiful face, it was an enchantingly haunting look.

.....

“Lin Ming wins! Three win streak! In his Lin Ming's first appearance he obtains a three win streak! There have been two newcomers who have managed to obtain a three win streak in their first battle. What a surprising result!” The black-clothed referee said after Lin Ming defeated his third opponent.

It wasn't common for a newcomer to obtain a three win streak, and especially rare for two to appear in a single day.

"Will you continue?" The referee asked Lin Ming.

"No." Lin Ming shook his head. Increasing one's strength was a slow process of accumulation. Lin Ming wasn't worried. He was planning on staying at Skysplit Tower for a long time. After every battle, he would need time to comprehend and digest what he learned.

Lin Ming stepped out from the battlefield and found the young Fey girl who had originally brought him there. He said, "Please take me to a practice area in Skysplit Tower."

"Oh... good... okay..." The young Fey girl was startled for a moment before she quickly nodded.

Skysplit Tower itself was thousands upon thousands of feet high. Every separate layer was hundreds of feet, and the interior was divided into many smaller, complex structures. There were countless buildings within.

The young Fey girl brought Lin Ming on a long path. They passed through several floors, and finally they came to a practice area.

When the young Fey girl pushed open the thick wooden door, Lin Ming was surprised as he saw what was within.

Behind this wooden door was a vast, deep abyss. The abyss was cylindrical, and it was over 10 miles in diameter. The abyss was completely surrounded by walls of jet black rock. The walls were smooth, and one could even see that the black rock walls were divided by thin lines. As one looked out from afar, this abyss looked like a crisscrossed honeycomb.

Lin Ming was at one of these doors. His position was at the middle of this abyss.

As he looked upwards, he could see the abyss extended thousands of feet high. The infernal energy was rich at the top, and the air was hazy.

As he looked downwards, his eyes became lost in a dark and endless abyss. He couldn't tell what was down there, but he could feel an infinitely rich and incomparably thick infernal energy drafting up from down below. The chilling cold winds that blew up felt as if they could freeze the soul. It was like this pitch black abyss was an entrance to the 18 layers of hell.

“The practice area was built in this place.” Lin Ming finally understood. This massive circular abyss must pass through the entire Skysplit Tower. One could imagine this abyss as a titanic pipe in Skysplit Tower. And guessing from how deep it went, this abyss was located square in the center of the towering cliff that Polaris City was located atop.

The young Fey girl already expected that Lin Ming would be

surprised. She faintly smiled and then thoughtfully explained, “This abyss is the source of infernal energy. The infernal energy within Polaris City gushes out from tens of thousands of feet deep within the land. The deeper you go, the richer the infernal energy is. Thus, the deeper the practice area is, the higher the charge.”

“But, the martial artists of Skysplit Tower’s second floor can at most travel down to a depth of 10,000 feet. Any further and they would die. I would like to remind Sir Lin that even though this abyss looks extremely spacious and empty, the truth is that there are all sorts of traps and secrets formed by array formations and spells. Also, flying is prohibited here. If you want to leave this area and go practice somewhere else then you cannot travel through the abyss. You must go through the paths of Skysplit Tower, otherwise you will encounter an accident.”

The young Fey girl winked, her bright and beautiful eyes shining.

One could not travel through the abyss, and there were also a variety of spells and array formations. Then, the security of these practice areas should have some guarantee to them. It wasn’t like the martial artist service lodge where he had been spied on without his knowledge. Just this point alone caused Lin Ming’s heart to move; there were simply too many secrets on his body.

“Sir Lin, over there is a registration office for the second floor practice areas. If Sir Lin must stay here, then please register at the registration office.” The young Fey girl closed the thick wooden door to the abyss, and respectfully pointed to a room not too far away.

Lin Ming looked at the registration office. It was a simply and crude stone building. The exterior was plain, and there was only a single plaque that hung up above the entrance. There were two words written in ink by a strong and steady hand. It said, 'Martial Pavilion'.

As Lin Ming pushed open the doors and entered, he paused. The Martial Pavilion was only a small space. A gray-skinned middle aged man sat behind a table in this room. But, in front of him was a beautifully handsome Fey man. This Fey man was Lan Xing.

As Lin Ming walked in, Lan Xing only shot him a glance before turning away again.

"The first practice area, I would like to open a room there for another year."

"Mm. Then it will be one slaughter point and 500 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals."

As Lin Ming heard the words '500 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals', he sucked in a deep breath, This practice area was really not a normal kind of expensive! It had to be said that when he killed Blackrat, the spatial ring he received had less than 2000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

This amount was only enough for three years of practice time.

"Great!" Lan Xing invigoratingly took out a small box of Blood

Demon Crystals from his spatial ring. He glanced back at Lin Ming, a faint smile on his lips.

Chapter 540 – Top Grade Practice Area

When Lan Xing looked at Lin Ming, although there wasn't any hostility, there was a slight hint of haughty superiority.

The middle aged man opened up the small box. It was stacked to the brim with medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. The light of the crystals was very pressing on the eye.

As the young Fey girl beside Lin Ming saw this scene, her beautiful large eyes shined. Her own cultivation wasn't too high, so this box of pure Blood Demon Crystals left a really large impact on her.

“500 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals, no more and no less.” The middle aged man nodded, satisfied.

Lan Xing said, “Administration deacon, I would also like to trade in a few new battle array discs.”

As Lan Xing spoke, he took out four or five array discs from his spatial ring. Lin Ming had seen Blackrat use these array discs before. These were phantom array discs. They could display light images on top and also record scenes.

The middle aged man glanced over these array discs and said, “Five array discs, 500 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.”

“Okay!”

Lan Xing took out another small box that was filled with medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. Now he had spent a total of 1000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

The young Fey girl gulped. These past years she had experienced a number of fantastic scenes. But, she still couldn't help but be dazed in wonder at such a large transaction.

“What is that battle array disc?” Lin Ming couldn't help but ask. A battle array disc cost 100 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals and it was only a rental? What was recorded in that array disc that could be so valuable?

The young Fey girl said, “This is a recording of masters fighting. There are battles between Demon Generals and Fey Generals, there are battles between Demon Kings and Fey Kings, and there are even battles between Demon Emperors and Fey Emperors. This is the wealth of Skysplit Tower, so fees are collected to view them.”

“Fights of Demon Emperors?” Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. Until now, although he had frequently heard of Demon Emperors, Fey Emperors, and all sorts of Divine Sea Supreme Elders, he still hadn't actually seen these honorable figures before. To him, these characters were legendary existences. What sort of scene would a battle between Demon Emperors be like? Lin Ming was truly looking forwards to this.

“Are there authority requirements to watch the Demon Emperor battle scenes?”

“Mm...not just that, but it requires slaughter points. I’m not too sure of the exact price and authority requirements, but Lan Xing should be wanting to see battles of four-star Fey Kings and above.”

A four-star to six-star Fey King was equal to a human Life Destruction powerhouse.

Normally speaking, a human single stage Life Destruction powerhouse was much weaker than a four-star Fey King. But, there were many stages of human Life Destruction. Could every single layer after layer after layer still be weaker than a four-star Fey King? What about a master at five to six stages of Life Destruction?

And what’s more, once a master crossed seven or eight stages of Life Destruction, this sort of monstrous genius’ strength would have already reached that of a Divine Sea Supreme Elder. To them, defeating a six-star Fey King would be simple.

“Four-star to six-star Fey King battles cost 100 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals to rent one time. This price is expensive enough!”

In summary, a four to five-star Fey King, was also Xuan Wuji’s level.

“This is Skysplit Tower, everything here is expensive. All of the food and water here is transported from other lands by Xiantian martial artists with spatial rings. Not just that, but there are many

heroic youths here. Not a single one of them can be considered poor, and all of them have great wealth. Where there is a great deal of wealth, prices of resources will naturally rise.” The young Fey girl said with a obvious look.

In Skysplit Tower, even mortals would have Blood Demon Crystals on them. After all, as long as one encountered a swanky martial artist and served them well, gaining some rewards would also be normal.

Lan Xing examined these five new battle array discs and placed them in his spatial ring after a nod of satisfaction. His eyes floated onto Lin Ming. He casually glanced at him and said, “I’m quite interested in fighting with you. I hope that in the upcoming days you will appear in the arena, and not try to avoid fighting.”

Lan Xing’s declaration of war wasn’t out of Lin Ming’s expectations. He had noticed that Lan Xing’s eyes filled with thick fighting intent whenever he saw him. It was just that this Fey youth’s imperious tone made him feel a bit unhappy.

“Whether I enter the arena or not will all be my own choice. I will not deliberately avoid anyone, but even if I did, it wouldn’t be the likes of you. If you wish to challenge me in the arena, then I will welcome you anytime.” Lin Ming indifferently said as he straightened his sleeves.

“Ho! Those are some pretty confident words. You should hurry up and choose your practice area. I also want to advise you not to rent a place for too long, otherwise you might find that you’ll have wasted all that extra time.”

“Oh? So you want this to be a battle to the death?”

“Swords are blind. In a battle with life and death on the line, death is par for the course.”

The words exchanged between the two were edged and barbed. At this time, the administration deacon impatiently said, “If you two want to get all spicy with each other then you can go to the arena. This building is for registration of practice areas. If you want to register then do so now. If you don’t then go outside.”

The middle aged man angrily waved his hand.

“I will register.”

Lin Ming calmly walked in front of the deacon’s desk and handed over his pass. His information was listed within it.

The administration deacon looked over Lin Ming’s pass and wrote down some numbers on a piece of paper. He lackadaisically said, “The practice areas of the second floor are separated into five grades. The lowest is the fourth-grade. This area requires 20 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals per year. The third-grade takes 80 Blood Demon Crystals, the second-grade takes 200 Blood Demon Crystals, and the first-grade takes 500 Blood Demon Crystals as well as a single slaughter point...”

The practice area Lan Xing had chosen a moment ago was a first-

grade practice area. It required 500 Blood Demon Crystals as well as a single slaughter point every year.

“You said the practice areas are divided into five grades. There is also a top-grade area?” Lin Ming asked after he mulled over it.

“Yes, but... there are only two top-grade practice areas on the entire second floor. It requires 200 Blood Demon Crystals every 10 day as well as a slaughter point.

The administration deacon glared at Lin Ming, a bit impatient. This top-grade practice area was empty most of the time. After all, the fees were simply too high. He would normally introduce it to famous individuals; otherwise, he wouldn't bother at all.

For one year in this top-grade practice area, it would cost 7200 Blood Demon Crystals and 36 slaughter points. There was simply no one who would pay such an extravagant price. When they did, they would rent for 10 days. Even so, there were still very few people that did. It hurt the heart to have to pay such an extravagant price. It was just like a common poor person that couldn't afford silk. They would rather take the money and buy ten times the amount of cotton instead.

However, this top-grade practice place was very useful. Cultivating in there for a single day was the same as cultivating in other places for four to five days. Some great figures of the second floor would sometimes pay the price if they were stuck at a bottleneck in their cultivation. They would enter the top-grade practice area for ten days or maybe even twenty, in the hopes that they could make a breakthrough to the next realm.

Lin Ming had heard of the effectiveness of this top-grade practice place before. He thought for a moment and then said, “I’ll rent it for 50 days.”

“50 days?” The administration deacon looked at Lin Ming with bewildered eyes. It had to be known that even the famous figures of the second floor would only rent out a top-grade practice area for 10 or 20 days at a time.

Renting one for 50 days meant it would cost a total of 1000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals as well as five slaughter points. 1000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals was already a big deal, but those five slaughter points were especially heartbreaking.

This was because slaughter points were that difficult to earn! Not just that, but slaughter points had too many uses. At auctions and trade fairs, there were many precious and rare things that required slaughter points to buy. Even a top rank powerhouse would be frugal with their slaughter points.

“Are you sure?”

“I’m sure.” Lin Ming nodded. The truth was that he had planned on staying on Skysplit Tower’s second floor for 50 days or so. Afterwards, he planned on attacking the third floor. That was where Lin Ming might stay for a few more years.

Hearing Lin Ming’s assured tone, the administration deacon

clearly warmed up to Lin Ming's cavalier attitude. If he could rent out this top-grade practice area for 50 whole days, then as the steward of the area, he too would have some benefits. "50 days, great! I'll register you!"

The administration deacon had completely wiped away his previously languid manner. He flourished his pen and began to write with great strokes.

As for that young Fey girl who had come with Lin Ming, she was feeling ill.

1000 medium-grade blood Demon Crystals and five slaughter points for a mere 50 days of rent...

Even if one's practice efficiency was five times higher, so what? That was equal to 250 days at a first-grade practice area. To save a mere 200 days... the cost was unbelievable!

This was simply a waste, an absolutely self-destructive waste.

Lin Ming naturally knew what function slaughter points had. But, he didn't lack when it came to treasures, pills, or cultivation methods, so he had no need to go to a trade fair or an auction. Secondly, he had complete confidence that he would be able to earn more slaughter points a short time later. As a result, he happily spent as many slaughter points as he needed to.

As for those 1000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals, they

meant nothing to him. He never cared too much for something as vague as wealth to begin with. As for practice, he only used high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. Medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals were for spending.

Lin Ming took out two boxes that held a total of 1000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. These were the wealth that Blackrat had left behind after his death.

Lan Xing grimaced at the side.

This boy!

He was actually showing off his wealth in front of him?

Lan Xing was naturally proud. He felt uncomfortable that there was someone trying to push him down. He already thought that his own spending was lavish, but as he watched Lin Ming in front of him, even he felt pained by his actions. He didn't care much about Blood Demon Crystals, but slaughter points were a completely different matter.

‘This fool, he’ll rue the day he indiscriminately wasted so many slaughter points!’

Lan Xing darkly thought in his heart.

“Young Hero, would you like to rent some battle array discs?” The administration deacon’s voice was filled with hospitality. If he

managed to rent out a high-level battle array disc, then he would also have some benefits from that.

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment before slowly asked, “Do I have the authority to rent out an array disc of Emperor level masters?”

“This... no, it’s not possible. Also, the second floor does not have any. The highest recorded battles we have here are battle array discs with quasi Emperors. They cost 1000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals and a slaughter point for one month of rental time.

A quasi Emperor was the realm between a six-star Demon King and Demon Emperor. It was equal to a fifth or sixth stage Life Destruction Supreme Elder, and was at a much higher level than Xuan Wuji.

“Mm. Then I’ll take one.” Lin Ming had just obtained a Glory Emblem, so he had a two-star authority now. As for Blood Demon Crystals and slaughter points, he didn’t care too much about that. Once he entered the third floor, it would naturally be much easier to obtain slaughter points than on the second.

As the young Fey girl heard the tone of this conversation that was like Lin Ming was buying cabbage from a street market, she was stunned speechless.

As for Lan Xing, his eyes flashed and he sneered, “In order to push me down, you still have to do such pathetic things? Is your head really that swollen? You really are childish. As far as I know, you

don't have any more slaughter points than I do, and yet you're wasting them like this to get to me. You are such a stupid idiot!"

Chapter 541 – Enlightenment Once More

Lan Xing finished his rant, and without any intention of staying at this place any longer, turned around and stomped out.

Lin Ming didn't think that Lan Xing would have such an explosive reaction. As he watched Lan Xing stride away, Lin Ming shook his head and said, "How ridiculous."

He calmly took out another box of Blood Demon Crystals and set it on the table. "There are 1000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals here, you can count them."

"Mm, alright." The administration deacon happily smiled and swept over the box with his divine sense. Then, he kindly placed it away. The more this type of guest came back, the greater his profits would be.

"Do you need any other battle array discs?" The administration deacon enthusiastically asked.

Lin Ming thought about it for a moment. He said, "I'll take three battle array discs with three-star Fey Kings and Demon Kings. I don't need any others."

Lin Ming's interest in Life Destruction level powerhouses was much lower than his interest in Emperor level characters. But, it was also helpful if he understood the different sorts of combat techniques of the Fey and Giant Demon races.

“Alright. That will be a total of 600 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.”

So far, Lin Ming had already used up all the medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals that he obtained from Blackrat. But if he combined the Blood Demon Crystals of Zha Na and Gu Yue, then he had more than enough.

Lin Ming received the key to the practice area as well as seven array discs. He turned to the young Fey girl and said, “Miss, please take me to the practice area.”

“Okay, great!” The young Fey girl’s eyes filled with eager passion as she looked at Lin Ming. It was rare for anyone to see such a rich master. And even if she did, it might not even be her turn to serve him. That Lan Xing was already extremely opulent.

The space within Skysplit Tower was immense. Since Lin Ming’s practice area was thousands of feet deep, it was an extremely long walk. Along the entire way the young Fey girl endlessly chattered about the going-ons of Skysplit Tower, whether that information was useful or useless. She even completely informed Lin Ming about everything she knew about the powerhouses of the second level.

The more the young Fey girl spoke, the closer she approached to Lin Ming. Finally, she was close enough that she was nearly hanging off Lin Ming. Her curvaceous and luscious body melted onto his, and she constantly traced his arms.

Lin Ming ignored the girl's advances several times, but this young Fey girl was abnormally blind in her flirting. Lin Ming finally grew impatient. A cold light flashed in his eyes and infernal energy emitted from his body. The young Fey girl shook and scurried away, her eyes filling with fear and worry.

Within Skysplit Tower, as the lowest level of all martial artists, the young Fey girl was considered slightly better than a senior slave. Those like her could not even dare to provoke the challengers, which was why the young Fey girl was so terrified.

As Lin Ming saw this, he couldn't help but think of little Qing He. As he thought about the fate of these pitiful slaves, his heart softened. He said, "Continue speaking. This is for you."

As Lin Ming spoke, he tossed over a small bag of Blood Demon Crystals.

The young Fey girl hesitated for a moment. Then, she bit her lips and slowly took the bag. As she weighed it in her hand, she feared that there were more than a dozen Blood Demon Crystals inside.

The young Fey girl continued to warily inform Lin Ming on the situation at Skysplit Tower, but this time she didn't dare to approach Lin Ming even a bit.

As the two reached the practice area, they opened the door, and within was a single transmission array.

The young Fey girl said, “Young Hero Lin, I can only bring you here. You can use the key to activate the transmission array. Then, you can enter your room. The room has layers upon layers of spells and array formations covering it; you do not need to worry that others will spy on you, so please rest assured.”

“Good.” Lin Ming nodded. He placed his key into the array formation, and with a white flash of light, he was suddenly in a dark room.

As he entered this room, the first feeling he felt was cold. There was extreme chilling energy here that made him feel incredibly creeped out.

The room was filled with a layer of misty black fog that wafted around. This was a rich infernal energy that had condensed into essence.

“To think that the infernal energy in this room is rich to this degree. If a lower level martial artist were to come here, they would lose their mind. Even a Xiantian realm powerhouse would find their heart affected if they stayed here for too long!”

The room was only 30 feet by 30 feet. There was a bed made from black rock and the only thing on it was a hard pillow. There weren't even any bedsheets; it was extremely depressing to see.

If an average person had to live in this environment for an entire month, they would probably descend into madness.

However, this couldn't be considered much to Lin Ming. A martial artist's seclusion was originally a lonely and devout path.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and then sat down on the bed. He pulled out the quasi Emperor battle array disc that recorded their battle.

He placed a Blood Demon Crystal in the array disc, and a series of phantom illusions beamed into the air.

Above the boundless jet black sea, the waves rolled and storms surged in the air. Two silhouettes were suspended high above the sea.

One wore a black cloak, and he held a long spear in his hand. This man was a Giant Demon.

As for his opponent, she was an ice cold beauty. She wore a black veil, and her two pointed ears peeked out from the sides. Her inky hair fell down like a waterfall, and shiny scales glimmered at the edges of her eyes. She was a Fey beauty.

“Two great quasi Emperor masters!”

Although Lin Ming couldn't see their cultivation in these phantom images, for some unknown reason, he actually felt somewhat scared. This was a fear that swelled up from the depths of his being!

“A mere illusion can still retain such an aura, what would happen if it was the real person? This is also only at the quasi Emperor level. If it was the true Emperor level, a Divine Sea Supreme Elder that had crossed Life Destruction seven or eight times, then what would that be like?”

As Lin Ming thought out loud, he felt his blood boil with passion.

Woosh!

The Giant Demon was the first to make a move. He stabbed his spear out at the icy Fey beauty. The fierce combat had begun!

With Lin Ming's eyes, he was completely unable to track the movement of the battle. He could only see the sea's waves crash in massive tides, and the sky permeated with intense demonic essence. Sword and spear energies cut through the heavens and earth, and dark clouds roiled in the skies.

The space was disturbed. Visible ripples radiated out in the sky. From high above, it was like black flowers blooming in the air.

“Mm? This is...”

As Lin Ming glanced at the sea, he saw that the ripples had created a small vortex in the water. A massive amount of seawater was being swallowed up into this vortex and completely disappearing.

Was this... a space crack?

When Lin Ming had journeyed through the broken world, that entire world had decayed into fragments. That broken world had been flooded by a massive amount of seawater that came from the South Sea, and Lin Ming had also seen a number of similar vortexes there. If a martial artist ran into them, they would be directly ripped in half!

These space cracks hadn't been here before the two quasi Emperor level masters battled. If he wasn't wrong, then these space cracks were the result of intense true essence shockwaves and energy vortexes that tore apart space.

“Just a fight between quasi Emperor level masters can create tears in space? What would happen in a battle between Emperor level masters?”

Lin Ming exclaimed out. Over time, he found that these small vortexes in the ocean slowly shrunk until they finally disappeared.

“Torn space cracks in a fight of quasi Emperors are only temporary. It seems like stable space has the ability to independently regenerate, unless it was like the disintegrating broken world in which the Demon God Imperial Palace was located. Otherwise, it wouldn't have been so easy for those Life Destruction Supreme Elders to create a space channel.”

Lin Ming fully concentrated on the fight again, watching it over

and over. No matter how many times he saw it, his current eye speed wasn't able to keep up with the speed of the two quasi Emperors' moves. However, these moves and martial skills weren't important to Lin Ming; what he wanted to experience were the Concepts and Laws!

“The quasi Emperor Giant Demon's Concept seems to contain a desperate and frenetic strength. Just from looking at his spear moves, it feels like my own soul is breaking apart... maybe... is this the Concept of Annihilation?”

Lin Ming was secretly surprised. These were just phantoms from a recording, and yet there was such a preeminent aura. If he was actually watching them fight, then he didn't know what sort of situation he would be in. This Concept of Annihilation was too terrifying. From just a glance, a martial artist with an infirm will would have their very souls destroyed.

“The Fey woman seems to be using the Concept of Water and the Concept of Wind. Her moves are too fast; they leave one feeling as if space and time are in upheaval. I fear that her moves also contain the Concept of Time and the Concept of Space. The Fey are truly beloved by the natural Laws. This Fey woman understands too many Concepts. And, what is most terrifying is that her mastery of these Concepts has reached a degree where she can freely use them and fuse them into her attacks. This is simply unbelievable!”

This battle did not have an end. As the phantoms reached the white hot stage, they finally vanished, without showing who won or lost. Lin Ming thought this was a pity, but he had still gained a

great deal of benefits from watching this. In particular, that Fey woman. Her understandings of wind, time and space seemed to raise a certain awareness in his heart.

This awareness combined with what Lin Ming had experienced as he traveled through the space channel to the Holy Demon Continent. He had a faint sense as if something was almost within reach, but he still couldn't touch it.

The power of space and time within that space channel echoed within Lin Ming's mind. At this time, time seemed to bend, and even Lin Ming's thoughts seemed to slow down. It was like a film was slowly playing in his mind.

Like this, Lin Ming became lost in thought as he unknowingly entered the ethereal martial intent state.

With the support of the ethereal martial intent, spiritual sense's concentration increased ten times over. Even his breathing seemed to fall into a vague state; there wasn't even a single sense of perception or leftover thought in his body.

A circle of black infernal energy gathered around Lin Ming, forming into a faint black fog. It quietly floated into Lin Ming's body. Without any external guidance, the infernal energy instinctively revolved in a nearly perfect route through Lin Ming.

Lin Ming had unconsciously reentered into a state of enlightenment. As he maintained this state, time seemed to pass by him. Unknown to him, several days passed...

.....

Days later, at the second floor's arena –

“Lan Xing, victory!” The black-clothed referee held up Lan Xing's hand. “This is a seven win streak as well as Lan Xing's seventh victory! If he continues winning and reaches a ten win streak, will these be the first slaughter points that he wins from the second floor? Does anyone else here dare to challenge Lan Xing?”

The black-clothed referee's voice was filled with crazed passion.

“This Lan Xing is too fierce. I said that he had the strength of a four-winged Heavenly Demon before, but it seems I've underestimated him. He might even have the strength of a four-winged back section Heavenly Demon!”

There was an extremely long path from a four-winged Heavenly Demon to a six-winged Heavenly Demon. Thus, as the sixth set of wings of the Heavenly Demon Tattoo was being formed it would be divided into the front section, middle section, and back section.

“It looks like Lan Xing will reach a ten win streak. The masters of the second floor won't stop him until he reaches that point.”

“Yes, this is what usually happens. It's rare to be able to raise such a fat sheep. Lan Xing will only be of value to those masters once he earns a ten win streak and some slaughter points.”

Chapter 542 – Another Step Further

The rules of Skysplit Tower stated that one could earn a single slaughter point after reaching a ten win streak. But, this slaughter point could not be immediately used. One had to win again in order to activate this point for use, and if they lost, this slaughter point would be transferred to the victor.

These were the rules of Skysplit Tower.

Thus, the masters of the second floor were like hunters. They specifically focused on martial artists who had reached a ten win streak. If they could defeat this sort of martial artist, they would obtain not only infernal energy but also a slaughter point.

The martial artists that were targeted were often referred to as fat sheep.

A 10 win streak was a hurdle, and a 20 win streak was another hurdle. But, this 20 win streak was a much more difficult and pitiful path, because those that reached this number of victories were more likely to provoke a master.

The last time, when Lan Xing had gone onstage for the first time, the great arena had only held several hundred people. But this time there were thousands of individuals, many of them being masters of the second floor.

These people were all sizing up Lan Xing, estimating his strength in their hearts. This was because to them, Lan Xing was their prey.

Lan Xing sneered in his heart, ‘They really think I am some prey. Humph, when the time comes, let’s see who will become the prey here! The reason that I didn’t step into the martial arena even once after entering the second floor and instead went into seclusion for an entire year was all for you lot!’

As Lan Xing was deep in thought, another martial artist jumped onto the arena stage.

As the eighth match started, Lan Xing grinned. To him, dealing with this person was simple.

.....

“Eighth match, Lan Xing is victorious!” The referee announced once more.

“An eight win streak! A newcomer has reached an eight win streak! What an astounding result!” Beneath the stage, all of the martial artists were paying more and more attention to Lan Xing.

“I heard that Lan Xing said he wanted to challenge Lin Ming and decide just who was the strongest newcomer of the two. But where has Lin Ming disappeared to these days?”

“Could he be in closed-door cultivation? Or he might even be hiding from Lan Xing. Lan Xing is truly too strong. He’s shown a strength even greater than when he achieved his three win streak;

it wouldn't be strange if Lin Ming thought he couldn't defeat him. After all, Lan Xing has already cultivated on the second floor for an entire year."

"Mm. Although avoiding a battle might muddy your thoughts, it is necessary for a martial artist to know patience every now and then. Especially in Skysplit Tower. All of the impatient ones have already died off.

Within Skysplit Tower, one's own life came first; avoiding a battle was not disgraceful. On the other hand, rushing headfirst into a battle that one knew they had no chance of winning was an act to be laughed at by everyone.

After the eight win streak, there was a nine win streak!

After achieving three win streaks in the last three days, Lan Xing was only a single win off from 10!

"Today's three matches are already over. Young Hero Lan, would you like to continue?" The black-clothed referee respectfully asked. No matter where one was, if one had power then one had respect. Not to mention that Lan Xing also had a promising future. In the future, if there wasn't a problem, he might even become a Fey Emperor. Of course, the basis for this was that he didn't perish here.

"I'm stopping for today. The one I wanted to fight hasn't appeared yet. Tomorrow, I hope that my opponent will appear in the arena and not let me down!"

This opponent was naturally Lin Ming. There were many people that greatly wished to see the battle between these two rising star newcomers. However, after Lin Ming had gone into seclusion, everyone had lost sight of him. It was as if he had simply disappeared.

“Lan Xing’s words are the same as a direct challenge!”

“Humph, challenging someone is also useless. If Lin Ming could arrive to this point, then he’s not an idiot. If I were Lin Ming, then I wouldn’t come out. What would Lan Xing do to me? Rather, I’m looking forwards to Lan Xing’s 11th match tomorrow. I wonder which master will make their move, and whether or not Lan Xing will be able to keep his slaughter points.”

“Mm. I’m also looking forward to this. There will definitely be a great number of people coming here tomorrow, and there might be many masters appearing.”

.....

The abyssal practice area. In the flash of an eye, four days had passed.

Lin Ming sat motionless on the bed like a sculpted statue. A rich infernal energy covered his body, layering onto him like a thick cocoon.

Within Lin Ming's mind, various chaotic pictures were alternately appearing. The journey through time and space, the memories of 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void', the Concepts of Space and Time within the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', and more.

These images were becoming increasingly clear within Lin Ming's mind. After some time, Lin Ming felt as if something suddenly appeared in his heart. A great energy swelled forth from his dantian, spreading through his meridians.

If he couldn't give vent to this energy, then he would go mad!

Lin Ming took out the Purple Comet Spear from his spatial ring. A single spear thrust out, and the Purple Comet Spear seemed to escape into the void, disappearing without a trace.

Peng!

The spear struck the protective arrays of the practice area. The entire array formation shook, and the Purple Comet Spear bent like a crescent moon under the impact.

There was a slight pause. In this moment, Lin Ming's body seemed to completely violate all laws of physics as everything suddenly reversed. Even the Purple Comet Spear appeared back in his spatial ring. It was as if Lin Ming hadn't even moved at all.

In terms of his dantian, Lin Ming's true essence cyclone had expanded. He was only a step away from reaching the middle

Xiantian realm.

“My cultivation has already reached the extreme pinnacle of the early Xiantian realm. I have also managed to touch a bit upon the Concepts of Time and Space through meditation.”

Lin Ming lightly breathed out. It really wasn't easy perceiving these Laws through meditation.

From the point that he had obtained 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void' to when he practiced the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', these two highest quality cultivation methods had both mentioned the Laws of Time and Space. In addition to his journey through space and time via the ultra-long distance transmission array as well as the battle disc array of the quasi Emperor level battle, this series of opportunities had allowed Lin Ming to understand the smallest fraction of the Laws of Space and Time.

“Compared to the Fey who are beloved by the natural Laws, my compatibility with Laws is nothing to speak of. If it wasn't for the support of my ethereal martial intent, I fear that four days would have been nowhere close to enough.” Lin Ming sighed in disappointment. He felt that his perception of the Laws through meditation would always be unsatisfactory.

“As for my cultivation, it has been rapidly increasing. At most I am a month away from reaching the middle Xiantian realm. If I have just a bit more time then I'll be able to make my breakthrough. The Blood Slaughter Steppes truly lives up to its reputation. With top quality cultivation areas and top quality practice, in addition to the constant life and death battles, it is easy

to stimulate a martial artist's potential. As long as one cultivates for several years without dying in the Blood Slaughter Steppes, their cultivation will inevitably rise a great deal.

It could be said that the accelerated pace of progress within the Blood Slaughter Steppes was paid with the deaths of countless heroic youths and geniuses. This was like a group of bees selecting a queen. A competitor would have to kill the rest before taking the position of queen bee. The life and death battles of the Blood Slaughter Steppes were naturally much more effective than the great martial meetings of Sky Spill Continent's sects. And in return, the price was that much greater.

Lin Ming had practiced for four days in a single go. He felt his stomach rumble; these hunger pangs were truly unbearable. His body had also emitted a great deal of sweat so he felt very sticky and uncomfortable.

He prepared to take a bath and have a meal.

Lin Ming's top-grade practice area was small, and there was no place to rest either.

Lin Ming left through the transmission array in the room. He arrived at a martial artist service lodge on the second floor. A surge of bustling air suddenly blew past him as he entered.

Here, as long as one had Blood Demon Crystals, they could enjoy a wide range of services. There was everything that one could want or imagine. Bathing and eating were the most simple services.

There were even martial artists that came here to vent their sexual desires on beauties; it wasn't strange for a martial artist to come here and pick up a dozen beauties to go take a bath together.

Lin Ming found a decent-looking restaurant to sit down at. Before he had even ordered food, he found that there were many people looking towards him, their lips moving. Obviously, they were speaking to each other through true essence sound transmissions. As they noticed Lin Ming looking at them, they had a strange light in their eyes.

‘Mm? When did I get so much attention?’

Lin Ming could be considered a minor celebrity on the second floor. But, this shouldn't have been enough to capture the attention of so many people.

Lin Ming thought for a moment. Then, he took out a sound transmitting talisman and crushed it in his hands, sparking a small fire.

After a period of time, a young Fey girl rushed into the restaurant. At this time, Lin Ming was slowly eating some beef with sauce.

“Sir Lin.”

The young Fey girl bowed. Before, she had left Lin Ming her sound transmission mark so that he could call on her.

Lin Ming hadn't even asked a question when the young Fey girl said with a true essence sound transmission, "Sir Lin, you can't go to the martial arena. Lan Xing is currently fighting at the martial arena. Before now, he had challenged you by name, but it was just that Sir Lin was in closed-door cultivation so he didn't have the chance. He's had a three win streak every day, and he's already claimed a nine win streak. If he wins again, then it will be a 10 win streak. Sir Lin, if you go to the martial arena now, he will absolutely challenge you."

"Oh? Something like that happened?" Lin Ming traced his chin. He also knew the rules of Skysplit Tower. If one reached a ten win streak then they could obtain a slaughter point. After watching the battle between the quasi Emperor level masters, he had obtained a great deal of benefits from those illusions. Lin Ming had come to a new understanding of slaughter points. They really were a good thing; the more the better.

If he could earn more slaughter points, he could trade them for more battle array discs with quasi Emperors that were familiar with the Concepts of Space and Time. Or even, once his authority rose again, he could rent out a true Emperor level master's battle array disc. With this, his understanding of these Laws could reach new heights. Lin Ming would naturally not miss out on such a great advantage.

The young Fey girl saw that Lin Ming's interest had been piqued and she blanched. She began to hastily explain in a panic. "That's right, Sir Lin, please do not underestimate him. Lan Xing has shown a strength much greater than what he revealed in his first battle. He hadn't taking the three win streak of that first day

seriously!”

“I understand.” Lin Ming suddenly realized why so many people were staring at him. They were waiting for a good show.

Lin Ming took out a medium-grade Blood Demon Crystal from his spatial ring and placed it on the table. He said, “Waiter, I’m done here.”

Lin Ming directly stood up.

“Sir Lin, what are you planning on doing?” The young Fey girl’s expression changed. Her heart filled with an unlucky foreboding feeling.

Lin Ming faintly smiled, “I’m going to the martial arena to have a little look. I want to see what this Lan Xing’s so-called hidden strength is like.”

Lin Ming’s voice wasn’t loud, but which martial artist in the restaurant wasn’t a master? They all clearly heard Lin Ming’s words.

Suddenly, many of these people revealed an interested look. Lin Ming was well aware that there was a tiger on the mountain and yet he still walked towards its lair!

However, there were also many people that shook their head and many that also laughed. Several Giant Demon martial artists

looked at Lin Ming with schadenfreude in their eyes. They looked at Lin Ming like he was an idiot. They wanted to see how miserably he would be defeated or how horribly he would die.

Chapter 543 – Fey King Battle Body

Whether they wanted to watch for the fun or to see how Lin Ming would suffer, everyone stood up in unison to do one thing – pay the bill.

For a moment, the waiter was swamped with collecting money. The martial artists all hurried over to the martial arena.

“Sir Lin, you...” The young Fey girl was speechless. She had specifically tried to persuade Lin Ming not to go, but it had the opposite effect. The young Fey girl had some good feelings towards Lin Ming. Of course, this wasn’t even the least bit like the romantic feelings between men and women. Rather, it was the thankfulness of a servant that was treated kindly and wasn’t harassed by her master.

In the environment of Skysplit Tower, there were very few men that could remain pure of heart and mind without being corrupted by the malevolent influences. Naturally, she didn’t want anything to happen to Lin Ming.

She wanted to say something, but Lin Ming had already left the restaurant. He directly shot towards the martial arena.

“Haha, how interesting! I’m looking forward to Lin Ming and Lan Xing’s battle. I hope that they do not disappoint me!”

“The results are already plain. The young are just too wild and rambunctious, they don’t consider matters too much. Lin Ming

hasn't seen Lan Xing's battles these past few days. It's unwise for him to rush out like this."

"Lin Ming isn't bad, and he most likely has some hidden cards in his hand. But in Skysplit Tower, who here isn't an outstanding genius amongst their peers, and who doesn't have hidden strengths? In this case, those who underestimate others are most likely to suffer. If he presumes that his hidden cards are enough to kill the other, then those are the thoughts of an imbecilic fool. This sort of person is most likely to die."

Masters in Skysplit Tower were as numerous as clouds in the sky. Here, there were tigers and dragons lying around every bend. Even masters of this level would have to thoroughly investigate their opponent's strengths and true limits before making a move. Otherwise it would be extremely dangerous.

"I wonder what's happening at the martial arena right now. Perhaps Lan Xing has already obtained his ten win streak."

"That's probably happened."

.....

At this time, at the martial arena –

"Ten win streak! Lan Xing has finally obtained a ten win streak!"
The black-clothed referee loudly announced.

Lan Xing was simply too strong. He had officially manifested a complete four-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo, and there was even a pale outline of a third pair.

As the audience expected, Lin Ming hadn't appeared. Since he didn't appear, there hadn't been anyone willing to step up and challenge Lan Xing's ten win streak. It was with great difficulty that Lan Xing found a Fey martial artist to step up. This martial artist had no hope to win originally.

“The 11th match is the most important!”

“Haha, I've been looking forward to this for a long time. I have no idea who will step onstage!”

“These powerhouses have already come to an agreement according to their strengths. If I remember correctly, it should be time for Huyan Luo to enter the stage!”

Every chance to earn slaughter points was incomparably valuable. On the second floor, there were four different methods to earn slaughter points.

The first one to obtain winning streaks. 10 wins, 20 wins, 30 wins, 40 wins, and so forth, one could obtain corresponding slaughter points with every set of 10 winning streaks.

But in Skysplit Tower, if a high level martial artist defeated a much weaker martial artist then this win wouldn't be counted

towards their winning streak. Thus, as a winning streak continued towards the end, the matches one faced would become increasingly ferocious.

At this time, even a powerhouse had to be careful of when they fought. It also became increasingly difficult to earn slaughter points.

The second method to earn slaughter points was nearly the opposite of the first method. It was to end the winning streak of an opponent. For instance, if someone were to end Lan Xing's ten win streak, then that slaughter point would go to them.

The third method was to obtain a Glory Emblem. Every Glory Emblem gave a certain number of slaughter points.

The last method was to gamble on a match. Once two sides made an agreement, they could bet slaughter points. The one who won would obtain these slaughter points.

In this situation, the easiest way to earn slaughter points was the second method: to end the winning streaks of others. This was especially for newcomers like Lan Xing; they were looked at as the best to make a move on by the masters.

Everyone was envious of these chances. Between the masters of the second floor, they already had an unwritten set of rules in order to divvy up these chances. And this time, it was Huyan Luo's turn.

Huyan Luo was a Giant Demon. He stood 12 feet high, and he was considered tall and powerfully built even for a Giant Demon. His weapon was a massive sledgehammer with a handle as thick as an adult's arm. Its weight was absolutely in the tens of thousands of jins.

Bang!

As Huyan Luo jumped onstage, he directly shattered the tiles where he landed, causing the entire arena stage to shake!

“Hehe, little baby boy, don't be too nervous. I'll go easy on you. Such a talented person like you is the best origin of our slaughter points. I will definitely not harm you, so don't worry.” Huyan Luo's eyes shined as he looked Lan Xing up and down, licking his lips in anticipation. His body was over twice as large as Lan Xing's, it was like comparing an adult to a child.

Lan Xing smugly said, “Do you really think I'm some sheep? Do you believe that you can just keep me around and harvest points from me every now and then?”

“Haha, your thinking is also quite good! Boy, resign yourself to your fate. Skysplit Tower is a land where strength reigns supreme. If you can gain strength, then you can do the same as me!”

“Not bad, I agree with you. But before we begin our battle, I have a suggestion.”

“Say it!”

“I want to also make this a gambling match with slaughter points. I’ll bet two points. That means if you win, then you will obtain three slaughter points! Of course, if you lose then those points are mine!”

Lan Xing’s suggestion stunned Huyan Luo. Huyan Luo suddenly laughed and said, “Good idea, good idea!”

He hadn’t expected that such a great gift would deliver itself to his door. This Lan Xing really thought that a single point wasn’t enough and wanted to bet another two!

“Hehe, boy, if you thought you could beat me because I said I would go easy on you then you’re dead wrong. I will let you personally experience the strength of a challenger from the upper floor!”

As Huyan Luo finished speaking, he gave a loud shout and an imposing aura erupted from his body. Demonic essence surged out and infernal energy soared through the heavens!

Lan Xing sneered. The reason he had dared to make this bet with Huyan Luo was that he had already investigated everything about him. He had even researched the sect that Huyan Luo had come from, and had a deep understanding of just what his cultivation method was. He had even looked up battle array discs with Huyan Luo’s battles.

Of course, it was inevitable that Huyan Luo had several hidden cards. But even so, Lan Xing estimated he had a 70 to 80% chance of winning. In Skysplit Tower, a 70 to 80% chance was already worth gambling on.

Lan Xing's lips curved up like a cackling fiend. He slowly extracted a longsword from his spatial ring...

.....

“The infernal energy at the martial arena is so thick!”

“Who is fighting who? It's reached such a degree!”

As Lin Ming shot past the path towards the martial arena, he heard martial artists along the way in heated discussions. Truly, the martial arena was emanating an extremely rich infernal energy; this was proof of just how heated the battle had become.

As Lin Ming entered the martial arena, he looked over from far away towards the central stage. A large Giant Demon fellow was standing there, his entire body wet with blood and his hair a mess. A young Fey youth was monstrously smiling at him. This Fey youth's body was covered in a layer of amethyst armor. There were several deep wounds in his body, but he seemed unaware of this. In fact, this pain seemed to excite him.

“Is that Lan Xing?”

Lin Ming was surprised. This Fey youth had long blue hair that fell to his ankles and there were many runes etched onto his body in strange patterns. He did look like Lan Xing, but the Fey energy that wrapped around him was even more macabre.

“I never thought that Lan Xing would have successfully practiced the Fey King Battle Body! If this continues then Huyan Luo won’t be able to last much longer!”

“Mm, no wonder Lan Xing has such outstanding talent. His Ancient Fey bloodline is too rich, he can even use the Fey King Battle Body!”

“Ancient Fey bloodline?”

Lin Ming’s mind stirred. Before now, he had heard of the Ancient Giant Demon race. That massive glob of blood essence that had shot out of the Cosmic Melting Furnace was the blood essence of the Ancient Giant Demon race. Demonshine had wanted to swallow it in order to strengthen himself, but the end result was that it had been sucked up by the Magic Cube.

From the looks of it, it seemed as if the Ancient Fey were similar to the Ancient Giant Demons. Without a doubt, whether they were the Ancient Fey or the Ancient Giant Demons, both of them were races with heaven-defying talent.

Perhaps even the Ancient Phoenix Clan was the same.

“Sir Lin, that is the Fey King Battle Body!” At this time, the young Fey girl breathlessly gasped from behind Lin Ming. She had been following him this entire time. She sucked in another breath, her voice trembling as she said, “Sir Lin, Lan Xing can use the Fey King Battle Body because he has been recognized by the Ancient Fey. With the Fey King Battle Body, he can increase his strength by 40 to 50%!

Increasing one’s strength by 40 to 50% was indeed a considerable amount. An adult at his prime might be 40 to 50% stronger than a young teenager, but this adult might be able to defeat four or five of these teens.

As the young Fey girl saw Lin Ming’s uncaring expression, she sighed. There wasn’t anything else she could say to console him, she had said all she could say.

Bang!

On the arena stage, Huyan Luo’s great sledgehammer was thrown high, rapidly spinning in the air. At the same time, Lan Xing stepped forwards, a fierce wind blowing from his longsword.

Woosh woosh woosh!

Blood splashed out. Huyan Luo roared like a cornered beast and then punched his fist out at Lan Xing.

“Die.”

Lan Xing's voice was icy cold. His figure disappeared into the wind. In the next moment, his cold, shining sword had pierced straight through Huyan Luo's neck.

A single sword to seal the throat!

At this time, there was a loud explosion as the sledgehammer that Lan Xing sent flying had finally reversed its course and smashed into the ground. As for Huyan Luo, his eyes were wide with disbelief as he looked at the longsword in his neck, his blood dripping down its blade. Slowly, his eyes glazed over.

Pu!

Lan Xing shook his sword and sliced off Huyan Luo's neck. The massive head rolled into the blood, and a column of blood spurted 20 feet straight into the air.

“Lan Xing, victory!”

With the referee's announcement, the audience was stunned silent for a moment. Huyan Luo, whose strength was number one within the second tier, had actually died like this.

“What a fierce Concept of Wind. In the final strike, Lan Xing used the Concept of Wind to avoid Huyan Luo's fist and also to make the killing strike!”

“For real. This Lan Xing is only 23 or 24 years old. In the future, there’s hope of him becoming a Fey Emperor!”

The audience loudly talked amongst themselves. There were indeed many outstanding heroic youths within Skysplit Tower. But, there were truly few potential Peerless Emperor level talents like Lan Xing.

Lan Xing ignored the discussion of the crowd. As he slowly raised his head, his eyes passed over to Lin Ming. His smile widened, and it seemed even more wicked than before.

Chapter 544 – Measure for Measure

Ka ka ka...

The amethyst armor that covered Lan Xing's body began to gradually sink back into his body, and the arcane runes on his face began to fade away until he appeared like the unbearably handsome Fey youth from before. But, blood still stained his face, giving him a fierce look.

As Lan Xing looked at Lin Ming, his eyes were filled with pride and an intention to fight.

“Young Hero Lan has obtained an 11 win streak. He has officially gained one slaughter point as well as two slaughter points from his gamble with Huyan Luo. Would Young Hero Lan like to continue battling?”

“No,” Lan Xing shook his head, “I will rest for two hours before I begin my 12th match.”

Everyone had thought that Lan Xing would continue and try for a 12 win streak in a single go. But his words had surprised them.

“This boy! From his gamble with Huyan Luo, I had the sense that he was incredibly brazen, but now it seems that he is actually quite calm. He has consumed just a bit of energy but hasn't gotten carried away by his victories. He actually decided to take a rest for two hours before continuing.”

“Mm. It looks like it wasn’t a moment of impulse that caused him to make a bet with Huyan Luo. It’s likely that he investigated Huyan Luo ahead of time and believed he had a high chance of winning.”

“Hehe, did you notice that Lin Ming also arrived? Do you think that Lin Ming will dare to stay here for two hours?”

“This isn’t a question of whether he dares to but rather if he’s an idiot and will be swayed by his mood. Lin Ming arrived just in time to see Lan Xing’s last fight; that Fey King Battle Body is no joke. Lan Xing’s combat prowess has already reached the first tier of Skysplit Tower’s second floor, and not just that, but he can’t be considered too weak amongst the first tier!”

As the audience spoke, many of those present were looking at Lin Ming. They were looking forward to seeing how Lin Ming would respond to this.

Under the watchful eyes of the audience, Lin Ming didn’t have much of an expression. Instead, he calmly walked onstage.

‘Mm? Lin Ming is stepping onstage?’

People had just had this thought when Lin Ming leapt up. Slowly, he fell onto the arena like a dragonfly on a still lake.

Lin Ming glanced at the black-clothed referee and calmly said, “I

would like to fight.”

“Ah!”

Many of the audience gasped in surprise and excitement. Lin Ming hadn't left nor did he meditate to rest. Instead, he had entered the arena stage to fight. Was he trying to prove a point here?

Lan Xing was also a bit stunned. He immediately smirked and then closed his eyes, returning to meditation to restore his mind.

He didn't need to look before realizing that Lin Ming wouldn't encounter any decent opponents. Although there was a great deal of masters that were present today, none of them would make a move against Lin Ming, and this was simply because there was no advantage in doing so.

At most, some of the weaker second tier human martial artists would come to challenge Lin Ming. These individuals came to gain experience as well as to challenge the gap between them and others. The martial arena of the second floor was never lacking in these types of martial artists, thus it was never difficult for one to gain a ten win streak. But, for those above a ten win streak, there were mighty masters everywhere. This was because they could gain slaughter points by ending someone else's winning streak.

And because the strength of these individuals might be too close, when a heated battle occurred, oftentimes death would accompany it.

“White Wind Sect’s Zhou Tianyu kindly requests Sir Lin’s guidance!”

A human martial artist jumped onstage. He wasn’t some random nobody. In fact, he had condensed a two-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo; his strength could be considered decent.

There were many martial artists on the second floor that would condense a Heavenly Demon Tattoo and then lose a round. They would then have to spend another period of time condensing it again, and repeat this process many times. But as long as they kept their life then failure wasn’t much at all.

As the referee announced the start of the match, Zhou Tianyu’s sword flashed towards Lin Ming’s chest like a serpent. His sword strike contained a vague hint of the Concept of Water. His sword energy was long, liquid, and couldn’t be cut.

However, this was completely nothing to Lin Ming. As soon as his spear power was displayed, a vibrating wave of true essence erupted. That wave of endless true essence smashed into the sword energy, shattering it into nothing.

A spear thrust out, the tip like a bolt of lightning. It seemed to disappear into the void and instantly appeared between Zhou Tianyu’s eyebrows.

Chi!

Infernal energy suddenly converged on him. Zhou Tianyu felt a chilling cold between his eyebrows, and the hairs on his back began to stand on end. In that moment, he felt as if Lin Ming's spear would cut through his head.

"I... I've lost."

Zhou Tianyu was secretly relieved, but he discovered that his back was wet with sweat. Just then, he almost thought that he would die.

"Well fought."

Lin Ming withdrew the Purple Comet Spear, and a surge of infernal energy within Zhou Tianyu rolled out and into Lin Ming's body. Although it wasn't much, it was still able to make Lin Ming's Heavenly Demon Tattoo a bit more solid.

"Lin Ming, victory!" The referee loudly announced.

"What a powerful spear. Whether it's his spear power or infernal energy, he can freely use them with skill and ease. I wonder if Lin Ming is hiding any more strength."

"Mm. Lin Ming is indeed powerful, but his opponents are too weak. Even if he wins beautifully it doesn't mean much. If Lin Ming wants to defeat Lan Xing... the chances aren't too high."

Zhou Tianyu wasn't even at the same level as Huyan Luo. There were very few people that believed Lin Ming would win.

However, in a corner of the martial arena, a white-haired middle-aged man was deep in thought. In that split-second, his sense of space and time seemed to have been mixed up. "Was that an illusion? That seemed like just a casual strike from that boy, but if I were to face it, even I would find it difficult to avoid..."

Four win streak, five win streak, six win streak...

Lin Ming obtained an eight win streak in a single go. Every match didn't exceed three moves. He was like an unstoppable juggernaut that mowed down everyone before him.

Although none of Lin Ming's opponents were masters, every battle was easily won. In all these rounds, Lin Ming's breathing hadn't even quickened. This secretly startled some people present.

"Eight matches, eight victories. This is Young Hero Lin's fifth match today. Do you wish to continue with a sixth match?" The black-clothed referee asked.

Within Skysplit Tower, a martial artist normally wouldn't fight more than three battles a day. The truth was that this was for the sake of caution. They wanted to avoid seeming too arrogant and cocky, thus drawing out some masters to suppress them.

As Lin Ming was now, he could breeze through these past five

matches like nothing.

“Perhaps.” Lin Ming glanced over at Lan Xing, thinking about how much time was left. He, like Lan Xing, wouldn’t underestimate his opponent. Lin Ming was looking forwards to seeing just what this Fey King Battle Body was all about.

After Lin Ming stepped offstage, everyone’s eyes were on him. They wanted to see whether he would leave or stay in the martial arena.

Lin Ming was a pure newcomer, much newer than Lan Xing. Lan Xing had already practiced on the second floor for an entire year. At this time, facing this sort of opponent, it wouldn’t be a shame if Lin Ming avoided battle.

However, Lin Ming only silently walked over to a seat and sat down. These several matches hadn’t really tired him, he was only sitting to adjust his mentality.

“He sat down! Heh, the newborn calf really doesn’t fear the tiger!”

“He’s only treating him equally. He’s already aware that Lan Xing will challenge him yet he doesn’t care. Instead, he calmly welcomes Lan Xing’s challenge.”

“This is quite fun to watch!”

When masters fought, especially two rising star talents, it often drew a great crowd. The news of the potential battle spread out, and more and more people crowded into the arena. There was constantly people streaming through the entrance of the martial arena. Soon, there were 4000 to 5000 people in the stands. Besides some martial artists that had gone into closed-door seclusion, most of the other martial artists had come. There were even some lower level martial artists that mainly did business on the second floor who also came, hoping to see the fun.

The entire martial arena was filled with people. As for the center stage of the martial arena, there actually wasn't anybody fighting. They were all waiting for Lin Ming and Lan Xing to fight.

Time slowly passed. Lin Ming was like a monk as he sat in meditation, and Lan Xing wasn't in an hurry either.

The crowd around the two began to loudly shout in their discussions.

In truth, Lan Xing didn't even need an hour to restore his peak condition. But even so, he still stayed in meditation without any desire to stand up. In this situation, a normal person would inevitably become patient and jump onstage for the waiting audience. But, Lan Xing completely disregarded all of this. Since he said he would rest for two hours, he would rest for two hours.

The mental stability was startling.

"It's time." Two full hours later, Lan Xing opened his eyes from

his quiet meditative state. His voice was calm like a placid lake.

“What a strong mentality!”

Some people in the audience couldn't help but cry out in acclaim. People with this sort of disposition could maintain their peak battle condition at all times. There were very few external factors that would be able to affect their state of mind.

“This fellow is quite scary. Not only is his strength heaven-defying, but he also has a calm personality.”

Lan Xing looked over to Lin Ming, the corners of his lips rising in a grin, “Since you've been waiting here for me, it looks like you've already decided to fight me. Since that's the case, let's go onstage!”

Lan Xing's figure blurred and he appeared on the arena stage. Lin Ming followed, lightly falling onto the stage.

“Lin Ming, during my match with Huyan Luo, I made a bet with slaughter points. Do you dare to follow my gamble?” Lan Xing taunted.

“How many do you want to bet?” Lin Ming asked.

“The same, two. If you can defeat me, not only will you obtain slaughter points from stopping my winning streak, but you can also win two slaughter points from a bet. Of course, this all depends on whether or not you can win.”

“Then let’s do it!” Lin Ming readily agreed.

“Haha, great! Wonderful! Then I won’t be polite!” As Lan Xing spoke, he extracted a longsword from his spatial ring. The blade began to hum in the wind.

This was the achievement of integrating the Concept of Wind into one’s sword skill.

In terms of the Concept of Wind, Lan Xing’s understand far surpassed that of Lin Ming.

Lin Ming also took out the Purple Comet Spear. A tranquil yet indomitable aura suddenly burst out from him. He was like a towering mountain, unreachable and unattainable.

Chi chi chi!

The two hadn’t even fought but their auras were already colliding with each other. Compared to Lin Ming’s steady aura, Lan Xing’s aura was like flying arrows, both sharp and penetrating.

“Heh! You are truly extraordinary. Then I will see just how much of my strength you will be able to pull out!” As Lan Xing spoke, his expression changed. His eyes flashed like cold stars in the sky, a chilling light emanating from them.

“Sword of Wind!”

As Lan Xing finished speaking, the sword in his hand disappeared. His sword had fused into the wind. One could only see the wind, but not the sword.

In that instant, countless sword lights wove into a net that covered the sky, falling down onto Lin Ming.

“Golden Roc Shattering the Void!”

Lin Ming instantly vanished. The tiles that were underneath his feet were sliced into pieces by that the sword energy!

Chapter 545 – Bloody Battle

“Mm? The Concept of Wind?” Lan Xing’s sword slowed for a brief moment. He was extremely sensitive to the Concept of Wind. The movement technique that Lin Ming had just used had contained an inherent touch of the Concept of Wind.

“What a pity. Compared to me, the difference in our Concept of Wind is like the heavens and earth. A human’s understanding of Laws is truly revolting. Although your movement ability is adequate, you cannot dodge my blade!”

Lan Xing’s sword cut out once more. The speed of his moves made his attack difficult to distinguish; it was as if his body itself seemed to meld into the wind, leaving nothing but a series of fading phantoms. It was almost impossible to tell where he was, he was nowhere and everywhere at once.

Sword lights crossed in the air, forming a net of fine lines. There was no gap in this attack; it was unavoidable!

The highly compressed true essence combined with the Concept of Wind to a nearly perfect degree. The swiftness and deadliness of such an attack was daunting.

Lin Ming repeatedly retreated, but he couldn’t avoid these sword lights. His clothes began to tear apart, and he was surrounded by dangers on all sides.

“Lan Xing’s sword is too sharp and the attack angles are tricky.

There isn't any way to follow it. If I had to face this sword light, even I would have a headache. If Lin Ming only tries to dodge, then he will absolutely lose."

"In the end, this is the disparity of Concepts. Lin Ming's understanding of Concepts is far inferior to Lan Xing's. If he wants to fight Lan Xing with Concepts, then he is only fooling himself. Attacking the enemy where he is weaker is a fool's errand!"

"True. In terms of Concepts, how can a human compare with a Fey?"

In a corner of the arena, two veteran challengers were watching this match. They had very accurate vision and judgement, and were able to approximate the level of Concepts on stage. "Mm? He's been forced into a corner. Let's see what he can do!"

On the arena stage, Lin Ming had been caught in the middle of dozens of swords lights. There was no place to dodge to anymore. In the stands, there were many Giant Demons whose faces were twisted with pleasure and glee. They wanted to see Lin Ming beg for death. That idiot, trying to compare Concepts with a Fey was just looking for abuse.

"A dead end!" Lin Ming frowned. In truth, breaking through Lan Xing's sword light trap was simple. As long as he used the Primeval Halberd Strike or burst out the hundred some Blood Drinking Seals within him, the following vortex of energy would immediately smash every sword light into nothingness.

But Lin Ming didn't want to do this. The first reason was because he wanted to hide his abilities as much as possible before entering Skysplit Tower's third floor, and the second reason was that he wanted to experience this Concept and improve his own.

The further one walked down the path of martial arts, the more obvious the importance of Concepts became. Compared to a common martial artist, Lin Ming's comprehension of Concepts far exceeded theirs. But, he wasn't satisfied with this. This was because his eyes were always trained on the Realm of the Gods. Because of his poor ability to understand Concepts, he hadn't been able to display the true strength of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' and 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void'.

This fight with Lan Xing was an excellent opportunity to sharpen his comprehension of Concepts. How could Lin Ming miss this chance?

As Lin Ming saw the endless sword lights cut towards him, he grit his teeth and rushed into those blinding sword lights.

"Mm? Has this boy gone mad!?" Lan Xing was startled. Lin Ming actually headed into his sword lights?

Everyone's eyes widened. There wasn't even enough time to cry out.

But at this moment, Lin Ming's figure and pace seemed to distort, and then, the unbelievable happened. Lin Ming's body phased through the curtain of sword lights without the slightest injury.

His spear thrust towards Lan Xing's front!

“What!?!?”

Lan Xing was shocked. But he was still a master and his reactions to all circumstances were extremely fast. His sword cut down on the tip of the Purple Comet Spear!

Zi—

A flash of lightning snuck into Lan Xing's body like a hidden snake. It numbed his arm and caused his blood to tumble!

Lin Ming raised his spear to stab out again at the moment that Lan Xing's body was paralyzed. At this critical moment, Lan Xing bit down on the tip of his tongue and rushed backwards, barely dodging Lin Ming's spear strike.

“What happened?” The audience was astonished. Even Lan Xing was alarmed.

In that instant, Lin Ming seemed to pass through the void itself. He passed through the dangerous curtain of sword lights, arriving right in front of Lan Xing.

“Is... is that the Concept of Space?” A veteran challenger gasped out as he suddenly thought of this. The Concept of Space was elusive and ephemeral. Even among the Fey, who were loved by the natural Laws, there were very few who could comprehend the

Concept of Space. This was because... they couldn't contact it!

The Concept of Wind, the Concept of Water... these things could be seen and touched. As long as one frequently came into contact with these Concepts, they would always be able to touch upon their rules and thus comprehend the corresponding Concept.

But the existence of space, although it was everywhere, could not be felt. As a result, there were very few powerhouses that were able to comprehend the Concept of Space, and even less legacies that were passed on. Thus, to the martial artists of the Holy Demon Continent, the Concept of Space was a very mysterious and inscrutable existence.

“You think that boy comprehended the Concept of Space? This...” Another veteran challenger found this hard to accept. After all, Lin Ming was only a human. Humanity's affinity to the Laws was not any better than the Giant Demons’.

“I shouldn't be wrong. I've seen martial artists that have comprehended the Concept of Space before. But, I never thought that the humans could produce such a monstrous genius.” A veteran Giant Demon challenger breathed out with emotion. Lin Ming's talent had completely surpassed the talent of their Giant Demon race's younger generation.

.....

“So that's how it is. You really aren't an opponent that can be easily defeated. You are the strongest junior that I have ever

encountered. Even though you are younger than me, you have the strength to threaten me. I really, really want to... hehe, I want to kill you myself!” As Lan Xing spoke here, a cold light flashed in his eyes. “Fey King Battle Body!”

Bang!

Lan Xing’s aura exploded like a volcano. The surrounding crushed stones were all blown away by this momentum, shooting out like arrows in all directions. An amethyst battle armor suddenly appeared on Lan Xing’s body. His hair grew longer, and all sorts of ancient Fey runes appeared on his body, radiating with a bright light.

As Lan Xing displayed the Fey King Battle Body, his entire body began to emit a resplendently evil energy. His dark amber pupils turned blood-red, and his eyes filled with a thick killing intent.

“Fey King Battle Body! Lan Xing finally used this move!”

“Haha, what can Lin Ming do now?” Under the stage, the Fey martial artists began to seethe with excitement.

The Fey King Battle Body was the pride of their Fey race, because this was the brand imprinted in their bones by the ancient Fey bloodline. This was the source of their race’s superiority, and the symbol of their race’s glory. Because of this, they were the paramount race. Because of this, humans were nothing but lowly beasts in their eyes.

“This is the true battle. Everything else up until now was just a warm-up. Let’s see just how Lin Ming deals with this.” As all the other races’ martial artists saw Lan Xing’s Fey King Battle Body, they all had looks of envy in their eyes. As they saw the Fey King Battle Body again, they were shocked once more by its terrifying aura.

Without a doubt, Lan Xing had the qualifications to become a Fey Emperor. But Lin Ming also had the qualifications to reach the Divine Sea realm. Two heroic youths of this level exchanging moves, even within Skysplit Tower, was a rare event.

As Lin Ming looked at Lan Xing, he just felt pity at the turn of events. He had wanted to take this chance to sharpen his comprehension of Concepts, but after Lan Xing displayed the Fey King Battle Body, he clearly wished to compete in a battle of strength.

Lin Ming slowly said, “You want to destroy me, but I also want to destroy you. This is Skysplit Tower. Here, it is kill or be killed. People die every moment, there are no innocents here. They have all chosen to walk the killing path. That includes you, and that includes me!”

Every person who appeared at Skysplit Tower had hands dyed red with blood. Those that came here, if it wasn’t to kill others, then it was to experience life and death battles and seek breakthroughs on the precipice of annihilation. Otherwise, no one else would come to Skysplit Tower.

“Destroy me? Haha... you really think you will have that

chance?” After Lan Xing completed the Fey King Battle Body, his mindset began to turn crazed, and even his voice became a guttural bark.

“You’ll know whether I have the chance soon enough. I advise you to stop spouting crap, I doubt you can maintain this state much longer.” With just a glance, Lin Ming could see that Lan Xing’s Fey King Battle Armor had similarities to his own Heretical God Force. Both of them were eruptions of true essence from within the body. This condition was bound to fade sooner or later.

“You’re looking to die!” Lan Xing’s eyes blazed with heavy killing intent. The stones on the martial arena stage began to blow as the strong winds picked up. Lan Xing held his sword with his right hand and swiped the blade with his left. A beautiful coat of rich red blood was wiped onto the longsword.

“Sword of Wind – Bloodstained Sky!”

At this moment, Lan Xing’s ankle-length hair shot into the sky, recklessly flapping around. He grasped his longsword with two hands and cut down. A whistling wind rose up, bringing with it a thick, bloody energy and red sword lights filled the sky. This was Lan Xing’s killing path. His murderous aura erupted all at once, filling the heavens and earth with bloody energy!

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a chilling light. He instantly judged that with his current strength, he would still be able to take this sword strike. But, he would be injured.

Within Skysplit Tower, with so many masters lying in wait all around, Lin Ming would not give any of them an opportunity to take advantage of him. Thus, his mind touched the Heretical God Seed, directly releasing the Heretical God Force!

Highly compressed true essence erupted like a tidal wave. Lin Ming's aura instantly climbed to the pinnacle. His true essence was like an unstoppable spear light, slicing into the heavens!

This sudden change caught all the martial artists off guard; all of them were stunned. Without even a chance to react, Lin Ming's spear had already thrust forth!

“Primeval Spear Strike!”

Over a hundred spinning Blood Drinking Seals danced in the air, revolving around the Purple Comet Spear and forming a massive red vortex. Flashes of thunder twinkled in this vortex. As the spear shot forwards, it seemed to cut apart the void itself.

Bang!

A terrifying explosion sounded out like a heavenly thunderclap. Countless bits of gravel shot into the air. Everyone's vision was completely engulfed by a blazing light as a massive true essence shockwave blew out. The Blood Drinking Seals were like saws as they sliced through Lan Xing's sword potential. Lin Ming's hands grasped his spear, and he arrived in front of Lan Xing in an instant. His spear moved, thrusting straight towards Lan Xing's heart!

“What!?”

Lan Xing was greatly shocked. He absolutely never expected that the sword strike in which he had placed his full and complete strength would be so easily broken.

In this life or death moment, Lan Xing no longer had the chance to draw back his sword to defend. He could only form his palm into a sword and cut towards Lin Ming's throat! “If you want to kill me, then don't plan on leaving alive!”

Lan Xing's eyes flashed with savagery. But at this moment, the incredible occurred!

The Purple Comet Spear in Lin Ming's hand seemed to penetrate through space and appear right in front of Lan Xing. As for Lan Xing's palm sword, he had just started his movements.

Pu!

With a light sound, Lan Xing's bodily protective true essence shattered. The incomparably sharp Purple Comet Spear pierced his heart!

Bright red blood shot into the wind!

Chapter 546 – Great Harvest

“You...”

The sword energy on Lan Xing’s palm had already faded away. His blood-red eyes were wide as he stared at Lin Ming. He never imagined that he would be defeated so quickly. He still had finishing moves that he hadn’t used yet, but... he no longer had the chance!

What a fantastical Concept of Space. Before Lan Xing had even brought down his palm sword, the Purple Comet Spear had already seemingly teleported in front of Lan Xing and pierced his heart.

“I... never thought... I would lose to a human in Concepts...”

Lan Xing clutched the shaft of the Purple Comet Spear and ruefully smiled. As he opened his mouth, he coughed up great mouthfuls of blood. His heart and lungs had shattered, and blood filled his chest, pouring out of his throat.

Lin Ming withdrew his spear. Vibrating true essence had already broken apart every single meridian in Lan Xing’s body. With his heart burst apart too, there was absolutely no way for him to leave alive.

Ever since he had suffered under Mu Qingshu, Mu Chihuo, and Ouyang Boyan, almost causing those close to him to pay with their lives, Lin Ming had become increasingly decisive and ruthless. He would stamp out the trouble at the source before it was allowed to

bloom.

A massive amount of blood sprayed out. The tiles under Lan Xing's feet were stained red. This shocking scene completely silenced every martial artist present.

Before now, there was almost no one that believed Lin Ming would win. But not only had he won, he had won so quickly!

During the entire fight onstage there had only been several moves exchanged. Lin Ming defeated Lan Xing with overwhelming strength and speed!

It could be said that Lan Xing couldn't dodge the last strike because Lin Ming had a touch of the Concept of Space within his spear. But without a doubt, even if Lan Xing was able to dodge this attack, he would still have been defeated in the end!

This was because after they had used all their hidden cards, Lin Ming's aura had already suppressed Lan Xing's. This was illustrated by Lin Ming breaking apart Lan Xing's curtain of sword light with his spear potential.

“Lan Xing was defeated! This boy!” In the audience, a pale Giant Demon who had been waiting for Lin Ming to lose now had an extremely ugly expression on his face. Over the years, he had already formed an inborn sense of arrogance and racial superiority. There was no way he could accept that a mere human had surpassed all of the heroic youths of his Giant Demon race.

“I fear he might have the strength of a peak four-winged Heavenly Demon. This strength could be ranked in the top 10 of the entire second floor of Skysplit Tower.

“Unbelievable. A genius like Lan Xing already had the qualifications to become a Fey Emperor in the future. But, this boy actually defeated Lan Xing. Could it be that...”

“Humph, one’s aspirations aren’t equal to their own prominence. Lan Xing had the qualifications to ascend to a Fey Emperor, but that is only the qualifications. Above a Saint level talent is an Emperor level talent, but how many Emperor level talents appear every year, and how many of those are truly able to become a Fey Emperor or Demon Emperor? They die halfway, buried, with all their potential gone. Everything they once grasped they will lose. It’s far too early to call this boy Lin Ming a Peerless Emperor!”

A Fey martial artist bitterly said. Within the Holy Demon Continent, the humans and Ferals had the lowest number of Emperor level powerhouses. Lin Ming had just killed a Fey genius, and others had said he could become a Peerless Emperor in the future, so he naturally wasn’t feeling too happy about matters.

Lin Ming ignored the discussion of the surrounding martial artists. At this moment, he was quietly baptizing himself within a rich infernal energy. Lan Xing had accumulated a great deal of infernal energy, and now over half of it was Lin Ming’s. This flow of energy was extremely suppressing.

The dark desires of his heart and his obsessions were rapidly stirred up by the thick infernal energy. They percolated with Lan

Xing's own ambitions...

Power, beautiful women, glory, the martial arts boundary of a Fey Emperor... all of this poured into Lin Ming's spiritual sea.

These sudden and intensely strong desires and passions were like demons that rapidly multiplied in Lin Ming's spiritual sea, trying to take root there.

“This Skysplit Tower is truly a paradise of corruption!”

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a cold light. The black vortex of the Samsara martial intent suddenly appeared, directly sucking up all those desires and obsessions and tearing them to shreds.

As Lin Ming's heart calmed down, he quickly recovered his thinking.

‘I already have a strong soul force, but I was still affected by these desires. There are many martial artists present whose soul force is far inferior to mine, and they probably can't resist this invasion of desires. Although they might not be dominated by these thoughts and turned into slaves of them, their hearts would still be affected. But, the cultivation methods of the demonic path already veer one into doing whatever they please, so losing a bit of their thinking isn't much at all.’

One could look at the fate of the slaves of Skysplit Tower to see just how distorted the personalities of the Skysplit Tower

challengers became. Being cruelly ravaged, humiliated, mistreated, or even killed... these slaves suffered everywhere and at all times.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and the infernal energy within his body began to revolve within him. On his arm, the Heavenly Demon Tattoo began to condense. After the first pair of wings was completed, the second pair was nourished by the infernal energy, and began to slowly form...

Four-winged Heavenly Demon!

After killing Lan Xing, Lin Ming had finally reached the realm of a four-winged Heavenly Demon.

The realm itself was unimportant to Lin Ming. But, the accumulated infernal energy was greatly advantageous to the cultivation of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'.

Lin Ming took Lan Xing's spatial ring and glanced at it. Impressively, it was a medium-grade earth-step spatial ring.

This was truly the background of a genius from a large sect. The spatial ring was a medium-grade earth-step treasure, and not just that, but a very good one amongst its rank.

As for the Blood Drinking Seal, Lin Ming naturally wouldn't forget about it. But for better or worse, Lan Xing still had an extremely high status within the Fey race. He didn't cause Lan Xing's corpse to explode and embarrass the Fey. Instead, he let the

Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder make a circle within Lan Xing's corpse, directly sucking up all of his blood essence.

After this was all finished, several of Skysplit Tower's staff came up and carried away Lan Xing's corpse.

Those who killed could end up being killed. Lan Xing, who had been overweeningly arrogant and swollen with self-importance, also perished here. Every martial artist present knew that they could suffer the same fate someday.

"Well... Young Hero Lin, would you like to continue?" The referee's voice was a bit unnatural. This Lin Ming's talent was just too terrifying. As long as he didn't die here, he would inevitably become a high ranking figure within Skysplit Tower. He might even become his superior.

"No, I'll stop here for today." Lin Ming refused to continue. After this battle, he had obtained some more insights into the Concept of Wind. He wanted to head back to his room and contemplate on them.

"Great. Young Hero Lin, if you will." The referee's attitude was exceptionally respectful.

Lin Ming turned and stepped off the stage. The martial artists in the audience had a touch of awe and wonder in their eyes as they watched him leave.

Lin Ming arrived the martial arena's exit. The young Fey girl was waiting there. She blankly looked at Lin Ming, unsure what to say.

“Sir Lin, you...”

Lin Ming tossed the young Fey girl a small box of Blood Demon Crystals and said, “Five days from now, wait for me at Morningdew Inn.”

Morningdew Inn was an inn that was near the transmission array that led to Lin Ming's practice area. Normally speaking, there wasn't anything inside a martial artist's practice area. Thus, most martial artists would choose to stay at inns. They would return to their practice area to cultivate.

“Ehm... okay... alright...” The young Fey girl quickly replied. If another martial artist wanted to meet her inside an inn, then she would understand what they wanted her to do. But Lin Ming wasn't someone who was interested in those things, otherwise he would have already done so.

“What would Sir Lin like to do?”

“I want you to bring me somewhere where I can rent out battle array discs. They only need to be at the quasi Emperor level or above.”

Renting out high level quasi Emperor battle array discs required a slaughter point. Even the top geniuses of large sects weren't

willing to watch these more than a few times. But listening to Lin Ming's meaning, it seemed that he wanted to rent out a great number of these.

The young Fey girl gulped and blankly nodded.

"Then... I'll see you five days from now." Lin Ming left after he finished speaking. He didn't seem as if he was moving quickly, but the ground beneath his feet seemed to shrink. He only took a few steps, but he had already disappeared around the corner...

.....

Lin Ming sat atop the bed in his practice area. He had completely taken out all of Lan Xing's possessions from his spatial ring and had looked over them. He was secretly shocked. Killing others and taking their wealth was truly the fastest way to become rich. Lan Xing's total wealth was several times greater than that of Blackrat.

There were tens of thousands of medium-grade true essence stones, and also several dozen high-grade true essence stones.

In addition to that, there were countless large and small bottles, jade slips, and treasures.

There was no need to look at the medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals, they were all for spending.

As for the high-grade Blood Demon Crystals, they were for

cultivating. Lin Ming put those away.

After carefully inspecting the pills, Lin Ming separated them by different general classifications.

All that was left over were the jade slips.

Lin Ming was looking forward to the jade slips in Lan Xing's spatial ring. He immediately immersed his perception in the jade slips, slowly sweeping through them. He patiently took over an entire hour to scan them. Suddenly, Lin Ming's eyes brightened.

This was it!

Lin Ming had picked up a common-looking jade slip from among the pile. This jade slip didn't record cultivation methods or martial skills. Instead, it was the accumulated experiences of Fey masters about the Concept of Wind.

Looking at the soul imprints on the jade slip, it obviously didn't come from a single person. Rather, it was the collected attainments and experiences of a great number of Fey masters. This was absolutely a priceless treasure!

This sort of Concept comprehension jade slip was similar to a cultivation method jade slip: the contents could not be duplicated. One could only write down the contents if they had a deep understanding of it. This only served to raise its value. The reason that Lan Xing brought this with him was likely so that he could

meditate on it at any time.

“The Fey are born beloved by the natural Laws. They have countless masters who have reached Large Success in Concepts. These masters leave behind their legacies, and this continues onwards. As these experiences accumulate, the Fey race’s superiority in Laws and Concepts will also widen.

Several generations, dozens of generations, the total accumulation of these people was terrifying. This was also the reason why the more ancient clans had a more profound heritage.

“With this jade slip and my original understanding of the Concept of Wind, my own Concept of Wind will inevitably rise to a higher level!”

Speed had never been Lin Ming’s strength. If he could further his Concept of Wind, then in addition to a basic understanding of the Concept of Space, Lin Ming was confident he could break through to the second layer of ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’. At that time, his strength would rise.

Chapter 547 – Enhanced Concepts

As Lin Ming immersed his consciousness into the jade slip, not only did he see an introduction to the Concept of Wind, but also a variety of images. Lin Ming watched the swirling breeze images for a long time, perceiving the endless mysteries contained within. The patterns of wind contained within the jade slip seemed to have an infinite variety of changes, as if it could be fused into a spear or step...

Lin Ming decided to test it out. In the practice area, he used ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’. Although the practice area was only a few dozen foot wide square room, Lin Ming’s steps were not restricted at all. He was extremely flexible, and he trailed over the ground, up the wall, over the bed, and even on the ceiling.

The Concept of Wind constantly fused with the Concept of Space. Lin Ming’s understanding of ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’ increasingly deepened. After being stuck at the first layer of ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’ for years, he was finally making great progress towards reaching the second layer.

Time passed unconsciously. In his closed-door cultivation, five days passed for Lin Ming.

During this time, Lin Ming would often exhaust his true essence to the limit. After emptying most of his true essence, Lin Ming would take out a high-grade Blood Demon Crystal from his spatial ring, and absorb infernal energy from the air, constantly nourishing his own true essence.

Compared to the mild true essence stones, Blood Demon Crystals, particularly high-grade Blood Demon Crystals, seemed to contain an implacable will. A common weak-will martial artist would find it impossible to absorb.

Lin Ming would first wear down this will before he could smoothly absorb the Blood Demon Crystal's energy. But, in comparison to true essence stones, the advantages of Blood Demon Crystals were obvious. They were able to nourish a martial artist's blood vitality whilst also nourishing their soul.

Peng!

A high-grade Blood Demon Crystal burst apart in Lin Ming's hand. The warm and dark red hue of the crystal had already disappeared, leaving nothing but a pale gray glow behind. It had spent all of its energy.

The infernal blood energy merged into Lin Ming's body, blending with the Heavenly Demon Tattoo before continuing to Lin Ming's dantian where it gathered. Under such favorable cultivation conditions, Lin Ming's 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' could be said to be advancing at a ridiculously rapid pace.

"I've only cultivated for five days but I've used up 10 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. That's the equivalent of 1000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. In addition to the cost of the practice area as well as the pills, jade slips, and other resources, this isn't something that a small sect would be able to afford. All the resources that I have right now were taken from others. None of them could bear to use their wealth so wildly. Not even someone

like Lan Xing dared to spend so freely.”

There had only been 20 some high-grade Blood Demon Crystals in Lan Xing’s spatial ring. It seems that when he cultivated, he had mostly used medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals with the occasional high-grade Blood Demon Crystal mixed in.

The higher realm a martial artist arrived at, the greater the costs were. This was also why common martial artists would forever be inferior to sect martial artists. Likewise, this was also the same reason that martial artists from the mortal worlds would always be inferior to martial artists from the Realm of the Gods.

Lin Ming didn’t hesitate to spend any resources. In exchange, the effects on his cultivation were significant. He estimated that it wouldn’t be much longer before he could break through to the middle Xiantian realm. At the same time, with his increasing comprehension of the Concept of Wind, he was nearing the second layer border of ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’.

Lin Ming glanced at the large hourglass in his room. It had been a full five days; it was time for him to go out and rent some battle array discs.

Lin Ming stepped into the transmission array. With a flash of light, he disappeared from the room. In a few more moments he arrived at Morningdew Inn.

This was an old-fashioned inn. The decorations inside weren’t luxurious, but it was simple and elegant. It gave off an extremely

pleasant and comfortable feeling. In Skysplit Tower, this sort of style was extremely rare.

“Sir Lin.”

When Lin Ming entered Morningdew Inn, a beautiful young Fey girl was already quietly standing there. After she had received Lin Ming’s order, she had arrived here before the break of dawn and had been waiting here until the present time. As she saw Lin Ming walk in, she quickly welcomed him. She didn’t dare to be the least bit negligent when it came to the tower challengers, especially one as powerful as Lin Ming.

“How is the matter that I asked of you?”

“Sir Lin, please rest assured that I have contacted every place possible. A quasi Emperor level battle array disc is almost only rented out by the official Skysplit Tower offices and they do so at proper prices. There should be no issues with authority ranking.”

“Great. Bring me there.”

.....

The eastern section of the second floor also held the largest trading market. Not only was there the official Skysplit Tower store, but there were also private shops and stalls held by martial artists.

Without exception, everything here was the highest quality goods. After all, everyone that came to Skysplit Tower had a deep background. If anyone dared to pull out some garbage to sell, then no one would buy it. Instead, they would even be ridiculed by others.

As Lin Ming and the young Fey girl walked forwards, they saw a greater number of martial artists that had set up stalls in the street. These stalls stretched out as far as the road did.

“It’s really lively here.” Lin Ming had been at Skysplit Tower for a while already but he had never come to the public marketplace. It could be said that he had been missing out.

“Mm... because of the constant fighting in Skysplit Tower, murder is commonplace here. After someone dies, their property will be taken. There are many things that aren’t needed, thus they are then brought here and sold. This is why the trading market is so busy. Setting up a stall here for just a single day costs 50 medium-grade true essence stones. Also, fighting is restricted here. If anyone dares to stir up trouble, they will be chased down by the enforcement squad, so there isn’t normally a problem with security.”

The young Fey girl was very familiar with the workings of the second floor. She patiently explained this all to Lin Ming.

“So that’s how it is. Most of those killed are the heroic youths of the largest sects, so naturally they wouldn’t be lacking in possessions. This Skysplit Tower is truly the paradise of the strong. Even if one is broke, they can still loot a great deal of

resources from others as long as they have the ability to do so. At the same time, they can also purchase the highest quality materials and pills that Skysplit Tower has to offer as well as receive the treatment of an Emperor.

Lin Ming casually glanced over at the stalls. He saw a stall that specialized in selling various jade slips. The cultivation method jade slips were marked at 500 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals each.

If a single jade slip was worth 500 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals, then a dozen or so of those jade slips could be almost 10,000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. The scale of transactions of just this small stall was not something that even a third-grade sect could compare to.

But, the stall vendor's attitude was too wretched. He was dismissive, unhelpful, and unbelievably rude. He shooed away anyone that was only looking.

This attitude left one tongue-tied. These martial artists were normally the most arrogant and proud of their generation. Even if they set up a stall and were hawking items, they still wouldn't lower their heads to others.

Lin Ming stopped in front of a stall in a larger area. The vendor was fat Fey man. A Fey martial artist was usually slim, compact, and graceful. It was rare to see such a fat Fey like this.

The fat vendor looked a bit lackadaisical, as if he wasn't noticing

anyone at all. But as he saw Lin Ming walk over, his eyes widened. “Lin Ming?”

After Lin Ming’s fight with Lan Xing, he had become infamous. He was already recognized as one of the top ten powerhouses of Skysplit Tower’s second floor.

“Haha, Young Hero Lin graces my little store. Is there anything that you need?” The fat vendor grinned as he spoke. Although he was surprised to see Lin Ming here, he wasn’t scared at all. Instead, he had a teasing tone.

“I want to exchange for some new Blood Demon Crystals.”

In the trading market, the common currency was medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. Occasionally, there would be high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. Low-grade Blood Demon Crystals were never used. Beside some that servants were rewarded with, no one ever used them. It was because they were simply too slow to cultivate with.

“Oh? Would you like to exchange some medium-grade ones for high-grade?” The fat vendor’s eyes shined as he correctly guessed Lin Ming’s thoughts.

“Yes.”

The fat vendor blinked and said, “Young Hero Lin is a rich man! Ah, medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals must be too slow for you.

If you want to exchange for some high-grade Blood Demon Crystals, then of course you can! If you exchange for at least ten, then I can do a trade with you of one for every 115.”

The normal conversion cost was normally 100 to one. But in Skysplit Tower, this price was more appropriate, as high-grade Blood Demon Crystals were much rarer.

“Alright!” Lin Ming readily agreed, “I’ll trade for 100.”

100 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals were equal to 11,500 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. After Lin Ming acquired all of Lan Xing’s wealth, this was a simple amount to produce.

“Hey, I only have 30 available right now. I’ll give them to you in advance.” As the fat vendor spoke, he took out a small jade box from his spatial ring. He opened it, revealing rows of incomparably pure high-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

A rich blood energy mixed with pure heaven and earth origin energy leaked out into the air. The young Fey girl’s eyes widened. As she saw over 30 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals suddenly presented in front of her, this sight was just too visually shocking.

She couldn’t help but take several deep breaths, as if she wanted to suck up all the heaven and earth origin energy that the high-grade Blood Demon Crystals were emanating. This sort of pure origin energy was extremely helpful if she could attract some into her meridians.

Truly, comparing between people was ridiculous. These top geniuses already had naturally heaven-defying talents. If they also used this sort of Blood Demon Crystal to cultivate, then the rate of their practice speed could be imagined.

The young Fey girl helplessly mused to herself.

Lin Ming glanced at the jade box. After he confirmed that there was the correct number, he bluntly handed out 3450 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals and took the jade box.

“I’ll come back in a few days for the rest. 100 pieces are too few and 200 pieces are too many.”

Lan Xing had more than 30,000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals in his spatial ring. Lin Ming had planned spend 20,000 of them and use the rest for cultivating.

“Okay. I’ll help you raise the rest within ten days.” The fat vendor promised. He wasn’t some nobody from the second floor, otherwise he wouldn’t have been able to instantly produce 30 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

Lin Mind nodded. He turned to the young Fey girl and said, “Let’s go and buy some array discs.”

“Ah... alright.”

Exchanging for these high-grade Blood Demon Crystals was only

a small trip. Lin Ming's main destination today was the center of the trading market, where the Hundred Treasures Hall was located.

Hundred Treasures Hall was a store opened up by a ten-winged High Lord of Skysplit Tower. They only sold the highest quality of all high quality items.

As for battle array discs with quasi Emperor level masters, Hundred Treasures Hall had the most comprehensive collection. It was several times superior to what was at the registration office.

Hundred Treasures Hall was nine stories high. The surroundings were all covered and protected by different spells. After Lin Ming stepped inside, he saw that there were only seven or eight martial artists within. These places never had too many people.

But of these seven or eight martial artists, Lin Ming actually recognized one.

“Mm? It's you?”

Before Lin Ming even said anything, the other party had already spoken.

Chapter 548 – Eighth Stage Life Destruction

A black-clothed girl stood in front of Lin Ming. She wore a dark veil, and one could faintly make out the edges of her face. In terms of beauty, she did not lose at all to the Fey. She was tall and curved, and she wasn't much shorter than Lin Ming. A light infernal energy emitted from her body.

That symbolized that this beautiful girl also walked the killing path.

This girl was named Muk Qing. Lin Ming had encountered her along the road as he was headed to the Blood Slaughter Steppes. Her cultivation had actually increased by a small realm since he had last seen her.

Only a mere month had passed. This girl's growth left Lin Ming speechless. Her talent was probably no less than Mu Qianyu's.

“You're also on Skysplit Tower's second floor?” Lin Ming was surprised. With this black-clothed girl's strength, she barely qualified to reach the second floor.

Within Skysplit Tower, one could enter the first level as long as they paid a Blood Demon Crystal. But, if one wished to enter the second floor, they would need a certain level of cultivation or have astonishing strength, enough that they could fight their way from the first floor.

Normally, the first floor was commonly referred to as the outer

city. The second floor and above was called the inner city. Muk Qing had once even fought a Giant Demon in the outer city. Now that her cultivation had increased by a small realm, she barely qualified for the second floor. If she entered the martial arena as she was now, she would probably be eaten alive.

“Mm? Is there a problem?” After being completely outdone by Lin Ming in Sun Flood City, Muk Qing had always remained somewhat unconvinced.

Lin Ming laughed. “I naturally don’t have a problem. I just think that you...”

Lin Ming had wanted to give her a few words of advice. But as he thought about it, it was better if he didn’t meddle in other people’s business. Muk Qing’s senior-apprentice brother was obviously a veteran challenger of Skysplit Tower, so he had probably figured this out himself.

“Have you stepped onto the martial arena stage yet?” Lin Ming casually asked.

“I haven’t. I just arrived at the second floor. My senior-apprentice brother has already rented out a practice area in the second floor for me. He wants me to cultivate for a year before I test myself.” As Muk Qing spoke to her, her lips curled. Apparently she wasn’t satisfied with Muk Gu’s arrangements.

“Haha, practice well first. Skysplit Tower has very good areas to cultivate in. From what I know, there are many heroic youths that

come to Skysplit Tower and cultivate for a year or two before they step onto the martial stage.

Lin Ming suddenly realized that Muk Gu only allowed Muk Qing to come to the second floor to cultivate. With her talent, she would have the qualifications to challenge the martial arena after she practiced for a year. This was certainly a good idea, but one also had to have the required resources to do so.

As he was thinking, a black-clothed man walked through the doors of Hundred Treasures Hall. This person was tall, lofty, and had an imposing appearance. He exuded a faintly haughty attitude. This man was Muk Qing's senior-apprentice brother, Muk Gu.

“To think that it's you! To think that we've met three times already, this must be the hand of fate.” As soon as Muk Gu saw Lin Ming he cupped his fists together. He wasn't too surprised that he saw Lin Ming in Skysplit Tower. After all, when he saw Lin Ming in Sun Flood City, he had guessed that Lin Ming would most likely come to Polaris City.

Muk Gu was naturally happy if he could make friends with such a heroic youth like Lin Ming. If Lin Ming didn't die in the future, then he had high chances of approaching the Divine Sea realm. If he could become friends with a quasi Emperor level powerhouse, then the advantages could be imagined.

Lin Ming also cupped his fists together, returning the kindness.

“My name is Muk Gu. May I know yours?” This was the second

time that Muk Gu had introduced himself.

Lin Ming had no need to hide his identity. He said, “My name is Lin Ming.”

“Lin Ming?” Muk Gu was stunned for a moment before immediately laughing. “So that’s how it is! You’re that human genius I’ve been hearing about that caused a complete blowout and also defeated Lan Xing. This is really too great of a coincidence. In truth, I should have thought about it this earlier.”

Muk Gu had brought Muk Qing to the second floor of Skysplit Tower while Lin Ming had been in closed-door seclusion. As soon as he arrived at the second floor, he had heard the rumors about Lin Ming. Originally, he assumed that someone with the skill to defeat Lan Xing would be around 24 or 25 years old. That, he could still accept. But he never imagined that Lin Ming was the youth that he had bumped into at the entrance to the Blood Slaughter Steppes. He was even younger than Muk Qing!

This was seriously incredible. His previous judgement of Lin Ming had already been extremely high. But now, it seems as if he had underestimated him.

With Lin Ming’s talent, as long as he didn’t fall here, then he had over a 90% chance of becoming a Divine Sea powerhouse.

As Muk Gu thought of this, his smile became more radiant and welcoming. Even if he couldn’t become good friends with such a person, he could at least leave a good impression so that they

didn't have conflict in the future.

“Brother Muk's praise is too high.” Lin Ming casually replied.

Muk Qing, who was standing near Muk Gu, was staring at Lin Ming with disbelief. Her eyeballs were rapidly turning. She had just arrived at the second floor a few days ago, and this fellow was Lin Ming?

To Muk Qing, a complete blowout wasn't much at all. But, defeating a master of the second floor who could rank in the first tier was another matter altogether; it was somewhat hard to believe. She had accompanied Muk Gu to watch some matches in the martial arena, and although they were some of the lower level martial artists, she couldn't help but admit that if she were the one onstage, she might not be able to defeat them.

“Have you come to Hundred Treasures Hall to buy some things?” Muk Gu asked, a bit curious. When he had seen Lin Ming buy a mount at Sun Flood City, he didn't seem to have any wealth on him. Otherwise, he wouldn't have taken out such a massive pile of impure low-grade Blood Demon Crystals to buy a second-rate mount.

He really didn't know where this Lin Ming fellow came from.

“I'm not here to buy things, I came to rent out some battle array discs.”

“Battle array discs? We’re also here to rent some. Hundred Treasures Hall’s battle array discs all record a minimum of late Revolving Core powerhouses battling. There are even sixth stage and seventh stage Life Destruction powerhouses and quasi Emperor masters. The higher level array discs are all on the upper floors. Let’s go up together.”

“Okay.”

The four of them made their way up. Hundred Treasures Hall had a total of nine floors. One could casually enter the first few, but the higher ones required necessary qualifications to enter. As they arrived at the fourth floor, a handsome servant blocked them.

“Guests, please show proof of identification. Only four-winged Heavenly Demon martial artists or above may enter this floor.”

Lin Ming didn’t bother playing around and directly took out his status token. His own Heavenly Demon Tattoo had already surpassed four wings, so there naturally wasn’t a problem. As for Muk Gu, he was close to reaching the realm of six-winged Heavenly Demon.

But Muk Qing was lacking; she didn’t even have the first two wings completed on her Heavenly Demon Tattoo. As Lin Ming thought that Muk Qing would be barred from entering, Muk Gu took out a jade slip that looked like a pass token from his spatial ring and handed it over to the servant. The servant glanced over it and then allowed Muk Qing to enter; he even allowed the young Fey girl that accompanied Lin Ming to enter too. The young Fey girl was pleasantly surprised. After all, to a low level martial artist

like her, the higher floors of Hundred Treasures Hall were a legend. She had only heard mysterious stories about this place.

Lin Ming glanced at Muk Gu with surprise. He wondered just what sort of background Muk Gu had. But as he looked back at the servant, he found the servant remained calm and not particularly impressed. If Lin Ming didn't guess wrong, then that jade slip was most likely a special privilege given to the more advanced challengers of Skysplit Tower.

Thinking this, Lin Ming didn't bother inquiring further. The group finally arrived at the fifth floor of Hundred Treasure Hall, and a purple-robed middle-aged man welcomed them with a jovial laugh. He dusted off his clothes and said with a smile, "What do you need?"

"I want to rent battle array discs." Lin Mind said.

"What cultivation boundary do you need?"

"Quasi Emperor level."

"Oh?" The purple-robed man was startled. A quasi Emperor level battle array disc was expensive to rent. A normal martial artist wouldn't be able to afford it. "How many would you like?"

"Five." Lin Ming calmly replied.

With this answer, not only was the purple-robed man stunned,

but even Muk Gu was dazed. He had come here with Muk Qing to rent out battle array discs, but he had only planned to rent out 10 first or second stage Life Destruction master battle array discs.

As for the quasi Emperor level, because of Muk Qing's repeated nagging, he finally caved in and decided to bleed a bit of heart blood and rent one for her as an eye opener. Just this was enough to cause Muk Gu to feel a deep painful loss, yet Lin Ming had requested to rent out five in a single go. This was just too extravagant!

As he turned to look at Muk Qing, he saw that she had a look of dissatisfaction on her face. Apparently she was complaining inwardly about what a stingy man he was. Muk Gu could only ruefully smile. This Lin Ming fellow really didn't care about slaughter points at all.

"Please come here." The purple-robed man immediately respectfully escorted Lin Ming and the group to an elegantly furnished room. This room had a very exquisite layout. There was an antique octagonal table in the center along with four wicker chairs.

As two pretty Pulse Condensation period girls saw guests come in, they immediately carried pots of tea and kneeled down, placing cups on the table and pouring the tea.

"Several guests, please try this tea. This is Five Color Spirit Tea. It is made from five different special tea leaves and specially processed. Not only is the taste sublime, but it can also nourish the soul."

Lin Ming nodded and took a sip. Really, this tea was very fragrant.

“What sort of battle array discs does Young Hero need? Human Life Destruction powerhouses? Giant Demon or Fey quasi Emperors?”

Lin Ming said, “The race doesn’t matter. As long as they are a quasi Emperor level master that is skilled in the Concept of Time, the Concept of Space, and the Concept of Wind, then it will do. I need a total of five.”

When Lin Ming had caused a complete blowout, he had earned a total of ten slaughter points. Then, he had taken three from Lan Xing, for a total of 13 points. When he rented his practice area, that cost five points, and when he rented the quasi Emperor battle array disc, that had been another. Now he had seven points remaining. He could afford to spend five points to rent some battle array discs.

The purple-robed man thought for a moment and then said to a girl, “Go to the first pavilion, third pavilion, seventh pavilion, and bring over all of the battle array discs...”

“Yes.”

The young girl bowed and left. The purple-robed man said, “If you want to search for a master skilled in the Concepts of Wind, Space, and Time, then I’m afraid we might not be able to collect

five. We do happen to have a top master that is familiar with the Laws of Space and Time, and this would be consistent with Young Hero's requirements, but it's only that..."

"Only what?"

The purple-robed man smiled and said, "This master isn't a quasi Emperor. Although his cultivation hasn't reached the Divine Sea realm, he is actually an eighth stage Life Destruction martial artist. In terms of strength, he is beyond even Demon Emperors and Fey Emperors!"

"Mm?" Lin Ming's mind stirred.

Eighth stage Life Destruction!

He had heard about human eighth stage Life Destruction powerhouses before, but he had never seen them for himself. He never thought that there would be a battle array disc that recorded an eighth stage Life Destruction master!

Chapter 549 – Muk Gu's Suggestion

Lin Ming had long been looking forwards to witnessing an eighth stage Life Destruction master. Ever since he had arrived at the Holy Demon Continent, one fact had constantly been pounded into him. This was that humanity's talent was mediocre!

In terms of bodily strength, humans were inferior to the Giant Demons and Goliaths. In terms of soul force, they were weaker than the Imps. In terms of Law affinity, they could not hold a candle to the Fey.

The one small advantage that humans had was in their perception. But, this wasn't an obvious trait because they weren't much better than the Fey.

In such a situation, how could humans defeat other martial artists of the same level? Along with the Ferals, they were constantly bullied within the Holy Demon Continent.

After Lin Ming learned of this, he didn't feel comfortable. After all, he was also a human. If the talent of humanity was naturally poor, then that meant he would encounter countless difficulties in his future cultivation.

It wasn't until later that he had heard about humanity's Life Destruction. After Life Destruction, one would be reborn. Slowly, their physical vitality would catch up to that of the Giant Demons. This was especially true of human powerhouses that reached seven or eight stages of Life Destruction. Their physical strength would

instead surpass the Giant Demon race's!

An eight stage Life Destruction master would not lose in strength to a Demon Emperor!

Thus, to humans, Life Destruction was a special realm associated with Revolving Core. It was a cocoon-like rebirth process. The danger were obvious, but once passed, one would shatter the cocoon and emerge a butterfly, transforming into a more perfect existence.

Giant Demons and Goliaths did not undergo Life Destruction. In terms of strength, a Demon Emperor was on par with a Divine Sea master that had undergone five or six stages of Life Destruction. As for a seven stage Life Destruction Divine Sea Supreme Elder, a Demon Emperor was somewhat weaker. But compared to an eighth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea powerhouse, they were by far inferior.

Unfortunately, whether it was the Sky Spill Continent or the Holy Demon Continent, there were very few humans that managed to cross eight stages of Life Destruction. Crossing six stages of Life Destruction was already considered elite. Most martial artists could not withstand the pressure and unimaginable pain of a single Life Destruction, and would perish during their attempt to reach the third or fourth stage.

This was also the reason that it was so much more difficult for humans to produce a Divine Sea Supreme Elder than it was for the Giant Demons to produce a Demon Emperor.

“I want to rent that array disc, how many slaughter points will it be?” Lin Ming was greatly interested in this quasi Emperor level array disc. Ignoring the fact that the martial artist was an eighth stage Life Destruction master, what was most important was that he was a powerhouse that comprehended the Laws of Space and Time!

The Laws of Space and Time were illusory concepts, it was rare for a human to understand them.

At the same time, someone that could survive eight stages of Life Destruction was even rarer.

With the two combined, this human powerhouse was undoubtedly a genius amongst geniuses.

In the future, perhaps he might even soar into the Realm of the Gods!

Towards a battle array disc of such a legendary character, Lin Ming definitely wanted it!

The purple-robed man said, “This battle array disc should technically require a three-star authority. But since it’s placed on the second floor, a two-star authority should barely suffice. It will require three slaughter points as well as 3000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

Three slaughter points! 3000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals!

Muk Gu, who had been standing near Lin Ming, staggered as he heard this price. This sort of price was completely terrifying! Talk about scary!

Lin Ming didn't hesitate to agree. Being able to look at the phantom battle of this fight was most important. Slaughter points were nice, but they could be earned again. As long as he could further his comprehensions, wasting any amount of slaughter points was worth it.

The purple-robed man saw Lin Ming agree and immediately beamed with joy. This time, he didn't even ask his servant, he personally went into the storage area to retrieve the battle array disc.

After the purple-robed man walked away, Muk Gu heard Muk Qing's true essence sound transmission in his ear, "Senior-apprentice Brother!"

Muk Gu's ear rang. He began to complain in his heart. If he had known about this today, then he wouldn't have followed Lin Ming up here. Who knew that this Lin Ming fellow actually didn't care about money at all!

"Junior-apprentice Sister, please don't ask me for that quasi-Emperor level battle array disc. It just isn't a price that I can afford."

“It’s not that. I just want to... do you think that... after Lin Ming has finished watching the battle array disc, he might let us borrow it?”

Muk Gu shook his head, “Even if you want to, he might not let you. And even if he did, do you think that you are the first to think of borrowing others’ battle array discs? Skysplit Tower already has rules in place regarding this. Every battle array disc has spells engraved into it. Only that specific person can watch it, even if others wanted too they wouldn’t be able too. If they forcefully break the spells and violate the rules, then the consequences will be dire.”

Muk Gu’s words dashed away Muk Qing’s hopes. But, her heart still itched with want. That was a battle array disc that recorded an eighth stage Life Destruction Master! This sort of character was even rarer than a general Divine Sea Supreme Elder.

Let alone an eight stage Life Destruction, even a seven stage Life Destruction was extraordinary. In the entire Holy Demon Continent, there was almost a hundred human Divine Sea Supreme Elders. In comparison, the number of individuals that passed eight stages of Life Destruction could be counted on a single hand!

How could Muk Qing not want to see this battle array disc?

Muk Gu was naturally able to sense Muk Qing’s thoughts. He said, “Aren’t you convinced yet? In fact, if you can fight for three

slaughter points then you can rent that battle array disc. I can help you with the Blood Demon Crystals.”

Relative to three slaughter points, 3000 Blood Demon Crystals was nothing.

As Muk Qing heard Muk Gu say this, she was suddenly discouraged. Although she was an arrogant and proud talent of her generation, after coming to Skysplit Tower she had been able to see that gap that existed between her and all the other heroic elite youths here. She didn't think that she would be able to acquire three slaughter points in a year.

The purple-robed man quickly came back. He had a cube-shaped box wrapped in yellow silk. He carefully opened the silk, revealing a jade box that was sealed with layers of spells.

The fine jade box was carved with exquisite patterns and was warm to the touch. The purple-robed man began to slowly unravel the spells one at a time, before handing over a heavy array disc from within the jade box to Lin Ming.

“Young Hero, this is it!”

Lin Ming swept over the array disc with his divine sense, finding it hard to quell the beating excitement in his heart. He quickly took out a box of Blood Demon Crystals from his spatial ring and passed it over to the purple-robed man. “Here are 5000 medium-grade blood Demon Crystals. I want this array disc as well at two more quasi Emperor level battle array discs.”

“Great! Please wait a moment.” The purple-robed man smiled as he received the Blood Demon Crystals. The reason that he could manage Hundred Treasures Hall was because he had a good relationship with the ten-winged High Lord that owned this store. If Hundred Treasures Hall had great profits, then he would benefit too. It looked like today would be a great deal for him.

Soon, Lin Ming chose two array discs with the help of the purple-robed man and the servant. The two array discs were both recordings of quasi Fey Emperors. They were respectively skilled in the Concept of Wind and the Concepts of Space and Time.

After Lin Ming finished, Muk Qing also found an array disc that she liked. But after being exposed to the eighth stage Life Destruction battle array disc that Lin Ming rented, her originally excited mood was dampened somewhat.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, since I’m several years your elder, I’ll call you Junior-apprentice Brother Lin. Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, I have a suggestion for you...”

“Oh? Brother Muk, please speak.” Lin Ming turned to listen to Muk Gu after putting away the array discs.

“It’s about this. Does Brother Lin remember that after Lan Xing obtained his ten win streak, he was challenged by a senior powerhouse challenger? I think it was Huyan Luo, right?”

“Mm, yes.”

Muk Gu said, “The truth is, Skysplit Tower has unspoken rules. After a newcomer obtains a ten win streak, a veteran challenger will come out for the eleventh battle. This is because after a martial artist’s winning streak is stopped, their slaughter point will be given to the person that can break their winning streak. Thus, everyone wants to fight in the eleventh match and take away that slaughter point.”

“There are too many monks and too little meat. Simply put, there just isn’t enough to go around, thus the powerhouses form rules with each other to divvy up these points. Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, your strength is already enough to step into the second floor’s first-tier. You also have the qualifications to fight for such chances.”

“Oh? There’s something like this?” Lin Ming swallowed down a cup of tea. This really was a good method to earn slaughter points. Otherwise, just relying on a winning streak to earn slaughter points was extremely limited. This was because the higher one’s winning streak became, the less matches there were to be found.

Muk Gu said, “This is the easiest way for martial artists to obtain slaughter points in Skysplit Tower. But, you have to be careful of a few people. One is the Fey woman, her nickname is the Sable Witch, and her fighting style is unpredictable and strange. Another one is a Goliath named Xue Man. His strength is incredible and his nature is extremely bloodthirsty; rarely does anyone survive after meeting him onstage. The last one is the Giant Demon Xing Tian. This person has already stayed on the second floor for three years. Out of all of the martial artists on the second floor, his strength is the most terrifying!”

“What? He’s stayed here for three years? In three whole years he hasn’t gone to the third floor?” Lin Ming was surprised. When he was on the first floor, one had to go to the second floor after they reached a 12 win streak or achieved a complete blowout.

But on the second floor, it seemed that no one wanted to go to the third floor. Blackrat himself had already obtained a 19 win streak on the second floor.

Lin Ming thought for a moment. He asked Muk Gu, “What floor are you at?”

Muk Gu said, “I’m on the third floor.”

“With your strength, would you easily be in the second floor’s first-tier? It shouldn’t be too difficult to earn slaughter points here.”

Muk Gu wryly smiled, “No, I’m already over the age limit; I can only stay on the third floor. In truth, a martial artist only needs to obtains a 20 win streak or surpass a five-star Demon General cultivation level. If they can satisfy any of these conditions then they can enter the third floor. However, there are actually very few martial artists that desire to go to the third floor. They will only go if they arrive at the age limit. This is because it is much easier to gain slaughter points on the second floor, and the martial artists of the third floor are both older and have higher cultivations.

“There are many senior martial artists on the second floor that

are extremely strong, and have long since gained the qualifications to enter the third floor. But, they actually stay at the second floor for several years. For instance, Xing Tian. He absolutely is a terrifying being. Although I'm on the third floor, I have to admit that I am far from his match. If you negotiate with him, then you have to be careful not to anger him. Although your strength is considered in the first-tier here, the difference in strength between the martial artists of the first-tier are enormous. This Xing Tian has already obtained a Hundred Win Emblem. On the second floor, he is almost a King."

Lin Min nodded. If he accumulated slaughter points on the second floor and exchanged them for a massive amount of resources, then in combination with painstaking cultivation, he would progress at tremendous speeds. If he continued this for three or four years, his strength would be terrifying.

Lin Ming said, "I thank Brother Muk for the pointers. I will look for the veteran challengers of the second floor and negotiate for my slaughter points."

"Mm. Us humans are a minor group in Skysplit Tower, so we will receive unfair treatment here. If you have to fight, then fight, but if you can endure, then endure. Adapt to the situation and don't be too impulsive." Muk Gu thought for another moment and said these words.

Previous Chapter

Chapter 550 – Xing Tian

Deep within the abyss that was the source of all infernal energy, in a deep underground chamber, there was a shimmering dark space. Here, a dim candle shined in the dark. Infernal energy here was rich to the point that it condensed into a thick layer of black fog. The candlelight flickered between the black fog, shadowy and macabre.

In the middle of this dark chamber floated a long table. Currently, there were six battle array discs on the table. These battle array discs had already been injected with energy, and phantom images appeared atop the array discs.

These floating phantoms were recorded scenes of some fights of Skysplit Tower's challengers. On one of the array discs, there was even a scene playing of Lin Ming and Lan Xing's battle.

"Brother Shengong, this is the data on the currently listed six individuals. What do you think?"

A square-faced, 30 some year old looking man opened his mouth. On his arm, there was a tattoo of a fierce demon. The size of the tattoo was several times greater than a normal martial artist's, and every texture and line of the tattoo was very clear. As one counted, this tattoo had a total of ten wings.

A ten-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo was the symbol of Skysplit Tower's High Lords.

“The third floor’s Bai Ling and the second floor’s Lin Ming are too inexperienced; there isn’t any need to fear them.”

The one that answered was a Giant Demon martial artist. He also looked to be in his mid-thirties and his body was wrapped in thick chains. There was also a ten-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo on his arm.

The square-faced man thought for a moment and said, “Although these two have a low cultivation, their talent is exceptional. If we let them develop, they might be able to threaten our status in the future.”

In Polar Skysplit Tower, there were a total of 12 ten-winged Heavenly Demon High Lords. If a new Heavenly Demon High Lord was born, then they would have to split the wealth. Many of the older Heavenly Demon High Lords didn’t want to see this situation occur.

In this case, when a martial artist reached an eight-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo, the High Lords would send someone to negotiate with them. If these martial artists were willing to accept their conditions, they could become a demon envoy under their control and both parties could be happy. If the martial artist refused, then the High Lords would use a more forceful approach and cause them to be defeated on the arena stage, causing them to lose a massive amount of infernal energy.

“These two can be placed under closer observation. The difficult ones to deal with are the other four, especially that fellow called Da Gu. He’s getting close and closer to becoming a ten-winged

Heavenly Demon! Is he not willing to accept our conditions?”

The square-faced man said, “Da Gu is very stubborn; he simply doesn’t bother with the messenger that we sent to him. Half a year ago we started to gather together the famous seven-star Heavenly Demons of the third floor, and now we already have five of them. But, it’s just this Da Gu that is refusing to yield. His Heavenly Demon Tattoo has already reached over eight wings. If he defeats some more masters and has a few more chances then he will become a ten-winged Heavenly Demon.”

“Humph, his ambitions are quite lofty. To think that he actually wants to become a ten-winged Heavenly Demon. The more and more infernal energy one gathers in their Heavenly Demon Tattoo, the more difficult it becomes to accumulate. However, it can be lost extremely fast. As long as he is defeated, he will lost at least 60 to 70% of his infernal energy.” The Giant Demon surnamed Shengong sneered as he spoke.

“That’s fine. But other than Da Gu, we can’t lower our guards against the others either. We have to prepare contingencies for them.”

“Mm... we should try to finish the other five as soon as possible. We can leave Bai Ling to Gumu Lang. As for Lin Ming, since he’s on the second floor, we can have Xing Tian handle him...”

As the Giant Demon spoke to here, he took out a sound transmitting talisman from his spatial ring. With a wave of his hand, he lit it on fire.

.....

“The High Lord wants me to take care of Lin Ming?” Xing Tian muttered as a bright flame flashed in front of him. He had been cultivating in his secret chamber when the voice of High Lord Shengong sounded in his ears.

Skysplit Tower was a collection of contradictions. On one hand, Skysplit Tower put out a great deal of tempting conditions such as pills, cultivation method manuals, battle array discs, and various other resources in order to attract all the geniuses of the Holy Demon Continent to come here and kill each other. Because these geniuses gathered, they brought along their various destinies. After they died, their blood would soak the ground and become the essential fertilizer for Skysplit Tower’s infernal energy.

But on the other hand, the High Lords of Skysplit Tower did not wish for the tower challengers to experience true growth. Because if they did, then their interests would be threatened and they would have to divide their power.

Simply put, the ideal scenario that the 12 Heavenly Demon High Lords wished for was this: All of the geniuses of the continent would gather at Skysplit Tower. Here, they would endlessly kill each other until there was no one left, bringing and leaving the massive amount of wealth and resources that they had accumulated in their lives, while their blood became the water the nourished Skysplit Tower’s source of infernal energy.

Or, if an individual was to grow, then they would obey the 12 High Lords and work as their minion, maintaining the daily operations of Skysplit Tower for them.

If this didn't work, then they could reluctantly accept that this genius would leave Skysplit Tower before becoming a ten-winged Heavenly Demon. Although they would take away a massive amount of infernal energy and wealth with them, they wouldn't harm the essential infernal energy of Skysplit Tower.

It could be said that any genius that wished to become a ten-winged High Lord was their enemy. They would do anything to stop them, even if it meant killing them. Regarding the great sects that lay behind these geniuses, the ten-winged High Lords simply didn't care, nor were they afraid of any retaliation. This was because the Blood Slaughter Steppes were forbidden grounds for the strong due to the mysterious curse that existed here. Any top powerhouse from the outside would die a miserable death if they came, and even Emperor level powerhouses were no exception.

This way, the 12 ten-winged High Lords were the local tyrants of Polaris City. Here, they were gods.

"I didn't expect that this Lin Ming would have developed his Heavenly Demon Tattoo to such an extent after just arriving at the second floor, at least enough that the High Lord is concerned. If this boy grows up, he could be quite an interesting match. But... since the High Lord has given the command, I will eliminate him."

Xing Tian extinguished the flame with his hand and slowly stood up. If Lin Ming were a Giant Demon, Fey, or even Imp, then the

High Lords might be more agreeable to cooperate. But humans would not receive this preferential treatment.

At this moment, another flame lit in front of Xing Tian. This was a sound transmitting talisman sent from Sable Witch.

As Xing Tian heard the sound transmitting talisman's message, he smiled, "How fun, this is just too interesting! I didn't think that this fellow Lin Ming would actually want to see!"

Xing Tian revealed a thoughtful look, then lifted his feet to leave his chamber...

.....

The southeast corner of Skysplit Tower's second floor was the most degenerate and depraved area of Skysplit Tower. It was a derelict area that was spooky to walk through. As one walked down the streets, they could see all sorts of restaurants and brothels. There were even prostitutes standing in the streets naked, exposing their bodies to attract potential customers. There were no taboos here.

In the deepest section of this region, there was an extremely luxuriously decorated restaurant. The martial artists referred to this place as the Midnight Gloom Restaurant. This restaurant occupied over one-third of the road.

Here were the most beautiful slaves of the entire second floor,

and the most exotic singers. There was a cellar filled with thousand year wine, great treasure, materials, and the most tasty meals.

Of course, the cost of patronizing this establishment was staggering. A single glass of wine costing dozens or even hundreds of medium-grade true essence stones was a normal matter.

Any non top powerhouse of the second floor would not have the courage to set foot in here.

The Midnight Gloom Restaurant didn't have many guests; they didn't even add up to half of the staff.

When Lin Ming first entered the restaurant, he felt a jolt in his heart. At the hall of the restaurant, there was a row of 20 to 30 carefully chosen Fey girls. These Fey girls had exceptional appearances even among the fey. These girls were all 17 or 18 years old, and all of them wore completely transparent clothing, exposing their beautiful curves and the creamy white skin of their thighs.

Whenever a guest arrived, these girls would greet them with the sweetest smiles. As for the attendants in the main hall, they all served on their knees. They served food on their knees, poured wine on their knees, and even had to accept the harassment of some guests on their knees.

Although these young girls wore clothes that exposed their bodies, most of them were in fact virgins. They had been trained

for a long time and were all skilled in a variety of techniques. If one wished to obtain a slave from here, they would have to pay over a thousand Blood Demon Crystals. In the outside world, this was an extreme price that only an idiot would pay.

Before arriving, Lin Ming had already become accustomed to the debauched and degenerate lifestyle of Skysplit Tower. But as he saw this scene, he couldn't help but marvel. In order to satisfy every desire of the guests, the owner of this restaurant pulled out every stop.

As he arrived at outside of a reserved room, a Fey slave knelt on the ground and began to help Lin Ming take off his shoes. Then, she held Lin Ming's feet and pressed them against her full breasts. In the Midnight Gloom Restaurant, it was a custom to warm one's feet on the milky white breasts of a slave.

Lin Ming had no interest in stepping on the chest of a woman who had probably been trampled on all her life. He drew his foot back and coldly said, "You can leave."

"Yes." The slave was surprised, but respectfully excused herself.

Lin Ming lifted his feet and entered the room. As he saw the scene inside, he frowned.

Xing Tian was lounging back, surrounded by five exposed Fey girls. Behind him, a girl had placed his head between her creamy breasts as she rubbed his temples. The other four were all massaging his hands and feet. They were beating, kneading, or

even rubbing with their breasts. As for Xing Tian himself, he had a very enjoyable expression. His eyes were squinted, and he looked completely indifferent to Lin Ming's arrival.

Lin Ming quietly entered the room, sitting in front of Xing Tian.

After a long time, Xing Tian opened his eyes and lazily said, "Why are you looking for me?"

Lin Ming put down a glass and emotionlessly said, "In Skysplit Tower, the main method to obtain slaughter points is to end a winning streak. As far as I know, anyone that belongs in the first-tier can obtain these points depending on their own strength, and everyone has a chance to divide the spoils. I want the portion that belongs to me."

After Xing Tian heard Lin Ming's words, he smiled. His smile grew more and more wide until finally he began to keel over with laughter. All of the surrounding Fey girls were frightened by his behavior.

Lin Ming's frown deepened. His eyes flashed with a cold light as he said, "Is it so funny?"

"Haha, so this is the reason that you're looking for me. You are so... ridiculously stupid!"

Chapter 551 – Decided Battle

Lin Ming scowled. He put down his wine cup and coldly looked at the chuckling Xing Tian, “Are you done laughing?”

“Hehe!” Xing Tian licked his lips and insidiously smiled, his eyes cold, “On Skysplit Tower’s second floor, no one has dared to speak to me like that in years.”

“That is because you haven’t gone to the third floor yet. What’s so funny about my question?” Lin Ming glared at Xing Tian with determination. He didn’t fear Xing Tian’s pressure.

Xing Tian sneered, the infernal energy on his body becoming richer, “You’ve got guts. But I don’t really know if that’s brave or stupid. I have 100 ways to make sure you never arrive at your practice area after leaving the Midnight Gloom Restaurant!”

“You can try.” Lin Ming indifferently said. There was no fear on his face.

“Humph!” Xing Tian coldly snorted, and a murderous light flashed in his eyes. Killing Lin Ming outside of the martial arena could only be done as a last ditch resort. Skysplit Tower amassed its great wealth from the massive number of heroic elites that came here. This was their basis. If followers of the ten-winged High Lords were found to be wantonly killing top talents here, then who would dare to come?

Within the Holy Demon Continent, Skysplit Tower always had a

mysterious quality to it. Many geniuses came here for adventure and experience, desiring the rich source of infernal energy as well as the greater amount of cultivation resources here. But they never realized that they themselves were the best fertilizer for the infernal energy here.

The high level characters of Skysplit Tower always hoped that these top geniuses would all die here, but none of them dared to go out and randomly assassinate them. Otherwise, if they did this once or twice and continued, it would inevitably lead to suspicions.

Thus, the Heavenly Demon High Lords would use their minions to get rid of these individuals with the potential to grow. As for the Heavenly Demon High Lords themselves, they would never personally act. They would rather allow a top genius to become a ten-winged Heavenly Demon than damage the reputation of Skysplit Tower.

This could be considered Skysplit Tower's bottom line for how it handled matters.

There were even some sects with incredibly deep histories that were well aware of Skysplit Tower's secrets. But, they still sent their young heroic elites out to Skysplit Tower to adventure. As long as they were strong, then they had no fear. Looking at the greater picture, even if they were weak, they could still leave after becoming an eight-winged Heavenly Demon. This way, both parties would be winners.

Of course, Lin Ming didn't know any of this.

Xing Tian suddenly slyly smiled and restrained all of the infernal energy that he had been emitting. “Hehe, since you want to end others’ winning streaks, then I’ll be happy to oblige you!”

Lin Ming was silent. He had originally been prepared for rejection, but never thought that Xing Tian would agree with him.

Xing Tian laid down his wine cup and playfully said, “Leave your sound transmission mark. When it’s time for you to appear onstage I will inform you.”

Lin Ming left behind his sound transmission mark. Since he had no need to chitchat with this fellow, he got up and left.

After Lin Ming left, Xing Tian savagely smiled. Then, he began to take out another sound transmitting talisman...

.....

After Lin Ming left the Midnight Gloom Restaurant, he returned to his own practice room. He took off his shirt and sat on the cold stone bed, beginning to meditate.

‘This Xing Tian obviously intends to kill me. On Skysplit Tower’s second floor, those martial artists with the strength to rank in the first-tier should be able to obtain the chance to end others’ winning streaks. But I’m different because I am a human, and just this reason is why Xing Tian wants to kill me? Or were some of the

Giant Demons I killed before his family or friends?’

Lin Ming thought for a bit longer but wasn’t able to come up with a concrete reason. In any case, regardless of the results, he had to be ready to deal with whatever came his way. Lin Ming did not fear challenges. Rather, he feared stepping onstage to an empty and floundering silence, where no one would dare to fight him.

He took out the battle array disc from his spatial ring that recorded the fight of the eighth stage Life Destruction martial artist. After he adjusted his mental condition and relaxed, he injected true essence into the battle array disc. Immediately, a series of phantom illusions shot forth from the array disc.

The battlefield was a vast and limitless desert.

Tens of thousands of feet in the air, a white-robed man was flying, holding a sword in both hands.

This man had a very easygoing atmosphere to him. With his loose long hair, he looked a bit lazy and contemptuous. If it wasn’t for him being the only human in the phantom illusions, then Lin Ming wouldn’t have imagined that this man was an eighth stage Life Destruction human powerhouse.

“The last time I saw the battle of a quasi Emperor, although I wasn’t able to feel an aura from the illusions, I still felt tense and apprehensive. But this time, as I’m looking at this eighth stage Life Destruction senior, it’s as if I’m looking at an ordinary person. To be able to return to one’s own origin to this degree, it really is

startling. Not just that, but he only looks to be in his twenties to thirties. After a martial artist reaches Life Destruction their lifespan will be greatly lengthened. But, to be able to maintain such a youthful appearance means that he stepped into the Life Destruction realm at a very young age. This senior is absolutely a pinnacle existence among all Emperor level talents.”

A Saint level talent would stop growing at the first stage of Life Destruction.

An Emperor level talent had the qualifications to step into the Divine Sea. Of course, there were enormous disparities within the Divine Sea. A fifth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea master could probably be instantly killed by an eighth stage Life Destruction Divine Sea powerhouse.

As Ming thought this, he also looked over to the human man’s match. The man actually had two opponents. One was a Giant Demon and the other was an Imp. Without a doubt, both were at the quasi Emperor level.

“To think that he’s facing off against two people. The Giant Demon race has a powerful body and they excel at close combat fighting. The Imp race has a formidable soul force and excels at long distance attacks. One can attack from afar while the other engages the opponent in combat. This is extremely difficult to deal with; I wonder how this senior will handle this.”

Lin Ming waited with bated breath. At this time, the quasi Emperor Giant Demon moved first. He grabbed a massive mountain ax and moved forwards. An earth-shattering wave of

true essence surged forwards, causing countless tiny space cracks to appear everywhere.

Although this was only an illusion of the fight, Lin Ming still felt this heaven-destroying attack.

But, that eighth stage Life Destruction human powerhouse only wildly laughed. He grabbed his sword and rushed straight in.

“He’s going to fight him head on?”

Lin Ming’s eyes shined. If a human fought a Giant Demon, they would normally have to depend on their speed to win. If both collided in a frontal attack, then the human would be far inferior to the Giant Demon.

But this senior, facing this Giant Demon’s great strike that seemed to sunder the heavens, rushed straight in without a moment’s hesitation.

From the moment that the sword and mountain ax smashed into each other, sparkling light illuminated the world. Even though there was no sound coming from the phantom illusions, Lin Ming could still imagine the terrifying explosions that even washed the clouds away.

“The Giant Demon was forced back!”

Lin Ming watched with wide eyes as the Giant Demon was cut by

the human's sword and sent soaring back. The Giant Demon spat out a mouthful of blood, seemingly heavily injured.

But at this moment, the quasi Emperor Imp's withered lips moved and he spat out a number of purple seals.

The human senior saw this and sneered. His sword stabbed forth, and although they were separated by a full distance of 10,000 feet, an incredible scene occurred. The sword simply ignored the 10,000 foot distance, and pierced towards the quasi Emperor Imp's front. It was as if space itself had been squeezed together and then pierced by that human powerhouse's sword!

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with naked light as he closely tracked this sword. The terrifying utilization of this Concept caused his mind to tremble!

The quasi Emperor Imp panicked. He wanted to dodge this sword, but the space around him suddenly tightened, completely blocking off his every escape route.

Pu!

A sword pierced the heart!

The sword twisted, drawing out a river of blood; the quasi Emperor Imp was split in half!

"He died?" Lin Ming was completely shocked. A quasi Emperor

master had died like this!

The quasi Emperor Giant Demon began to panic, his face paling. He apparently hadn't expected that this human powerhouse's strength would be so terrifying. He paused for a moment, and then decisively turned to escape.

But at this moment, another implausible scene occurred. The quasi Emperor Giant Demon's speed suddenly slowed. Although he was trying to fly away with all his strength, his speed wasn't any faster than a Revolving Core powerhouse's. It was like he had fallen into a swamp, struggling to move.

By now, the human senior had caught up. A sword stabbed forth!

This sword seemed slow, but it actually instantly appeared right behind the Giant Demon, just where his heart was!

The quasi Emperor Giant Demon wanted to turn around to block this attack, but his speed was caught in a time swamp and he wasn't able to move in time. Ultimately, the human powerhouse's sword pierced his heart from behind.

Blood shot into the wind. The quasi Emperor Giant Demon died on the spot.

The phantom illusions ended here!

Lin Ming let out a long breath, inexplicably shocked. Two great

quasi Emperors had been killed in three sword strikes!

Compared to eight stages of Life Destruction, a quasi Emperor Giant Demon and Imp were far too lacking. Also, this senior was a genius at comprehending Laws, and had even understood the vague Laws of Time and Space. Thus, all of this together results in a one-sided battle, with the other side being cleanly killed off.

Humans' talent wasn't weak. It was just that the trials they endured were far too cruel. How many people were able to reach the eighth stage of Life Destruction?

But, the more arduous this challenge was, the more Lin Ming was excited. He did not fear the demands of these trials, he only feared that he wouldn't have the chance to even take these trials.

"This human senior's two swords seemed to contained limitless mysteries. I don't know how much I'll be able to perceive through meditation." Lin Ming thought. Just as he was preparing himself to undergo masochistic closed-door seclusion, a fire flashed in front of him; it was a sound transmitting talisman.

Right after, Xing Tian's voice sounded in Lin Ming's ear. "Human boy, you're in luck. Five days from now you will have a chance. A martial artist will obtain a ten win streak. If you're afraid of dying then don't come. Don't complain to me that I never gave you the chance."

"So quick..." Lin Ming pinched out the fire and sneered. No matter what tricks this fellow was trying, he didn't need to bother

with it. As long as he had absolute superiority in strength then there was no need to fear anything.

“Five days should be enough for me to meditate on this battle array disc. I might even have some time leftover to enhance my cultivation.” As Lin Ming thought of this, he completely put aside the matter of the pending battle. He quickly entered the ethereal martial intent and immersed himself in perceiving the Laws.

During this time, in a dark room at the Midnight Gloom Restaurant, Xing Tian was drinking millennia aged wine. He was wickedly grinning at a black-skinned man. “Xu Man, I remember you wanted to earn your 70 win streak. That fool Lin Ming is actually thinking of ending others’ winning streaks to gain slaughter points. I think it’s quite appropriate for you to go onstage! Hahahahahaha!”

“Big Brother, although this Lin Ming’s talent is good, in the end he is just a naïve newcomer. You want me to go up? He’s just a dumb rookie. I might not even get a win if I defeat him.” Xue Man said as he tore off a large chunk of barbecue, dissatisfaction heavy in his voice.

Chapter 552 – Middle Xiantian Realm

Xing Tian said, “I also think the High Lord is making a big deal over nothing. Although this human’s talent is decent, he hasn’t developed enough that we need to bother with him. It would be better if we wait several years and have him solve some potential problems for us before we act again.”

In Skysplit Tower, letting the geniuses kill each other was the best method to solve all the potential threats. If two strong challengers fought each other, then one of them would be wounded. Lan Xing originally would have been considered a strong threat, but he actually fell at Lin Ming’s hands.

“In any case, this is a direct command handed down by the High Lord. Since it’s so, we have to handle this situation. This is mainly because he is a human – if he were a Giant Demon or Goliath, then High Lord would have been glad to train him.”

.....

While cultivating in the practice area, Lin Ming was unaware of all that was happening around him. He was in a peculiar state; he grasped his spear, thrusting out again and again, without a single ounce of true essence infused into it.

With Lin Ming’s spear speed, he could have thrust out hundreds of times in a single moment, where even the afterimages would link together and where he wouldn’t cause a single drop of water to splash if he hit a lake. But currently, Lin Ming’s spear speed

wasn't fast. Rather, it was slow to the point where even a mortal could clearly see it.

Without true essence, without the limit of speed, Lin Ming's spear looked like it was from a martial arts rookie. If his old instructor from the Seven Profound Martial House saw him now, he would certainly criticize that his foundation was weak and give his spear play a bad grade.

It was just that there was something special about Lin Ming's spear moves. Whether it was his speed or trajectory, both were constantly changing, giving off an unpredictable feeling. Sometimes it would start fast and then slow down, or start out in a straight line and then diverge midway.

These strange spear moves seemed very uncoordinated.

Time passed slowly. As the sand in the hourglass slowly dripped down, Lin Ming was completely immersed in his cultivation.

Unconsciously, Lin Ming's spear shadow began to twist. Although the Purple Comet Spear was straight, it seemed to erratically flit around, like an ubiquitous phantom.

Three days passed... five days... ten days...

Before going into closed-door cultivation, Lin Ming had taken three fasting pills to ward off hunger. Now, he had completely forgotten about time and the match that was to be held in five

days. In the dark, he practiced his spear, ignorant of everything else.

In this practice area rich with infernal energy, the infernal energy was gradually pushed around by Lin Ming's spear powers. Every spear thrust was filled with killing intent. Although there was no true essence behind it, for some strange reason, when facing this spear, it seemed to be like facing an unstoppable army. The spear seemed to confuse space and time itself, making one unable to accurately determine just where the spear was.

Lin Ming didn't know how many spear strikes he had practiced, but the great hourglass in the corner of the room had already been cleaned of sand.

Lin Ming's eyes suddenly flashed open. In that instant, all of the infernal energy he cultivated with coiled into a whirlpool that centered on Lin Ming's dantian, compressing into essence.

“Middle Xiantian realm!”

Lin Ming let out a long breath, his heart overjoyed. He had finally broken through to the middle Xiantian realm. If he could enter the Revolving Core realm, he would have the ability to return to the South Horizon Region!

Lin Ming glanced over at the hourglass in the corner of the room. Because the sand had already drained down, he didn't know how long he had spent here. Every turn of the hourglass was four days, so it must have been at least four days.

“Over four days passed like that?” Lin Ming was stunned a bit. He thought it had only been 14 or 15 hours. “Xing Tian said I had a five day deadline, I wonder whether I passed it or not. Well, even if I did it doesn’t matter.”

Lin Ming thought for a moment and then passed a sound transmitting talisman to the young Fey girl. After he asked what day it was and then received her reply, he froze.

It was the Silkfire month, Rainglaze day...

Counting the days since he entered, it had been a total of 30 days!

He had cultivated here for 30 days?

Lin Ming found this hard to believe. Although when a martial artist went into seclusion, it was normal if they did so for eight to 10 years at a time. But, Lin Ming had never experienced such a long closed-door seclusion before. Just like that, 30 days had passed in a flash. But for him, it felt like it had only been several hours.

“It was said that cultivation was timeless. If so, then when I reach the Revolving Core realm, going into closed-door seclusion for 30 days unaware would be nothing. If I were a Life Destruction powerhouse or Divine Sea Supreme Elder, then even dozens of years might pass in the blink of an eye!

Lin Ming looked inward and inspected his dantian and

meridians. He found that in his dantian, the true essence cyclone there had already condensed a bit of liquid mist; his foundation couldn't be any more solid. This sort of cultivation effect had far exceeded Lin Ming's hopes.

“I don't know if it's because I entered into an ethereal state or because of the high degree of my spiritual concentration, but the effects of these last 30 days have been far better than usual. Not only did I gain new insights into the Concepts of Space and Time, but my cultivation has firmly stepped into the middle Xiantian realm. If this continues, I wonder if I can reach the Revolving Core realm before I turn 20 years old...”

Normally, a Saint level talent like Mu Qianyu would be able to reach the Revolving Core realm by 30 years of age. A normal Emperor level talent would be able to reach the Revolving Core realm at around 25 or 26 years of age. For someone to reach the Revolving Core realm at 20 years of age... that could be considered unprecedented within the Sky Spill Continent.

.....

“F*ck! Big Brother, we've been tricked by that boy!”

Xue Man was angrily shouting in a restaurant. He had already let out the word that he would fight against Lin Ming five days after obtaining his 70 win streak. But then, not even his shadow was seen.

Now an entire 30 days had passed by!

“This boy clearly knows he isn’t my match so he’s trying to avoid me. He’s hiding in his practice area and not coming out!”

In front of Xue Man, Xing Tian was also frowning. If Lin Ming stayed in that top-grade practice area, then there just wasn’t anything they could do to him.

“That boy isn’t as stupid as we thought. I thought he was a hot-headed emotional idiot, but to think that he was actually so cautious. Maybe he’ll be like Lan Xing and hide away, cultivating for an entire year!”

“An entire year! With his talent, then a year later, even if I can defeat him, I would still have to put in some effort.” Xue Man hesitated for a moment. Although he didn’t think too highly of Lin Ming’s current strength, he had to acknowledge that human boy’s latent talent.

“It doesn’t matter. Even if we give him more time to cultivate, he’ll have to come out sooner or later. I remember that he only rented out that practice area for 50 days. If he just cultivates with nothing else, then there’s no reason to come to Skysplit Tower to begin with. If he doesn’t experience true combat, then he will inevitably encounter a bottleneck in his cultivation.”

There was no martial artist that could rely on just closed-door training to repeatedly break through the shackles of martial arts. They had to go into the wide world, experiencing and adventuring.

As Xing Tian spoke, a bright flame sparked in front of him. After hearing the message, he smiled and said, “Hehe, I never thought this fellow to be so restless. He’s already come out, and now he’s bathing at the Morningdew Inn.”

Xue Man’s eyes brightened, “Then let’s go to the martial arena. I wonder if this boy will dare to follow.”

Xing Tian slyly smiled, “Don’t worry. That sound transmitting talisman just now was from that boy. He said to me that he forgot about the time because he was cultivating and that’s what took him so long. He also asks me if he can make up the missed opportunity to enter the stage.”

Xue Man listened, paused, and then burst out in great laughs, “That boy is really in a hurry to die! I thought he was being careful and afraid to come out, but now it looks like I was just worrying too much.”

“Xue Man, don’t underestimate him. Although his cultivation is low, his strength isn’t. He might have hidden trump cards, so be careful.”

“Heh, don’t worry, I’m well aware!”

.....

News of Xue Man’s match with Lin Ming spread like a tidal wave.

With a 70 win streak, Xue Man was one of the second floor's top masters. The Heavenly Demon Tattoo on his arm had already condensed six wings. At his level, it was already difficult to accumulate a higher winning streak unless he ascended to the third level.

With Xue Man acting, it required notification ahead of time in order to attract all the masters. Otherwise, it would just be a complete blowout.

“Oh? Xue Man is fighting today?” In a deteriorated section on the second floor's southeast area, a martial artist just obtained this news.

“Hey, if Xue Man goes onstage then he's just playing around. It's probably going to be a clownish mess.” Another martial artist quickly dismissed the idea.

“Mm. Xue Man is too ruthless, there are rarely any survivors. The average person wouldn't dare to challenge him, but Skysplit Tower's second floor is a den of crouching tigers and hidden dragons. Although Xue Man is one of the top masters here, there are several martial artists that aren't weak either. There's a chance that one of them managed to break through a realm and declared war on Xue Man. After all, Xue Man has obtained a 70 win streak. If he were defeated, not only could someone obtain seven slaughter points but they'll also be able to take a certain portion of their winning streak.”

“Let's go! We'll head to the martial arena and see what's going on!”

There were many people that shared this idea. Soon, a great number of martial artists gathered at the martial arena, quickly filled up the auditorium.

Most of them had come to join in on the fun. Over 20 days ago, Xue Man had just obtained his 70 win streak. Now within the entire second floor, there wasn't anyone that could threaten him besides Xing Tian. Now with him personally going on stage, it would just be a bunch of theatrics; nothing much would come of it.

In this group of people, Lin Ming had changed into a new set of blue robes and entered the martial arena.

The reason that Lin Ming had contacted Xing Tian was entirely for slaughter points. Right now, he only had a mere two slaughter points on him. Once his rental time was up for the top-grade practice area, he would not have the slaughter points to renew it, so he would have to go to a lower level practice area. Lin Ming certainly didn't want this to happen.

At this moment onstage, there was currently a match happening between a Giant Demon and a Goliath. Lin Ming glanced over before ignoring it. If the other party's strength was poor, then there was no reason to watch it.

Lin Ming quickly entered into the ethereal martial intent state, and sat with his eyes closed in meditation.

Many of the surrounding martial artists recognized Lin Ming but

weren't concerned with him. The reason that they came today was for Xue Man. Although Lin Ming's limelight was bright, in the end he was still a newcomer and thus naturally inferior to an established powerhouse.

"You think that someone will challenge Xue Man?" A martial artist suddenly asked.

"I think Crazy Dog might do it. Half a year ago he challenged Xue Man, and although he was defeated, he was able to retreat with his life intact. Against Xue Man, there aren't many that can leave alive! I heard that Crazy Dog went into closed-door seclusion after his defeat. Today should also be the day that he comes out."

"Hehe, it's impossible for Crazy Dog to come out. As far as I know, he still has one month left to cultivate. I think the one stepping up this time might be that Fey Sable Witch..."

Chapter 553 – Fighting Xue Man

As the people were discussing, Lin Ming heard the names of two masters: Crazy Dog and Sable Witch. These two individuals had strength that could be considered in the top ten. They already had the qualifications to enter the third floor, but they refused and chose to stay on the second instead.

At this time, the match occurring on the arena stage was finally settled. The Goliath master was lying face down in a pool of his own blood before he was lifted away by the arena staff. But the Giant Demon master wasn't much better off. He had several severe wounds on his body, and he had used up nearly all of his demon essence.

“Congratulations to Zang Gao for another victory! Now, this is already his fourth win. We applaud this victory and wish him greater glories in the future!” A black-clothed referee announced as he stepped onstage, helping Zang Gao leave. Then, an even more excited expression crossed his face. He shouted loudly, “Now I would like to cordially invite the super master of the second floor who has obtained a 70 win streak onstage. Welcome, Xue Man!”

The black-clothed referee's voice seemed to contain a tremulous power. When he announced Xue Man's name, the entire martial arena broke out in cheers. Many of the Fey women issued piercing screams. Not only were they not afraid of Xue Man's bloodthirsty nature, but rather, it was a symbol of his majestic and domineering nature.

To the audience's loud cheers, the bare-chested Xue Man carried

a two-bladed mountain axe onto the stage. He was ten feet tall, and muscles burst out from his body as if his body couldn't contain them. His skin was dark like iron, and his hair was very peculiar – a tight bun twisted on top with everything else shaved off. Whether it was his head, face, or anywhere else on his body, he was entirely covered with scars, as if he had been hewed down by sabers, pierced by swords, scratched with claws, or torn with teeth. All of these scars could have been eliminated with some precious medicines, but Xue Man happily left them on his body as mementos, because these were all the prized symbols of his countless killings.

After Xue Man strode onstage, he stood there like an iron tower. The temperature around him lowered because of the thick infernal energy that coiled around him.

Beside Xue Man, the black-clothed referee only reached his shoulders. The referee shouted, “In the last four months, Xue Man has come onstage four times! But, no one dared to challenge Xue Man for three of those, so Xue Man has only one a single match during that period! Now, Xue Man has finally obtained his 70 win streak. If someone can defeat Xue Man, they can obtain seven slaughter points as well as a massive amount of infernal energy and also a part of his winning streak count!”

According to the rules of Skysplit Tower, if the winning streak of the two opposing challengers had a difference over 30, then the winning party could obtain a certain portion of the winning streak.

This sort of rule was to avoid situations in which someone appeared that was too overwhelmingly strong, and after just a few

matches, would not find anyone else to fight them, only meeting empty silences on stage and thus be unable to accumulate a winning streak.

“Which brave martial artist is willing to challenge Xue Man and obtain ultimate glory?”

The referee’s voice resounded throughout the entire martial arena. He poured demon essence into his words, causing them to reverberate through everyone’s hearts. However, not a single martial artist was willing to budge.

Xue Man was simply an ancient vicious beast in human form. His most terrifying aspect lay in his strength. In terms of brute strength, he might even surpass Xing Tian!

Many of Xue Man’s opponents had been ripped apart by his hands; he had even torn apart many treasures with just his bare fists! This sort of bloody and savage way of killing left people trembling in fear. If one were to be defeated by Xue Man, then their fate was to be torn apart!

If this were a normal martial artist, then there might have been some experienced fighters willing to step onstage. But against Xue Man, no one had the courage to do so. What use were slaughter points, infernal energy, or winning streaks if one didn’t have their life?

The audience was in chaos. They began to turn around, looking for a martial artist that was qualified to step onstage. But Sable

Witch and Crazy Dog were not present. There was Feng Ling, whose strength ranked around fifth or sixth in the second floor, but he was sitting there calmly with his eyes closed, meditating, apparently with no intention of moving.

“If Feng Ling isn’t going to go up, then is nothing going to happen?” Some of the martial artists that deliberately came to watch the fun were disappointed.

As everyone was speculating, Lin Ming stood up and crossed the arena. As he arrived on the edge of the stage, he immediately attracted everyone’s attention.

“Lin Ming!?!?”

On Skysplit Tower’s second floor, Lin Ming was already a bit famous for being the number one newcomer, thus there were some martial artists that knew him and called his name.

But a newcomer was still a newcomer, they were unable to compare with a veteran challenger. They were in two completely separate groups. The gap between them was just too great.

Lin Ming wished to challenge Xue Man?

“Haha, Young Hero Lin, you must challenge Xue Man?” The referee asked excitedly. Lin Ming against Xue Man, the number one newcomer against a top veteran challenger; this would be an absolutely magnificent match!

For this sort of great match, the martial arena would normally collect admission fees and the price would be quite high too.

“Yes. I want to challenge Xue Man.” Lin Ming unquestionably said.

His voice wasn’t loud, but it clearly spread throughout the entire martial arena. Suddenly, the entire martial arena quieted in response.

Lin Ming had disappeared a month ago, chance was that he had gone into closed-door cultivation. And now, after leaving, the first battle he chose was actually to fight against Xue Man!

Xue Man’s savage reputation had already spread throughout the entire Skysplit Tower. It was impossible that Lin Ming wasn’t aware of the great pile of bones that Xue Man rose from, and yet he still dared to challenge him.

This act, this self-confidence, could only be described by one word.

Crazy!

If Lin Ming was a complete newcomer, then others might say he was a stupid fool. But one month ago, Lin Ming had gone against all odds and killed Lan Xing. Not just that, but it was a completely one-sided affair!

With this battle on his belt, no one dared to call Lin Ming stupid.

Because he had the capital to act arrogant.

However, Xue Man had already obtained a 70 win streak. And in this case, besides Xue Man himself, no one knew where the limits of his strength were. Even though Lin Ming had absolutely no data on Xue Man, he still dared to challenge him. This self-confidence, this rampant and aloof nature that went deeper than bone, caused the audience to tremble with fear!

What a frightening young man!

No one was discussing what Lin Ming's chances of winning were at this moment. Just the fact that he stepped up was an act that the martial artists present couldn't help but admire. Even the sixth-ranked Feng Lin did not have the guts to do this.

Seeing Lin Ming calmly step onstage, a martial artist suddenly realized something. He quickly picked up a sound transmitting talisman and lit it.

“Third Brother, there's about to be an explosive match in the martial arena! Hurry up and come!”

“I'm busy right now, what the hell sort of explosive match are you blathering about? Isn't it Xue Man going onstage this time? I thought no one would dare to face him? What sort of fool decided

to bring death onto himself and challenge Xue Man?” The martial artist was currently pressing a beautiful Fey woman underneath him and venting all of his pent up emotions. After he received the sound transmitting talisman, he reluctantly responded to it.

“I don’t know whether he’s stepping up to die, but the one onstage isn’t an idiot! It isn’t Sable Witch or Crazy Dog, or even Feng Lin, but is the number one newcomer, Lin Ming!”

Chapter 554 – Supernatural Strength

“What? Are you joking with me?” The martial artist that had been happily enjoying himself was suddenly shocked. In a sense, Lin Ming challenging Xue Man was even more startling than the Sable Witch or Crazy Dog!

The Sable Witch’s strength was more or less understood, but Lin Ming’s strength was a enigma. If he could fight Xue Man and even make him struggle, then that would be an incredible feat! If this was true, then not only would he be an Emperor level talent, but one that was among the upper echelons!

“Save a seat for me! I’m coming right away!” The martial artist pushed off the sexy Fey woman. The Fey woman fell onto her butt, giving a yelp as she rubbed the pain away. The martial artist ignored the woman’s charmingly cute anger as he tossed on some clothes and rushed over to the martial arena.

This scene repeated itself in many places. There were powerhouses that came not just for the fun, but also to see what sort of hidden strength Xue Man and Lin Ming had. Of these two, one was a current superstar of the second floor and the other was a rising nova. Having a better understanding of them and the second floor was only beneficial. In the future, if they encountered some incident that was related to this they could be safer.

The referee intentionally slowed down the start of the match in order to allow the streaming martial artists to enter the stadium. All of the martial artists that were already inside did not need to pay an admission fee, but the rest of the martial artists that arrived

had to pay an admission fee of 80 Blood Demon Crystals.

The audience in the martial arena kept growing larger and larger. Xue Man looked at Lin Ming with hunger in his eyes, “Hehe, little boy, you’ve got guts to come up, you’re quite good! It’s too bad. You once had a future, and even a chance of becoming an Emperor level powerhouse...

“Do you know why I love to kill geniuses? That’s because every time I imagine these future overlords of their lands dying by my hands, my blood boils with ecstasy!”

As Xue Man spoke, a crazy light appeared on his smiling face.

But Lin Ming only looked at him with calm indifference and said, “So, you’re saying that in our battle there will be no giving up, and death will decide victory and defeat?”

“Victory and defeat? Hehe, you don’t seem to understand the gravity of the situation you’re in. When we start, that will be the beginning of my grand killing feast!” Xue Man suddenly extracted his axe and smashed it against the ground. With an explosive sound, cracks spread out like a growing spiderweb. Even the strange golden floor underneath the tiles was ripped apart. This simple movement had caused a gaping hole to appear in the ground; Xue Man’s brute strength was truly startling.

Lin Ming glanced at the hole in the ground. He slowly leveled his Purple Comet Spear and said, “Show me what you’ve got!”

He truly didn't know where the limits of Xue Man's strength lay. In this match, he would not underestimate his opponent.

“Hehe, as you wish! Earth Splitter!” Xue Man shouted. Without waiting for the referee to announce the start of the match, he grasped his axe with both hands and rushed towards Lin Ming!

The physical strength of a Goliath's body was in no way inferior to a Giant Demon's, and Xue Man's own strength was that of an extreme top master. As he dashed forwards, his charging impact strength far exceeded everyone else on the second floor.

As Xue Man shot forwards, all of the tiles underneath his feet shattered under the pressure. A terrifying imposing aura erupted out of him, as if he himself were an unassailable army of one. The entire audience trembled with fear.

Lin Ming stared at the rushing Xue Man and his mind unconsciously fell back to the battle array disc he had seen. That eighth stage Life Destruction senior had faced a similar situation. When the quasi Emperor Giant Demon had rushed at him, that senior had sent the Giant Demon flying away with a single sword strike!

The trajectory of that strike path appeared in Lin Ming's mind. In that instant, Lin Ming was enlightened. He did not open the Heretical God Force. Instead, he directly faced Xue Man, his spear thrusting force!

His strike carried the potential of raging rivers and towering

mountains!

Nobody expected that Lin Ming would actually meet Xue Man in a head to head collision! The Purple Comet Spear was a flexible spear. The spear shaft was as thick as an arm and nine feet nine inches long. This weapon was meeting the impact of a mountain axe that weighed tens of thousands of jins!

Not just that, but Lin Ming was only a human. Humanity had never excelled in frontal combat and matches of pure strength...

Madness! Absolute madness!

In that moment, everyone had this idea pass through their hearts. However, they weren't able to say anything in that split second. The Purple Comet Spear was like a violet dragon that crashed into the vast sea, mercilessly meeting the mountain axe!

Bang!

The spearpoint and axe blade collided, the two completely disproportionate weapons ramming into each other. Light shot out everywhere. True essence and demon essence twisted together in a vortex of energy that shot into the sky. All of the surrounding tiles were completely torn off the floor, and massive amounts of crushed stones shot out like arrows.

All of the martial artists that sat in the first row were overwhelmed by the shockwave of energy that surged over them,

causing their blood to overturn. They had no choice but to push their bodily true essence to the limit and barely resist this force. Of these people, none of them were weak. The reason that they had been pushed back in such a distressed manner was completely because the outbreak of energy was too strong.

The crushed stones burst apart into fine sand. Lin Ming was forced back a few steps, a faint surge of blood rising in his throat before he suppressed it. But in comparison, Xue Man was sent flying backwards. His hand was shattered, and the blood vessels on his right arm had exploded, causing blood to shoot out!

Bang!

Xue Man heavily crashed into the ground. He shouldered himself with his mountain axe as he knelt on a single knee. The tiles underneath him had completely exploded!

He looked at the blood that dripped off his right hand, and then turned towards Lin Ming. His eyes began to fill with horror, panic, disbelief!

For many years since he had become infamous, he had tasted defeat. But among his peers in the younger generation, there had never been someone that could force him back in a battle of brute strength. Not even Xing Tian could do this!

But today, he had been pushed back by someone that was not only younger than him, but also a mere human! How could this be possible!?!?

It wasn't just Xue Man that was shocked. All of the martial artists present were shaken to their cores, and the entire martial arena was drowned in a deafening silence. This battle had originally been ambiguous. After all, there was still a small number of people present that thought Lin Ming could defeat Xue Man. The reason for this was that one month ago, Lin Ming had easily defeated Lan Xing.

But none of them imagined that in a frontal collision, Lin Ming would actually sent Xue Man flying back with just his strength. Lin Ming had even shattered Xue Man's hand and caused his blood vessels to explode. As for Lin Ming himself, he had only been forced back a few steps.

What sort of strange strength was this? Was this fellow really human?

"This boy called Lin Ming, could he have cultivated a body transformation law formula?" The black-clothed referee mumbled to himself. He had heard that in ancient times, humans had once practiced body transformation law formulas. But, there were great differences with the ones that the Giant Demons cultivated. They were extremely difficult to practice. One had to invest over dozens of times the resources, and in battle, it was inferior to the Essence Gathering System. Because of this, these body transformation law formulas were judged as weak, and slowly lost to time.

"That shouldn't be the case. Not to mention that the human body transformation law formulas are pathetic, but they are also extraordinarily difficult to practice. And even if he did, he

shouldn't have such amazing strength. This damn fellow, could his talent really be so outrageous? Or perhaps he ate some sort of heavenly material or treasure?"

It wasn't just the black-clothed referee that was guessing. After a short period of stunned silence, the audience began to discuss this unexpected scene.

Lin Ming had actually directly rebuffed Xue Man. Not just that, but his cultivation and age were far lower than Xue Man's!

Humanity had always only been able to rely on their slightly better speed and perception. Since when did they become so fierce?

On the martial stage, as Xue Man listened to these martial artists discuss amongst themselves, his heart bubbled with shame and anger. Being forced back by a human was his life's greatest shame!

"Well done, boy! You have successfully enraged me... now, I will have you die without leaving a corpse!"

Chapter 555 – The Power of Conception

With a great shout, Xue Man's aura erupted. His black muscles originally had a beautiful red sheen to them, but now it looked as if they were leaking blood.

“That is the ‘Supernatural Demonic Blood Law’!”

Some of the audience members were able to recognize Xue Man's special technique. Xue Man came from a great fifth grade Goliath sect. The ‘Supernatural Demonic Blood Law’ was a top cultivation method within that sect. With the ‘Supernatural Demonic Blood Law’ active, Xue Man was currently in his most fearful incarnation.

“Xue Man is going all out now. He underestimated that boy once and suffered for it.” A Giant Demon said. He was one of those that were hoping Lin Ming would be ruined.

“You idiot, don't be stupid. It's true that Xue Man wasn't using all of his strength in that last attack, but how do you know that the human boy was using all of his?”

“Just wait and see. This is a true fierce melee between tigers and dragons. I really have no idea what that human boy has cultivated!”

As several people were speaking, they suddenly felt a cold air around them. It was like a chilling wind was seeping into their bones, causing them to shiver.

“Mm?” A martial artist turned and suddenly froze where he was, his breath caught in his throat.

Close behind him, a Giant Demon was standing. This Giant Demon towered there with a massive heavy sword strapped to his back. As the Giant Demon locked his eyes onto the arena stage, his face darkened.

“Xing Tian!”

Within Skysplit Tower’s second floor, Xing Tian was synonymous with King. With Xing Tian’s appearance, everyone was silenced, afraid to take even a breath.

Xing Tian had actually come to watch the match!

Several martial artists in front of Xing Tian were spooked. Xing Tian hadn’t appeared in the martial arena for over half a year.

On the arena stage, Xue Man also saw Xing Tian appear. This caused his face to twist in a grimace. With a loud clap on his own chest, he had personally guaranteed he would solve the problem known as Lin Ming. But now, Lin Ming had forced him back with a single strike. Just what sort of pride did he have left?

“Boy! I will kill you!”

Xue Man shouted out, waving his mountain axe around as he rushed towards Lin Ming. This time, he did not intend to hold anything back. He would tear Lin Ming to pieces.

Lin Ming looked at Xue Man and took a single step back. His hands held onto his spear; he had no intention of opening the Heretical God Force.

After breaking through to the middle Xiantian realm, Lin Ming wanted to test his own limits, and he also didn't want to expose too much of his strength.

After being focused on by Xue Man and Xing Tian, Lin Ming began to slowly discover that something was unusual, as if someone was eyeing him. If so, then keeping a bit of his strength hidden would always be helpful.

The massive mountain axe became a giant cloud of bloody demonic energy. From afar, it looked like a roiling sea of blood. Lin Ming took a sudden step back and used 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void', his figure instantly blurring into numerous afterimages.

Ever since he had obtained a deeper comprehension of the Concept of Wind and the Concept of Space, Lin Ming's 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void' had already firmly stepped into the second layer. Now, using this technique was as natural as breathing itself.

"You stupid fool, stop your futile struggles! In front of absolute power, all skills become meaningless. Break for me!"

Bang!

The axe light suddenly skyrocketed, covering the entire martial arena. This way, no matter how elegant or superb Lin Ming's movement technique was, there would be no room to dodge.

Chi chi chi!

Lin Ming's afterimages were all engulfed by this demonic blood cloud, twisting into nothing. But, Lin Ming himself was also caught in the vortex of this demonic blood cloud. The raging ax light relentlessly crashed into Lin Ming's body, chipping off his bodily protective true essence as it fiercely collided with him.

With the sound of tearing silk, Lin Ming's protective true essence was broken apart. His clothes were ripped off of him as a small trace of blood flew into the air.

Drawing back dozens of feet from this storm, Lin Ming stabbed the Purple Comet Spear into the ground to stop his momentum. But because the inertial force was too great, his spear sliced into the ground, creating long furrows that were dozens of feet long, nearly ripping open the entire martial arena.

As the audience saw this scene, they all began to scream out. In the last move, Lin Ming had gained the advantage. But now, Xue Man had instantly turned the tables. If this continued then no one knew just what the outcome would be.

Xing Tian stood in a corner, a relaxed expression fading from his face. Although Xue Man's attack had forced Lin Ming back several dozens of feet, Lin Ming had only been slightly injured. These injuries simply weren't enough to affect his battle efficiency.

"This damn boy, is his body made of iron?" Xing Tian was aware of just how terrifying Xue Man's strike was. All of Lin Ming's bodily true essence had already been torn apart, and the demonic blood cloud was ripping into him. If it had been a normal middle Xiantian realm martial artist, then their entire body would have been torn to shreds after being struck by that axe light. But Lin Ming had only experienced a minor superficial wound!

Lin Ming wiped the blood from the corner of his lips. After completing Tempering Marrow, his entire body was comparable to a treasure in toughness. Moreover, he also had a freakish level of regeneration. This tiny wound wasn't anything at all.

'Xue man's attack is amazingly fierce, but it contains no Concept, nor does it have a Concept attack; it simply lacks soul. It's far from being enough for me to fear. It's just that his demon essence is far too thick. If I want to defeat him without opening the Heretical God Force, it may be a bit difficult...'

Lin Ming turned around and glanced at Xing Tian in the stands. At this moment, Lin Ming understood that for some unknown reason, Xing Tian wanted to kill him. Xue Man was only a vanguard pawn that he had assigned.

'As my existence violates the interests of the Giant Demons or Goliaths?'

Lin Ming sneered in his heart. He did not fear the enemy, but that didn't mean he was stupid enough to expose the entirety of his strength to the enemy. If he had, then the one in front of him today wouldn't have been Xue Man, but a much stronger opponent.

“Lin Ming! Suffer death!”

Xue Man rushed forwards once again. Wherever he trod, the ground beneath him burst apart as he waved his mountain axe around.

Lin Ming's pupils shrank, and his mind touched upon the Heretical God Seed. Finally, and quietly, he opened the Heretical God Seed.

There was no need for him to bring out all of the compressed true essence in a single burst. He only needed to use 30 to 40% of its strength. This way, the Heretical God Force would last longer.

A spear thrust out, and an endlessly growing azure true essence howled forth.

Ding!

Lin Ming's spear struck the axe's edge. The triple Thunder Soul fused Divine Demon Steel Needle shot out, flying towards Xue Man's eye!

“Humph!”

Xue Man suddenly drew back, his axe cutting down on the Divine Demon Thunder Soul. It was no secret that Lin Ming had a Thunder Soul; Xue Man was already prepared in advance.

Kacha!

The Divine Demon Steel Needle exploded into pieces as it was cut apart. A red and purple electric light violently flew out, stabbing straight towards Xue Man like a venomous snake.

“Out of my way!”

Xue Man gave loud shout. As he roared, his voice fused with true essence and physically manifested. This was a sonic attack. It was a similar attack method to the Seven Profound Valleys’ Zither Faction.

The sonic wave and streaks of lightning collided. True essence surged out like a tidal wave, and the energies began to melt against each other. During this intense impact, several invisible and intangible purple strands of light penetrated the sonic wave, flying towards Xue Man.

Bang!

In that instant, Xue Man's body shook. Countless earth-rending thunderclaps sounded in his ears as his spiritual sea came under the spiritual assault of the Disenchanted Dream Light.

In the combined physical and soul attack, Xue Man was able to fend off the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder and Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder with his countering sonic wave. But, he actually wasn't able to break apart the invisible Disenchanted Dream Light.

"Damn!" Xue Man's eyes widened, blood-red.

But at this moment, Lin Ming took a step forwards. He activated another 20% of the Heretical God Force's strength, and thrust his spear out at Xue Man.

Destruction!

All of his will and strength was poured into this strike. The Purple Comet Spear seemed to instantly pass through space as it appeared in front of Xue Man!

With his spiritual sea disturbed, Xue Man was paralyzed. Even so, his eyes flashed with a savage and crazy light as he bit down on his tongue, forcing himself awake. But by this time Lin Ming's Purple Comet Spear had already reached Xue Man's front. Xue Man moved a step too late. In addition, his mountain axe was inferior to the Purple Comet Spear in both flexibility and speed; there was no longer any time to block it!

“Boy, I bet everything against you!”

Xue Man shouted and his axe cut down at Lin Ming. He actually wanted to use the method of savagely pitting their lives at each other!

Since he could not dodge, he had to bet everything on this desperate move and try to force Lin Ming back.

As Lin Ming saw Xue Man coming at him with the intention of dying together, he grimaced. If this was normal times, then he didn't mind engaging in a battle of attrition, trading wounds until one of them fell. With his 100% complete Tempering Marrow and his terrifying defensive abilities, he knew he would be the last one standing in that situation. But currently, he was being eyed by Xing Tian from the side. Lin Ming naturally could not give him an opening!

Lin Ming drew back. As he shot his spear out, the path of the Purple Comet Spear seemed to undergo some strange change as an incredible scene took place. In terms of length, the Purple Comet Spear was obviously shorter than the giant mountain ax. As they say, an inch longer, an inch stronger. By all rights, if the mountain axe reached Lin Ming then the Purple Comet Spear shouldn't have pierced through Xue Man yet.

But what happened was just the opposite. Lin Ming dodged Xue Man's mountain axe, and at the same time his Purple Comet Spear pierced through Xue Man's chest!

Blood shot out and Blood Drinking Seals erupted. Xue Man gave a muffled cough and was thrown backwards.

But Lin Ming had escaped the direct attack of the axe and was only struck by the axe light. His bodily true essence was broken again, and the blood in his body tumbled, but he quickly suppressed it.

“What’s wrong?”

“What just happened? Lin Ming obviously hadn’t thrust at Xue Man before he retreated, so how could his spear injure Xue Man?”

As the audience saw what happened onstage, they were all shocked. That strike from Lin Ming contained a very bizarre and incongruous feeling. In a near-impossible situation, Lin Ming had dodged Xue Man’s attack while simultaneously thrusting his spear at Xue Man’s chest, piercing him and sending him flying backwards.

“It really is the Concept of Space! This damn boy!” Xing Tian’s complexion grew uglier. Lin Ming had already exposed that his spear skills were fused with the Concept as Space as early as his battle with Blackrat. At that time, not many people had cared. But now his Concept of Space had clearly progressed another step further.

The Concept of Space was an elusive and obscure ideal. There had been countless heroic Fey elites who could not perceive it through meditation no matter how hard they tried, but Lin Ming,

a mere middle Xiantian realm boy, was able to perfectly apply it to his spear.

‘This boy’s growth is too fast! If I let him be, sooner or later he will become a catastrophe!’ Xing Tian’s eyes flashed with a thick killing intent.

On the martial arena, Xue Man crawled up from the ground. A shockingly gaping hole was punctured in his chest, and a massive amount of blood was gushing forth. To a Goliath, it was a wound that he was just barely able to continue from.

“You bastard! I’ll kill you!” As Xue Man spoke, he coughed blood between every word.

Lin Ming frowned, ‘He’s really persistent. It’s a pity that my comprehension of the Concept of Space is insufficient, otherwise my spear could have stabbed deeper and I could have made the Blood Drinking Seals implode from within his body, then he would surely have died!’

Chapter 556 – Xing Tian Declares War

Lin Ming frowned, “He’s really persistent. It’s a pity that my comprehension of the Concept of Space is insufficient, otherwise my spear could have stabbed deeper and I could have made the Blood Drinking Seals implode from within his body, then he would surely have died!”

“I will rip you apart!” Xue Man grit his teeth and revolved his demon essence to the limit. A three foot thick crimson beam of light shot out from him. This attack was completely formed from demon essence; Xue Man had already been pushed to the edge of desperation.

“Uselessly stubborn!”

Lin Ming raised the Purple Comet Spear, his eyes full of indifference. On the tip of his spear, the power of space trembled and a bloody light flashed.

Blood Seal Twisting Murder!

The spear thrust out, bringing with it an immense spiraling power. It was just like a spinning arrow. This was the defense breaking technique of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’. With the revolution of Blood Drinking Seals grinding away the demonic essence cloud and washing it away, and adding in Lin Ming’s advantage in true essence and the utter suppression in ability, this spear was unstoppable!

The axe light broke apart, and the dazzling python-thick spear light reached Xue Man's front.

“Ahhhh!” Xue Man let out a heaven-shaking thunderous roar. “I refuse to lose here! Heaven and Earth Axe!”

No matter what, Xue Man was still a battle-hardened master who had experienced countless fights. Although he was being completely suppressed by Lin Ming, he still wouldn't give up without a struggle as he saw Lin Ming's spear coming at him. To defend himself, he immediately withdrew all of the overwhelming demon essence in the air and cut his axe down at Lin Ming's Purple Comet Spear.

“Your attack has no Concept, and most importantly of all – it has no soul. No matter how profound your cultivation is, everything you do is useless!”

With a flash of bloody light, Lin Ming's spear drove away the mountain axe. The Blood Drinking Seals split the wave of bloody energy apart. With the Concept of Space fused into the Purple Comet Spear, the spearpoint pierced through space, instantly appearing in front of Xue Man.

At this time, Xue Man was no longer able to resist.

Puff!

Xue Man's bodily protective demon essence was torn apart like

thin paper. The Purple Comet Spear thrust straight into his chest. A powerful spinning force erupted within Xue Man's body, twisting his heart into ground meat!

A stream of blood shot out from behind Xue Man. Lin Ming's spear had pierced all the way through him!

“You!!!” With his heart crushed, Xue Man's face was distorted and grotesque. He glared at Lin Ming, his eyes bursting with absolute hatred. “Let's die together!”

Xue Man gave another shout, his axe cutting towards Lin Ming's head. He had already lost all rationality, and there was nothing left but a crazed husk.

But how could Xue Man, who had lost all sanity, possibly wound Lin Ming?

Lin Ming's feet trod with ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’, and his figure instantly disappeared from where he stood, leaving nothing but a phantom image behind.

Kacha!

Xue Man's large axe smashed into the ground.

“I...”

Xue Man's eyes began to glaze over. The Purple Comet Spear was drawn out, and a fountain of blood sprayed out from his chest.

As Xue Man's vision gradually blurred, his eyes passed over Lin Ming and fell onto Xing Tian, who was standing in a corner of the martial arena. Xing Tian's expression was grim, and his vision was filled with thick murderous intent.

“Big Brother...”

Xue Man wanted to say something else, but his skin burst like a broken water bag. A mass of bloody fog shout out from his body, quickly condensing into a Blood Drinking Seal. At the same time, the Heavenly Demon Tattoo on Lin Ming's arm seemed to come alive, waving its claws around as it guzzled all of the infernal energy that dissipated from Xue Man's body.

Xue Man's infernal energy was too rich. After the second pair of wings full formed, a third pair began to take shape. At a speed visible to the naked eye, it gradually became more and more clear, until it finally stopped just a bit away from being a complete six-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo.

The moment that the Heavenly Demon Tattoo stopped growing, a red light flashed in Lin Ming's eyes before quickly fading.

After Xue Man died, the audience of 6000 to 7000 was left in utter shocked silence. For a very long time, no one spoke a single word.

The truth was that ever since Lin Ming first injured Xue Man, a great number of people expected that Lin Ming might be victorious in the end. But seeing this scene happen in front of their eyes still left them dazzled in disbelief.

Xue Man had long been infamous on Skysplit Tower's second floor; he already had the strength to enter the third floor.

In the second layer, Xue Man was synonymous with slaughter, cruelty, and absolute tyranny. His reputation, his 70 win streak, had been built upon 70 corpses.

Xue Man's brutal and barbaric nature caused those who knew of him to tremble. Over the years, his phantom had long been ingrained within everyone's minds. None of the top ten ranked individuals of the second floor dared to accept his challenge. But now, that Xue Man had actually died at the hands of a human newcomer. As for that human's age, he was at most in his early twenties, and his cultivation was only at the early Xiantian realm.

“Powerful defense, incredible strength, a thickly condensed true essence completely at odds with his cultivation, and in addition to all that, his comprehension of Concepts and Laws... this fellow!”

Xian Tian gazed at Lin Ming, his expectations set. As long as Lin Ming didn't die, his future achievements would be boundless.

“Lin Ming, victory!”

The middle-aged referee shouted as he stepped onto the arena. As he looked at Lin Ming, his eyes held a touch of awe. “Young Hero Lin, will you continue your challenge?”

“No!”

Lin Ming flatly refused. After his war against Xue Man, he was no longer in his best state. Not just that, but there were many masters present that wanted to take his life.

“Haha, it’s good to take a rest.” The referee guffawed, “Young Hero Lin has such great strength at such a young age. In the future, your success will be limitless!”

“Thank you.” Lin Ming faintly smiled. He took Xue Man’s spatial ring and turned to leave.

“Lin Ming!”

As Lin Ming was about to leave the stage, a deep voice suddenly sounded within the martial arena, echoing through every nook and cranny.

Lin Ming’s footsteps paused. He glanced over and saw that the person speaking was actually Xing Tian.

Xian Tian – the king of the entire second floor.

With just a few words, he caught everyone's attention.

Xing Tian smiled, "Lin Ming, you have really surprised me. Out of all the young human elites that I have encountered, your talent is by far the most outstanding! But even so, I never imagined you could defeat Xue Man! You have truly given me a great surprise! Good! Good! Very good!"

Xing Tian said 'good' three times in a row, but his eerie and ominous aura carried a thick killing intent.

Lin Ming was silent for a moment, his eyes burning brilliantly as he stared at Xing Tian, "Just what do you want?"

"Hehe, simple. Since you can kill Xue Man, that means you already have the ability to fight me. It's been a long time since anyone on the second floor has interested me. I hereby challenge you. Do you have the guts to accept?"

These words shocked the entire audience. Several thousand eyes that were focused on Xing Tian swiveled to Lin Ming.

Xing Tian had challenged Lin Ming!

For a moment, everyone was silent, stunned.

Xing Tian was easily acknowledged as the number one master of the second floor. He hadn't fought for over half a year and had instead been diligently cultivating.

Half a year ago, there had once been a master on the second floor who was more powerful than even Xue Man. Xing Tian's last battle had been with him. Ultimately, Xing Tian had killed his opponent and cut off his head!

At that time, Xing Tian's strength had already far surpassed Xue Man's. Now that he had gone into closed-door seclusion for half a year, no one knew just what the limit of his immeasurably deep strength was.

No one expected that he would challenge Lin Ming. This would be his first match in six months!

In this situation, would Lin Ming agree? Would he even dare to agree?

In the massive martial arena, no one made a single noise. The audience waited with bated breath as they looked towards Lin Ming for his answer.

One was the top king of the second floor. He had dominated the martial arena for years and remained undefeated throughout.

The other was the king of the newcomers. He was the super genius that had killed Lan Xing and Xue Man. He was definitely a peerless genius amongst his generation.

Without a doubt, if Lin Ming was left to freely grow, then he

would one day surpass Xing Tian. But, the question was whether or not Xing Tian would give him this chance.

Perhaps he was afraid that Lin Ming threatened his status, or perhaps he was worried that he would one day fall under Lin Ming's hands. Regardless of the reason, Xing Tian had decided to act preemptively.

This approach was not glorious, but neither was it wrong.

“Heh, too scared to accept?” Xing Tian jokingly grinned.

Lin Ming laughed, “It's not that I don't dare, but it's you who is a coward. Although you're smiling, the truth is that your heart is already racing with panic!”

Lin Ming's words were sharp, piercing right into Xing Tian's deepest feelings. Xing Tian was truly panicking! Lin Ming's exponential rate of growth had left him panting in fear, thus the reason he decided to take initiative.

Xing Tian frowned and his eyes filled with a brilliant killing light. “You are arrogant to the extreme! In Skysplit Tower, the arrogant die the quickest!”

“Haha, then according to you, if I agree to your challenge, doesn't that make me even more arrogant?” Lin Ming retorted, leaving Xing Tian speechless.

“You sure spout enough crap. Do you dare to fight me or not?”

Lin Ming faintly smiled, “Why wouldn’t I fight? But, the time will be decided by me!”

Xing Tian was startled. This boy, he couldn’t be thinking of delaying the match by a year, right?

But in Skysplit Tower, if Lin Ming retreated to his practice area and didn’t come out, there was nothing he could do anyway. Xing Tian nodded, “Fine!”

“One month. One month from now, we will decide life and death!”

Lin Ming’s voice resounded throughout the entire martial arena.

In his fight against Xue Man, Lin Ming had still kept a large portion of his strength back. Defeating Xue Man wasn’t much more difficult than defeating Lan Xing. This was mainly because Lin Ming had broken through to the middle Xiantian realm, and his strength has risen by another level.

Even with so many cards still hidden, Lin Ming still set the fight to one month from now. This wasn’t because he feared Xing Tian, but rather he was apprehensive of the mysterious power that backed him.

Lin Ming would eventually enter Skysplit Tower’s third floor.

Compared to the second, the third floor was truly a den of crouching tigers and hidden dragons; dangerous opponents would simply be everywhere. He had to set aside some time for himself to grow.

One month?

Xing Tian sneered. He had thought that Lin Ming would set some ridiculously long time, but it was only a single month. Lin Ming had just broken through to the middle Xiantian realm, so it would be impossible for him to break through to the late Xiantian realm in such a short time. As long as he didn't make another breakthrough, then any growth of his strength could be handled.

“One month... good, I will wait for you then!”

Xing Tian readily agreed.

The quiet martial arena audience suddenly burst into noise. One month from now, Lin Ming would fight Xing Tian!

No one understood where the limits of Lin Ming's strength were. But at the same time, no one understood what Xing Tian's limits were either!

This was a battle in which both sides knew nothing about the other.

“When Lin Ming fought Xue Man, he must have been hiding

most of his strength, otherwise how would he dare to fight Xing Tian? This is too terrifying! For that battle to reach such a point, yet he was able to still hide his strength?” A martial artist suddenly realized this. Lin Ming wasn’t stupid. If his strength was only that great, then wouldn’t fighting Xing Tian just be delivering himself to die?

“So what if he’s hiding his strength? His opponent is Xing Tian! Lin Ming’s one month deadline is just too short!”

The martial artist who spoke didn’t think Lin Ming would win. The fear of Xing Tian’s formidable strength had already been deeply entrenched in his psyche.

The unfathomably deep Xing Tian...

Lin Ming, whom none knew just what strengths he was hiding...

This battle caused the two martial artists to feel incomparable anticipation...

Chapter 557 – Ancient Tome

In his practice room, Lin Ming was looking over his Heavenly Demon Tattoo. The tattoo had three pairs of wings. The first two were already fully formed, and the third was quite clear.

“I’m only a step away from being a six-winged Heavenly Demon. Xue Man’s infernal energy was too thickly condensed and potent. If I didn’t carefully train in suppressing my inner thoughts, then even I would have been affected by the infernal energy. Although I wouldn’t have lost my rationality, it would have still affected my character.”

A human’s disposition would always change because of various factors. But, Lin Ming didn’t want his character to change because of infernal energy.

Lin Ming took out Xue Man’s spatial ring and withdrew everything inside. There were several boxes of medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals and a small box of high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. There was also a massive amount of pills, jade slips, and treasures. This Xue Man was far, far richer than Lan Xing had been.

Lin Ming roughly estimated the goods. There were around 80 to 90,000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals and over 70 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

This was truly a terrifying amount of wealth. Xue Man killed nearly all of his opponents; it wasn’t surprising that he had

accumulated this much wealth.

As for those jade slips, most of them were cultivation methods and secret manuals. Xue Man came from a large fifth-grade sect. These cultivation methods were worth quite a bit, but they weren't too useful to Lin Ming.

He swept over everything and was preparing to put it away, when suddenly something caught his attention.

In the messy pile, Lin Ming found a simple wooden box. As he opened the box, there was an ordinary-looking jade slip within. Near this jade slip was an extremely old tome of bound skins.

Lin Ming first picked up the jade slip. Inside were some notes recorded down by Xue Man.

The Goliath language was the same as the Giant Demons'. Lin Ming was completely able to understand it all.

Lin Ming kept examining it, and several phrases popped up to him. One was High Lord Xue Yan. In Skysplit Tower, a ten-winged Heavenly Demon was called a High Lord. This High Lord Xue Yan was one of Polaris City's 12 High Lords.

Whenever Xue Man mentioned High Lord Xue Yan in the jade slip, his words were filled with great reverence and respect. This was a sort of respect that came from the depths of one's heart, and even a bit of fear. This caused Lin Ming to be incomparably

surprised. In his view, Xue Yan was an extremely rampant and cruel individual; how could he possibly respect someone out of his heart? Just what was so special about this High Lord Xue Yan?

Besides this, there were several other words that caught Lin Ming's attention – Eternal Demon Abyss and Demon God Bone.

Xue Yan's jade slip mentioned these things, but the records weren't too clear. In the end, Lin Ming wasn't able to tell what these were.

Looking through, there wasn't any more valuable information. Lin Ming then put away the jade slip and turned his eyes towards the old tome.

As Lin Ming opened the tome, he saw that inside were portraits of Giant Demon and Goliath martial artists. They should have been rubbed off and copied from stone carvings.

Near every portrait was written the person's name, brief life story, and also their specific cultivation. Most of them were Demon Emperor level powerhouses.

Among these individuals were characters from tens of thousands of years ago and even ones from just a few thousand years ago.

Without exception, they all shared one trait. All of them... had died.

Regardless of what sort of peerless, legendary talents they had once been, or what sort of overweeningly arrogant, undefeatable existence they were, whose mere presence could move the entire Holy Demon Continent... all of them had died.

Who were these people? Why were their portraits rubbed into this tome? How else were they connected to each other?

As Lin Ming was lost in his thoughts, his mind suddenly shook. In the tome, there was a face that he had seen before. This person held a bloody 10 foot long axe. He had a full head of flaming hair, and his expression was grim and dark.

This face was the similar to the fierce red demon that Lin Ming had seen when he absorbed the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal.

Could it be...

Lin Ming's eyes fell over to the notes of this portrait. In them was written: "Netherworld Great Emperor. Born in the Holy Demon Calendar year of 36,500, died in the Holy Demon Calendar year of 39,700. He lived for over three thousand years. This man's talent was comparable to a Demon God. He achieved the Demon King realm at 24 years of age, entered into the quasi Emperor realm at 50 years of age, and reached Large Success of the Devil Arts at 60 years of age, entering into the Emperor realm. The Netherworld Great Emperor searched for 100 years to find a rival. Finally, he strangely went missing, falling from the sky after 3000 years. His cause of death is still unknown."

After Lin Ming saw these notes, he was dumbfounded. The Netherworld Great Emperor who had founded the Silent Demon Emperor City was actually in this tome!

Without a doubt, the unknown cause of his disappearance was because he went to the Sky Spill Continent. Since he had gone to the Sky Spill Continent, how could the author of this tome have known where he had gone or if he had perished?

Lin Ming was lost in thought as he continued to read. After several pages, he saw a surprising figure – the Demon Emperor.

“The Demon Emperor is actually in this tome?”

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. Compared to the 3000 year old Netherworld Great Emperor, the Demon Emperor was far different. He lived for tens of thousands of years before finally soaring up into the Realm of the Gods. Even there, he was a heaven-shaking figure. Finally, he had joined in the siege of the Verdant Feather Holy Land. He was truly a legend among legends.

This figure that had existed tens of thousands of years ago had very little information left behind about him that still existed. Even so, this ancient tome actually had it recorded?

As Lin Ming looked over the notes near the Demon Emperor's portrait, there was only a handful of words. “Demon Emperor. His birth was ominous and his death was ominous. Cause of death is unclear.”

They even knew that the Demon Emperor had died?

Lin Ming felt his heart go cold. The Demon Emperor had died in the Realm of the Gods.

After suppressing his shock, Lin Ming continued flipping through the tome. The figures behind were from tens of thousands of years ago. Some didn't even have names, let alone cultivation realms.

Halfway through the tome, not only were there Giant Demons and Goliaths, but even humans, Fey, and other races began to appear. Of course, these were all earth-shaking peerless geniuses of their times.

Most of them were at the Emperor level.

Those that hadn't reached the Emperor level were those that had died at a young age. Normally, this was below 50 years of age. But all of these individuals that perished were the absolute heaven-defying talents of their generation. They often reached the Revolving Core realm at 24 or 25 years of age, and then stepped into the Life Destruction realm at 30 to 40 years of age.

In other words, these individuals might not have reached the Emperor level, but if they hadn't died they definitely would have become Peerless Emperors!

This tome had recorded all the top geniuses for the last tens of

thousands of years.

“Since this ancient tome is a collection of rubbed images, there should originally be carvings somewhere. But just who carved so many powerhouses?” Lin Ming couldn’t help but wonder this question. It had to be known that the powerhouses here were all extremely secretive in their actions. So how could the sculptor know whether or not they died?

Not just that, but the portraits in this tome all had extremely lifelike expressions. For instance, the Netherworld Great Emperor and the Demon Emperor were all extremely similar to what Lin Ming had seen in his memories. But the Demon Emperor was a character from tens of thousands of years ago, so how could someone possibly know how to carve his visage?

Lin Ming’s heart filled with doubts.

Since he couldn’t figure out the reason, he closed the tome and placed it back into his spatial ring.

“It’s useless worrying about this now. My match with Xing Tian is only in one month. I have to seize all the time I have left to practice.”

After Lin Ming killed Xue Man, he had accumulated an additional seven slaughter points. In addition to his own two slaughter points, he now had nine in total. This was enough for him to freely practice in a top-grade area.

Lin Ming took out some high-grade Blood Demon Crystals from his spatial ring. He grasped one in his hand and placed nine more on the ground beside him. Using 10 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals together could be considered an ultimate luxury. Even someone like Xue Man would only use a single high-grade Blood Demon Crystal at a time and never do something so wasteful.

It had to be known that Xue Man only had 70 some high-grade Blood Demon Crystals in his spatial ring. If he used them so extravagantly then they would only last at most ten days.

Lin Ming did not care about the costs at all. As long as he could increase his cultivations speed, any price was worth it.

The ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ was originally a top cultivation method manual. In addition to the rich infernal energy in this top-grade practice area, the support of a six-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo, and the function of the ethereal martial intent, Lin Ming’s cultivation speed could be called astronomical.

And like this, ten days passed. All of the high-grade Blood Demon Crystals were completely used up.

Lin Ming left his practice room and went straight to the second floor’s city square. He found the fat Fey that he contacted several days ago.

As soon as the fat vendor saw Lin Ming, his entire face was covered with a humble smile. Ten days ago, the story of Lin Ming killing Xue Man had already spread throughout the entire second

floor. The fat vendor was very clear as to how strong Xue Man was, yet such a legendary figure had died under Lin Ming's hands. Now that he saw Lin Ming, he felt his heart jump.

“Young Hero Lin, how may I help you?” The fat vendor asked with his hands down, a respectful smile plastered on his lips.

“Have you exchanged for high-grade Blood Demon Crystals as I requested?”

“Yes, there should be a total of 100. Please count them.” The fat vendor took out a box and opened it. The inside shined with radiant high-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

Lin Ming glanced over it; the number was correct.

“As according to our agreement, 100 of these is a total of 11,500 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. I'll give them to you now.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he took out 11 boxes of Blood Demon Crystals.

The fat vendor nervously laughed, “Young Hero Lin is too polite. Well, how about we go with the lowest price; I don't want to overcharge you. 10,000 crystals should be fine!”

“We'll go with what we agreed.” Lin Ming counted out 11,500 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. He wanted to exchange the massive amount of medium-grade crystals he had for high-grade ones as soon as possible. If he shorted the fat vendor of money,

then he might be able to trade one or two more times, but eventually the fat vendor wouldn't be able to endure the loss and Lin Ming would have to find someone else.

“Then I... thank Young Hero Lin.” The fat vendor laughed, his eyes narrowing.

“I'm only doing what's necessary. This time I want to trade for more high-grade Blood Demon Crystals; the more the better. Also, I want to have you sell some things for me on commission. I'll give you a 5% cut. Don't play tricks on me. I have a general idea of how much it will be.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he took a spatial ring off his hand and tossed it over to the fat vendor.

The fat vendor immersed his soul force into the spatial ring and casually swept through it. He suddenly became secretly startled. Nothing in this ring was of low value. The treasures were mostly left over after Lan Xing and Xue Man's deaths. If he completely sold everything, including the jade slips, pills, and so on, then it would be no less than 100,000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. If he could take a 5% cut, then that was 5000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

This was not a small amount of wealth. The fat vendor's breath quickened. He puffed out his chest and slapped it in guarantee. “Young Hero Lin, please feel relieved. I will never have the guts to take advantage of you!”

“It’s best if you can change them all into high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. I have no need for medium-grade ones.”

“Young Hero Lin, rest assured, I will handle this matter with absolute grace.”

Chapter 558 – The Match Begins

Cultivation passed without sense of time. One month of practice was just too short...

Clear Wind Pavilion was one of the few restaurants in Skysplit Tower's second floor that was opened by humans. The restaurant had an elegant design and brusque atmosphere. The waitresses were all beautiful young human and Fey women.

At this time, in a great lobby of Clear Wind Pavilion, several longsword-carrying blue-clothed martial artists walked in.

"I want a feast of blood sheep here!" A youth called out. Blood sheep were a sort of high quality vicious beast. Not only did they taste delicious, but they contained a very strong inherent blood vitality. Eating them was of great benefit to the human body.

Of course, this sort of blood sheep feast had a correspondingly high price.

"Good, good, come in!" With such a lavish customer in front of him, the waiter attentively greeted them before going to the kitchen.

"Haha, Big Brother, recently it seems as if us humans have been able to win some glory. At least, we aren't despised by those fellows everywhere. This is all thanks to Sir Lin's limelight."

Within Skysplit Tower, there was only a small number of humans, and their strength was relatively poor. Whether it was on the first floor or second floor, humans were the minority group that was always being pushed around. Because Lin Ming killed Xue Man and even accepted Xing Tian's challenge, he had gained glory for humanity. Because of the lingering fear of Lin Ming, the other martial artists on the second floor did not dare to bully the humans there.

"Mm. Tomorrow should be when Lin Ming and Xing Tian's decisive duel will be. I have no idea what Lin Ming's chances of winning are." The man called big brother looked around 25 or 26 years old. He wore a blue scarf around his neck with a blue robe; he had a very dignified appearance.

"Sir Lin can definitely win." A 20-some year old girl interrupted. "Sir Lin defeated Xue Man and defeated Lan Xing. The only reason he would accept Xing Tian's challenge is that he has confidence he can win. Those that can reach this step would never accept hopeless battles."

"Mm... that's correct, but at the same time Xing Tian also wouldn't make such a bold declaration without confidence in himself. In short, this fight will be filled with suspense..."

As many people were discussing, a voice suddenly rose up. "What were you fellows just talking about? Lin Ming will fight Xing Tian?"

Several martial artists turned around. The one speaking was a black-clothed youth. He looked around 27 or 28 years old, and he

had a commanding appearance. Beside him was a black-clothed girl who seemed just a tad over 20 years old. Although she wore black clothes and wore a black veil, one could still make out her exquisite features.

This man and woman were Muk Gu and Muk Qing.

Muk Qing had been cultivating on the second floor for the last month, and as Muk Gu came to check up on her, they happened to hear this news.

“Ah, yes, Lin Min will be fighting Xing Tian tomorrow. Are you a newcomer? Why would you not know this?”

In the view of these martial artists, those that didn't know Lin Ming and Xing Tian had an upcoming match were mostly newcomers. This news had long since caused an uproar.

Muk Gu sucked in a cold breath. He had been gone these past few days and suddenly Lin Ming had accepted a challenge from Xing Tian.

Although Muk Gu was a martial artist of the third floor, in terms of strength he had to admit that he was far inferior to Xing Tian. Xing Tian had already stayed on the second floor for many years and his strength had reached unfathomably deep levels. Yet Lin Ming had the courage to challenge him?

Muk Qing also found this unbelievable. Although she didn't feel

too well being overshadowed by Lin Ming, she had to acknowledge his talent. Moreover, Lin Ming didn't seem like an idiot. If he dared to accept Xing Tian's challenge, then did he already have the qualifications to defeat him?

“Friend, we are new to the second floor, would you mind sharing some of the particular details? What is the reason that Lin Ming is fighting Xing Tian and when was it decided? As far as I know, Lin Ming hasn't been on the second floor for a long period of time, so why would Xing Tian challenge him?”

“The match was decided a month ago. One month ago, Lin Ming killed Xue Man, and then Xing Tian challenged Lin Ming and Lin Ming accepted.”

“Xue Man was killed?” Muk Gu was stunned. Xue Man was a famous character on the second floor. As he was cultivating on the third floor at this time, he hadn't heard this news.

That ruthless Goliath that could kill without blinking had perished under Lin Ming's hands?

“Yes. Ah, also, in Lin Ming's battle it is estimated that he was hiding some of his strength. Hehe, Lin Ming and Xing Tian's decisive battle is tomorrow. If you want to see it then you can't miss it, but the ticket price has already reached 8000 Blood Demon Crystals. Not just that, but they are extremely difficult to buy. If you want to purchase a seat, then make sure you do it early.”

“I understand. Thank you for the information.” Muk Gu lightly

breathed in. He took out a Blood Demon Crystal from his spatial ring and set it on the table, “Waiter, check.”

“Senior-apprentice Brother, shall we go have a look?”

“Of course.” Muk Gu said decisively. “This battle, for me and for you, will be of great benefit. Also... I reported Lin Ming’s situation to the sect. The sect has already started to notice Lin Ming. If we can be on good terms with him, then that will be a great help to our sect.”

In the Holy Demon Continent, there were a great number of fifth-grade sects. But, there were actually very few Emperor powerhouse Holy Lands. There was said to be numerous Emperor-level talents that could break through to the Divine Sea realm, but in truth, most often perished on their journey. Within the Holy Demon Continent, human Divine Sea powerhouses were an extreme rarity. Being able to be on good terms with one had obvious advantages.

.....

Excitement over Lin Ming’s battle with Xing Tian spread more and more. The price for an admission ticket began to rise dramatically. First it was 500 Blood Demon Crystals, then it jumped up to 800, 900, and even broke through to 1000.

Even so, it was difficult to find a ticket.

There were many martial artists that were undergoing closed-door cultivation for several months or even half year that especially left their seclusion in order to watch this battle.

Although they weren't tower challengers, a great number of rich and powerful individuals of the second floor were also very interested in this battle.

On the day of the match, at dawn, a great number of people had already left their residences. Bustling noise filled every corridor, and a flowing surge of people gathered at the martial arena. Looking down from the sky, there were over 10,000 people. It was a spectacular sight.

The martial arena was originally only able to accommodate 8000 people. But for this match, the staff specially added seats.

There were many people that came who weren't even from the second floor.

Over four hours before the match was set to begin, the entire martial arena was already occupied.

"Damnit! We started here before dawn started and yet there are people that came earlier than us. All of the front row seats are taken."

Skysplit Tower's martial arena issued tickets, but these tickets did not assign seats. The quality of one's view depended all on

one's own ability to find a good spot.

“Is there something wrong with these people? Did they start arriving last night?”

“Heh, that's right, some of them came last night. Look at them, some of them are still practicing. They've probably been in meditation all night.”

“That's so kickass. If I knew about this earlier then I would have practiced here and meditated also.”

“Well, what's done is done. Sitting here is fine too. Those sitting in the front will be overwhelmed by the shockwaves of the match; they might even spit out blood or be seriously injured! The weaker ones shouldn't sit in the front row.”

It wasn't known who said this, but a great number of martial artists looked at each other in alarm. This was right. When Lin Ming had fought Xue Man, several people had been injured. Now in his fight against Xing Tian, it would inevitably be much fiercer. It wasn't an exaggeration to say the weaker ones would cough up blood.

“Eh. Well, uh, let's sit here then.”

“Mm. Keeping our lives safe is most important. In this damned place, being injured is far too dangerous.”

As several martial artists were speaking, someone suddenly said, “Look... it’s Xing Tian. Xing Tian has entered the stage.”

Everyone glanced over. At the entrance of the martial arena, Xing Tian was casually walking in. His chest was bare with an animal pelt tossed over the shoulder. He strode with confidence; this was undoubtedly Xing Tian.

Xing Tian carried a black-edged heavy sword. His long red hair was wild and his blue skin illuminated his rock hard muscles. His body was wrapped in thick chains that the Giant Demon race liked. To the Giant Demons, these sort of chains were similar to the necklaces that humans like to wear.

As Xing Tian entered the arena stage, the audience burst out in heated cheers.

Especially the Giant Demon Race. Their voices were originally loud, but with thick demon essence poured into their shouts, their cries seemed to shake the entire arena.

There were also a number of Fey women wantonly screaming. To them, a powerful and vigorous man like Xing Tian was undoubtedly the most attractive sexual partner.

Xing Tian’s popularity was much higher than Lin Ming’s. This was because the majority of those present were Giant Demons and Goliaths – it was impossible for them to support a human. In addition, Xing Tian had accumulated power and renown over the years, thus Xing Tian had several times more supporters than Lin

Ming.

“That fellow Xing Tian, he is increasingly unfathomable.” In a corner of the martial arena, Muk Gu was brilliantly staring at Xing Tian. Xing Tian’s aura was completely restrained without the least bit leaking out. But even so, he still gave off a fearful and gripping feeling. Seeing Xing Tian, Muk Gu felt a faint trembling in his heart.

“It won’t be easy for Xing Tian to defeat Lin Ming...” Muk Gu was truly worried. Lin Ming was not a reckless or arrogant person. If he accepted Xing Tian’s challenge then he naturally had some belief in himself. However, although Muk Gu told himself this, the moment he saw Xing Tian his confidence dropped to zero. When he was still on the second floor, Xing Tian was already a famous character, so he had some understanding of him.

Xing Tian’s attack power was extremely terrifying, his defensive capabilities were incredible, and his soul force was not weak. He even had a good comprehension of Concepts. In addition to all that, he was also fast. It could be said that he didn’t have a single weakness. From the very start he was a versatile martial artist. Now, his strength had increased over the past year, and it was difficult to estimate just how far ahead he was.

“I am completely not his match. If I were to face him, I probably wouldn’t be able to withstand three moves.”

Muk Gu sighed. Beside him, Muk Qing was also silent. Whether it was Xing Tian or Lin Ming, both of them were at a level that surpassed her understanding. All she could do was sit here and

quietly watch the match.

“Lin Ming arrived!”

Soon after Xing Tian appeared, Lin Ming also showed up. He wore a simple blue robe. As he grasped the Purple Comet Spear in his hands, his expression was calm.

“Lin Ming, you can do it! Don’t give up!”

“Sir Lin, we believe in you.”

Compared to the roiling shouts from the crowd when Xing Tian appeared, Lin Ming’s supporters were much quieter. Most of them were humans, along with a few Fey, in particular young Fey girls. Besides that, there were also some Ferals who had joined Lin Ming’s support troop.

“Hehe, you really showed up today.” Xing Tian faintly smiled as he looked at Lin Ming.

“Since I agreed, I naturally came.” Lin Ming stood on the martial arena stage, the Purple Comet Spear pointed straight at Xing Tian.

The two of them stood 200 feet apart, directly opposite each other.

Chapter 559 – Concept of Annihilation

Xing Tian against Lin Ming.

In this moment where the two stood in confrontation with each other, the entire martial arena audience collectively held their breath. The audience of 10,000 people was without a trace of noise and a deafening silence fell over the stage. The atmosphere was incomparably solemn.

Everyone's eyes were locked onto their bodies.

“Lin Ming! I know that you were hiding your strength in your battle with Xue Man. Let me see just how much strength you've hidden and whether or not you have the qualifications to have to make me fight earnestly!” Xing Tian stood there, his arms crossed behind his back and his eyes looking up. It seemed as if he were looking down on everyone in the world.

“Words are useless. Make your move!”

Lin Ming flourished his long spear and his aura erupted like a volcano. Above the arena, one could clearly hear the sounds of the two auras colliding, grating against each other.

“You seem to have confidence in yourself, but what a coincidence, so do I. Although we both believe we will win, only one of us will walk out of here alive today.” As Xing Tian spoke, he extracted a heavy sword from his back. The nine foot long heavy sword was taller than an average man, and the blade was wide.

This blade was as large as a door. Such a greatsword didn't need sword wind. In fact, if it hit a person it would turn them to pulp.

Bang!

Black waves burst out from around Xing Tian. The billowing demon essence was like surging waves that crashed everywhere. All of the surrounding floor tiles were lifted up and thrown away by this demon essence.

But as the tiles were lifted, an incredible scene took place. Several tiles were caught up in the great surging demon essence. In front of the eyes of everyone, the tiles quickly disintegrated into piles of sand that vanished in the wind.

“Mm?” Lin Ming's pupils shrank. He could also turn bricks and tiles into ash, but the difference was that Xing Tian didn't even use a technique. His demon essence merely touched the stones and tiles before turning them to sand; this was truly surprising.

This was...

“The Concept of Annihilation! Xing Tian has actually touched upon the Concept of Annihilation!” In the audience, Muk Gu grimaced. The Concept of Annihilation was a Concept on the same level as the Concepts of Space and Time. It was also an elusive Concept; there were many Fey geniuses that weren't able to comprehend this, so how could Xing Tian?

“Xing Tian is truly peerless!”

“Fierce! He is worthy of being called the king of the second floor!”

In front of Muk Gu, many Giant Demon martial artist were excitedly speaking. However, Muk Gu only frowned.

Genius?

Muk Gu had some understanding of Xing Tian. In terms of physicality and his demon essence cultivations speed, Xing Tian was absolutely first class. But in terms of understanding Laws, Xing Tian was at best mediocre. Compared to the Fey, a large gap existed between them. Only a short time had passed, so how could he possibly have comprehended the Concept of Annihilation?

“Lin Ming, you will be just like these stones, turning into ash under my moves. Now die!” Xing Tian loudly shouted, and his entire body emitted rumbling crackling sounds. Listening to this made one feel fearful. The heavy sword in his hand turned into a strong wind. The howling wind swept up the entire martial stage. As his sword cut down, it was like a falling avalanche containing infinite strength!

In that instant, Lin Ming felt as if all the air around him was sucked away. He stood in place, completely locked down. His only option was to directly face this strike of Xing Tian!

True essence erupted from his entire body. His spear thrust out. Blood Drinking Seals fused into the Purple Comet Spear. This strike contained all of his strength, all of his will!

Slaughter!

The thick spear light struck against Xing Tian's sword. There was an explosion as if two great mountains had collided against each other. True essence and demon essence wantonly twisted together, tearing apart the floor tiles and instantly blowing them away. Even the profound gold flooring underneath was scarred by countless white slashes.

“Be careful!”

The martial artists closest to the martial stage revolved their protective true essence to the limit. They already expected that something like this would occur. It could be said that the weaker individuals did not dare to sit in the first row.

Cha cha cha!

The air currents in the air were like sabers as they cut apart everyone's bodily true essence. They made screeching noises, and even the stone platform in front of the audience was cut apart like tofu.

“This is indeed a battle between the two strongest existences on the second floor. Even I can only barely resist the true essence

shockwaves!”

“Everyone be careful! These two still haven’t put forth their true strength; the worst is yet to come! If you think this is difficult already, then step back lest you be hurt!”

A martial artist suddenly said, causing all of the surrounding youths to have anxious expressions. Indeed, a martial artist’s first moves were mostly for probing. And if probing was already this strong, then just how terrifying would their full strength be?

All of those in the audience were the most outstanding heroic elites of their time. But in comparison to Lin Ming and Xing Tian, they seemed like common martial artists. The disparity was just too great; the two of them had already exceeded the level at which anyone could understand.

‘These two freaks shouldn’t be on the second floor. If they stay here, then how can we stay here too?’ Many martial artists complained inside.

.....

“Not bad! You actually received my strike.” As Xing Tian looked at Lin Ming, his pupils narrowed. In that one exchange a moment ago, although he hadn’t used the strength of his Concept, he had used the majority of his strength. But Lin Ming hadn’t seemed strained. Obviously he had strength remaining.

“Very good! You now have the qualifications for me to be serious. Although my strike just now didn’t contain a Concept, I will now let you have a good look at the Concept which I have comprehended! Let me have a look just where the limit of your strength lies, and how much of my strength you can force out!”

Facing Xing Tian’s imposing aura, Lin Ming held his spear as if he didn’t have a care in the world. “You didn’t use a Concept, but neither did I. Then, let’s see whose Concept is stronger!”

“Hehe, you truly are confident. Your Concept of Space and Time only allows your moves to be unpredictable and impossible to defend against. It is completely different from my own Concept of Annihilation. My Concept of Annihilation can directly disintegrate your attack so that you can’t even resist!”

In terms of attack power, the Concept of Annihilation was definitely more terrifying. It was known as the Concept that destroyed all. This included the enemy’s treasure, body, aura, true essence, and even their soul.

But on the other hand, the Concept of Space and Time allowed one’s moves to be strange and peculiar, making it so that they were unavoidable. The increase of attack power in the early stages of this Concept’s comprehension was obvious.

The Concept of Annihilation and the Concept of Space and Time both had their own strengths. It couldn’t be said that one was weaker than the other. It would all depend on the depth of one’s respective comprehension and their utilization.

Xing Tian's sword was crossed against his chest. A surging cloud of demon essence howled out, and all the crushed stones underneath his feet turned into flying ash.

“Xing Tian is going to use the Concept of Annihilation! It's said that this Concept can directly destroy an enemy's true essence. If one's true essence is destroyed, how can you block other's moves?”

“Against the destructive power of the Concept of Annihilation, Lin Ming's true essence must be far more formidable than Xing Tian's demon essence in order to come out even. But Xing Tian is already so strong, how can Lin Ming possibly be stronger than him?”

The Concept of Annihilation was able to disintegrate true essence. In a martial arts fight, if true essence was melted away then the other party would naturally suffer!

In other words, in an even battle, Lin Ming had push out 20 to 30% more true essence in order to come out even. The amount of strength he consumed must be far more than Xing Tian. If he wasn't able to reach this level, then he would be suppressed by Xing Tian or even defeated.

Muk Gu took a deep breath. Lin Ming was in a very bad situation!

Lin Ming was indeed strong, but Muk Gu feared that Lin Ming wouldn't be able to kill Xing Tian if he had to waste 20 to 30% extra strength. If he couldn't suppress Xing Tian's Concept of

Annihilation, he would lose if this fight dragged out!

“I have no idea how he will deal with this...”

Muk Gu was feeling nervous for Lin Ming.

On the martial stage, Xing Tian held the heavy sword in his hands. The sword blade was wrapped in a hazy black light. This black layer of light was very thin, but after it appeared, it seemed to twist all of the space around it. Dust, air, and even the light that entered this hazy black layer seemed to disappear.

The Power of Annihilation!

Xing Tian shouted out loud, his sword cutting out. This sword stroke was not accompanied with a vast wave of demon essence, instead, there was only that strange hazy black light that enveloped Lin Ming.

“Strange!” Lin Ming’s eyes widened. In that hazy black light, he felt a weird force that was able to obliterate everything.

“You have the power of annihilation, but my azure true essence can endlessly grow. Let me see whether your power of annihilation or my azure true essence is stronger!”

After fusing with the reverse scale blood, Lin Ming’s true essence carried with it an endless attribute. In this form, it also had an azure color. If someone wanted to destroy Lin Ming’s true essence,

they would have to use several times the strength.

Roar!

Facing the overwhelming hazy black light, Lin Ming's bones began to issue out deep, guttural explosive sounds. It was like a flood dragon was awakening within Lin Ming's body, letting out an earth-shattering dragon roar.

In his first time facing the Concept of Annihilation, Lin Ming didn't underestimate his opponent. As he used the strength of a True Dragon, he also decisively opened 40% of the Heretical God Force.

A spear thrust out. Behind Lin Ming, a deep, azure-colored True Dragon phantom appeared. In that instant, the Purple Comet Spear itself seemed to turn into an Azure Dragon as it crunched down on the hazy black light.

Kacha!

The spear edge thrust into the haze black light. What was strange was that there were no intense explosions. Instead, the two different kinds of energies collided and true essence melted against each other. It was like fire and ice crashing into one another, both desperately hoping to devour the other.

Chi chi chi!

The hazy black light was constantly crushed into nothing, but Lin Ming's azure spear light was also constantly eroding. After crashing into each other several more times, that hazy black light was actually being violently destroyed by the azure spear light at a faster rate.

“What?” Xing Tian was beyond shocked, “How is this possible!?!?”

It wasn't just Xing Tian that was startled, but also the entire audience. The Concept of Annihilation contained a destructive strength that far surpassed the Concepts of the main elements of metal, wood, water, fire, earth, thunder, and wind. When the Concept of Annihilation appeared, a martial artist on the same level would simply be unable to deal with it!

When even one's true essence was destroyed, how could they continue fighting?

Unless they had an overwhelming superiority in strength.

But Lin Ming clearly didn't. His aura was not any stronger than Xing Tian's, but his true essence seemed to have an incomparably tough attribute.

It endlessly grew, it could not be destroyed!

“This boy!!” Xing Tian clenched his jaws, increasing his strength once again. But even then, he still couldn't suppress Lin Ming's

true essence!

This azure true essence was essence from the power of a True Dragon. It originated from an Azure Dragon's reverse scale blood.

And within the Realm of the Gods, an Azure Dragon was considered an ultimate God Beast.

Even though it was only a single drop, it was still extremely terrifying.

Compared to a True Dragon, the Concept of Annihilation was one of the ultimate natural Concepts; it was incomparably powerful. But, the crux was: how much of it could Xing Tian have comprehended? Whether it was cultivation or age, both were far from sufficient. What he had comprehended was nothing but a drop in an ocean.

Chapter 560 – Blood Demon Descends

On the arena stage, the fierce battle was underway. True essence collided.

The power of annihilation had been completely restrained by the azure true essence.

Xing Tian's expression became extremely dire, "Boy, your true essence is quite special; it truly surprises me. But let me take a good look at how much longer you can last. In endurance, us Giant Demons are far more formidable than humans can ever be! Show me your limit!"

Xing Tian's eyes flashed with a savage light. The demon essence that revolved in his body grew increasingly intense.

Lin Ming sneered, "I've never feared anyone when it came to endurance or restorative ability. But... you seem to have forgotten something. You have already shown your Concept, but I still haven't used mine! My comprehension of the Concept of Space and Time is shallow right now so I cannot yet increase my attack power with it, but with my unpredictably style, can you escape it?"

As Lin Ming spoke to here, his eyes turned cold. His spear potential began to stir, and 70% of the Heretical God Force suddenly erupted. The space underneath his feet seemed to strangely distort, and with it, Lin Ming turned into a blue blur that vanished in the wind.

Chi chi chi!

The remaining hazy black lights struck where Lin Ming had vanished, turning the tiles into ash and even creating a massive hole in the profound gold flooring.

“What a smug ego. If you want to fight then fight, stop spouting so much nonsense!” Xing Tian breathlessly shouted. Now that the Concept of Annihilation he was so proud of had failed, he became angry out of shame.

A strong wind howled, and all of the surrounding wind was rapidly caught up in Lin Ming’s movements. With the Concept of Wind and the Concept of Space simultaneously fused into his steps, Lin Ming’s speed had reached the pinnacle.

Woosh!

Lin Ming instantly appeared before Xing Tian. There was no sign at all; it was as if he had materialized in front of him.

A spear thrust out. Blood Drinking Seals shot forth.

Blood Seal Twisting Murder!

“Humph!”

Xing Tian angrily shouted and the heavy sword in his hands cut

straight down. The heavy sword that weighed tens of thousands of jins was actually like a straw in Xing Tian's hands. His attack speed was not slowed at all by the heavy sword's immense weight.

However, as the sword was halfway down, Xing Tian's sneer froze on his face. Although Lin Ming's spear was fast, Xing Tian still believed he would block it. But, Xing Tian's confidence rapidly fell. For some unknown reason, when his sword was only halfway down, it seemed as if time itself had slowed around him. He could only watch on as Lin Ming's spear thrust straight towards his throat!

“Damnit!”

Xing Tian's eyes were bloodshot. He shouted out and a hazy black light erupted from his entire body. The Concept of Annihilation surged out, barely breaking through the space-time chains that were shackling him. At this moment, Xing Tian no longer had time to use his sword to block Lin Ming's Purple Comet Spear. He retreated, but he was one step too slow. The Purple Comet Spear mercilessly stabbed into Xing Tian's chest.

His bodily protective demon essence shattered and blood shot into the wind!

“You!!!”

Xing Tian fled back over a hundred feet. Because he had retreated, he had managed to avoid the spear fatally piercing his throat. But, nearly the entire spearhead had sunk into his chest

instead. The ensuing destructive true essence and infernal energy that plunged into his body too was only just forcefully suppressed by Xing Tian.

As Xing Tian looked at Lin Ming, his eyes were grim. A thick, hateful killing intent surged out from them.

Xing Tian had been injured!

The entire audience was in a shocked stupor.

First, that strange azure true essence had resisted Xing Tian's Concept of Annihilation and had even suppressed it. Then, that strike that contained the Concept of Space and Time had shot out, injuring Xing Tian.

Although Xing Tian's wound wasn't considered to be grievous, it had to be said that on Skysplit Tower's second floor, Xing Tian was known as an omnipotent existence. No one had ever been able to shake his lofty position. Half a year ago, he had fought another top master of the second floor in a life or death battle, and in the end he claimed victory by chopping off the other's head.

But today he had been injured by a human youth!

"Just how is this human cultivating? Looking at him, he's at most in his twenties."

"His strength is greater than Xue Man's and his defensive

strength is incomparably formidable. Is this really an ability that a human should have? Even a Giant Demon isn't so fierce. Haven't humanity's body transformation techniques already been lost since ancient times? Not just that, but it was said that the humans' body transformation cultivation methods were trash, thus they were eventually eliminated. Even studying it was useless."

Humans were physically weak; they were not suited for physical body training. This was a fact that the entire Holy Demon Continent recognized, even including the humans.

"Not only is his body formidable, but his speed is abnormal and he's also comprehended the Laws of Space and Time that many Fey geniuses couldn't even understand. Yes, that's right, he also fought with Blackrat a while ago. The Imps are known to excel in soul attacks, but facing Blackrat, he didn't even blink an eye and instead completely ignored it. In terms of soul force he is also a freak. Does he even have a weakness?"

Without thinking of anything else but this list, the light in everyone's eyes began to change as they looked towards Lin Ming.

A human physicality that was stronger than a Giant Demon's. An affinity to Laws that surpassed the Fey. A soul force stronger than the Imps'.

Astonishing speed. A disturbingly thick true essence that contained a strange attribute that made it especially tough.

In the eyes of these people, Lin Ming was a complete monster.

A monster without a single weakness!

Facing such an enemy, how could anyone deal with him?

“Very good!” Xing Tian icily said, “How long has it been since someone has pushed me this far. I never thought I would have to use this move on the second floor, and that is because there is no one here qualified for me to use it. You should be honored that you have finally received the qualifications for me to do so!”

“You sure speak enough nonsense. Try to suppress me first before you blabber on.” Lin Ming laughed, sneering. “You said that you haven’t used your complete strength but you still haven’t gone to the third floor. And you really think you have courage or something?”

“Humph! What would you know? I naturally have my reasons for staying on the second floor for so long, how could a nobody like you ever understand? Now go and die in peace!”

Xing Tian shouted out and clenched his fists together. Every muscle on his body puffed out and his hair began to grow longer. The demon essence in his body became increasingly intense, forming a tide of energy that surged out from him.

His skin and eyes began to take on a blood-red light. The veins on his body bulged out like worms and some of them even ruptured!

Blood Demon Descends!

This was an ability similar to the Fey's Fey King Battle Body. When a Giant Demon's ancient bloodline reached a certain degree of purity, they were able to obtain the approval of the Ancient Giant Demons and use Blood Demon Descends, increasing their strength for a short period of time.

But, compared to the Fey King Battle Body, Blood Demon Descends was a much more cruel and savage cultivation method. One would have to sacrifice a portion of their blood essence, thus no one easily displayed this ability.

Lin Ming's eyes narrowed as he looked at Xing Tian, "It looks like I won't be able to hide my strength anymore."

Lin Ming held onto the Purple Comet Spear. For the third floor where powerhouses were like clouds, and for that hidden enemy who was aiming at him, Lin Ming had been showing weakness by hiding his strength as much as possible. But now, facing Xing Tian, he could no longer hold back.

In a contest between masters, if one side misjudged the other and didn't use their complete strength, then it was likely they would be injured or even die.

His mind touched upon the Heretical God Seed. The Heretical God Force completely opened!

Bang!

The unleashed Heretical God Seed erupted like a massive volcano. After stepping onto Skysplit Tower's second floor, Lin Ming had finally liberated the complete Heretical God Force for the first time.

After Xing Tian's declaration of challenge, Lin Ming had cultivated for a month in his practice room. His biggest achievement from this was progress in the Heretical God Force.

Lin Ming had firmly reached the middle Xiantian realm, and with his complete Tempering Marrow, he could keep the Heretical God Force open for half an incense stick of time. Not only that, but after a fight ended, he would be able to save all of the compressed true essence that hadn't been released.

Which meant that as long as there was enough true essence, the Heretical God Force could continuously open and close. It was no longer like before, where all of the true essence would exhaust itself after one use, dissipating no matter the situation.

Lin Ming's imposing aura began to climb unendingly. His true essence was like a sharp spear that seemed to pierce through the world, unstoppable!

As the arena audience saw this scene, all of them paled. They began to use movement techniques to escape from the shockwave aftermath.

These martial artists had already pushed themselves to the limit in resisting the last exchange of moves. Much less now, where the power on stage had dramatically risen yet again! If they were caught in the aftermath of this attack they might even die!

“Too strong! Xing Tian can already be called an Emperor level talent, but Lin Ming is even fiercer than Xing Tian!”

“This is the highest level battle of masters that has occurred on Skysplit Tower’s second floor for the last decade. Perhaps for the next 10 years it might be difficult to encounter a match that surpasses this! I really have no idea just what these two cultivate.”

The martial artists in the audience began to discuss the situation. Some of them were inexplicably excited, and some of them had complex expressions. If they never left their sect, they never would have known just how high the heavens were and how vast the world was. They were all peerless juniors of their generations, but how could the gap between them be so great? This caused some of them to feel powerless and frustrated.

Xing Tian’s aura broke out to the limit. His eyes were blood-red. With a deafening roar, his sword cut forth!

In that moment, he was like a demonic god. His aura was as lofty as a mountain, unreachable!

This sword strike was like a massive divine mountain dropping down; it carried the terrifying power of the world.

Lin Ming's pupils shrunk. In the face of such a strike, this would be hard fending off if he only relied on his killing path. As for the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', he still hadn't meditated upon a stronger technique from it.

His soul forced linked to the Heretical God Seed.

Atop the Purple Comet Spear, thunder and fire trembled, two energies beginning to twine together. With the support of the 10,000 year Violet Electricity Spirit Bamboo and the 10,000 year Sacred Flame Parasol Tree, his strength reached the extreme.

Flames surged. Thunder howled.

Since entering Skysplit Tower, this was the first time that Lin Ming used Thunderfire Annihilation!

Fire and thunder twisted together, detonating into a flame that swallowed all, becoming a dazzlingly radiant light that people shielded their eyes from.

In the damaged arena, all of the floor tiles were completely lifted and thrown away. Even the chairs of the first several rows were shattered into pieces!

In this terrifying explosion that seemed to swallow everything, Lin Ming felt as if he were in his own dimension. His perception and his vision were incomparably clear; he instantly locked onto Xing Tian's position!

After bearing the brunt of Thunderfire Annihilation, Xing Tian's entire body was bathed in blood. His chest was a mess of pulp, but his two blood-red eyes were still bursting with a monstrous hatred and killing intent.

Even though Xing Tian's final move had collided with Thunderfire Annihilation and his bodily demon essence had blocked a great deal of the attack, he had still been seriously injured. Not just that, but his protective demon essence had also completely shattered.

“An opening!”

Lin Ming's footsteps moved, his figure instantly vanishing from where he stood. The Purple Comet Spear seemed to pass through space in an instant, appearing right in front of Xing Tian!

Under the cover of the explosive fires, and fused with the Concept of Space, the Purple Comet Spear's unpredictable attacks were already near-impossible to defend against. Moreover, Xing Tian had already been severely wounded, with his meridians broken in several areas!

The spear easily stabbed through his throat!

A bloody light shot out!

Chapter 561 – King Emblem

In the instant that the Purple Comet Spear pierced through Xing Tian's throat, Blood Drinking Seals shot out. Xing Tian's head was directly sliced off and a fountain of blood erupted dozens of feet into the air.

Splat!

Xing Tian's head rolled to the floor. In the moment that the dazzling explosion of light ended, everyone saw the scene of the blood crazily spurting out.

Xing Tian had died...

As the audience saw this, they all felt as if they were in an unreal dream. Xing Tian, who had once dominated the second floor, had died like this!

And at the hands of a human youth!

In particular, the Giant Demons present found this hard to accept. To them, Xing Tian was a representation of their beliefs. The impact of his death on their psyches was too great.

“From now, the king of Skysplit Tower's second floor has changed...”

“Damn! Where is this boy from!?”

When Lin Ming defeated Lan Xing, it could be said that he was an Emperor level talent. But, within Skysplit Tower, although there weren't too many Emperor level talents, one could always find them. An Emperor level talent was not equal to an Emperor level powerhouse. Within the entire Holy Demon Continent, there were numerous Emperor level talents, but those that could actually reach the true Emperor level were extremely rare and limited.

When a genius wanted to grow, they needed to experience the world and adventure, seeking their own lucky chances. They often had to put themselves in dangerous situations, and the chance of perishing was great. This all required that a great deal of destiny befall their bodies.

Lin Ming was originally only an Emperor level talent. Although this was startling, it wasn't worth the great powers fearing, or even paying attention too. But now, he had defeated Xing Tian. This actually caused some of the higher powers to feel restless.

In a corner of the arena, Muk Gu sighed. “Lin Ming is only at the middle Xiantian realm but he can already jump realms to defeat a top Giant Demon master. If he reaches the Revolving Core realm in the future, cross seven or eight stages of Life Destruction, temper his body even further and finally enter the Divine Sea realm, then at that time, I have no idea just who would be capable of standing near him...”

As Muk Gu spoke, Muk Qing silently stood beside him. With her face concealed behind her veil, it was unknown just what she was

thinking.

Peng!

On the arena stage, Xing Tian's corpse burst apart. A massive power of vitality gushed out, finally condensing into a fist-sized crystal ball in the air.

“What an amazing vitality!”

Lin Ming was secretly surprised. This Xing Tian's power of vitality was at least two times more than Xue Man's! Not just that, but the key was that the quality was also extremely high. If the richness of the blood was lacking, it could be made up for via quantity. But if the qualitative nature of the vitality itself was lacking, it was useless to make up for.

If all of his Blood Drinking Seals were condensed from blood essence like this, then he could definitely double the strength of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’.

“Mm?”

After absorbing the blood essence, Lin Ming's eyes narrowed. In front of him, the infernal energy that was left behind from Xing Tian didn't disperse. Rather, it gathered together and formed a wrathful demon that clawed towards him.

Roar!

The demon condensed from infernal energy roared out as it rushed towards Lin Ming. If this were a normal challenger that had died, the winner would be able to directly absorb their infernal energy. But Xing Tian's infernal energy was simply too thick; it had reached the point at which it could manifest into a physical body. Like this, it wished to devour Lin Ming.

Lin Ming coldly humphed. He flicked his finger and the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder shot out. Lightning flashed, and the infernal enemy demon wailed in pain, its face twisting miserably.

“Break!”

Lin Ming suddenly closed his palm, and an arc of lightning the thickness of an arm shot out. With a ripping sound, that demon phantom was torn apart.

The infernal energy dissipated, scattering in all directions. On Lin Ming's arm, the Heavenly Demon Tattoo completely absorbed it all.

A third pair of wings began to stretch out on his arm at a visible speed with absolute clarity. Quickly, a six-winged Heavenly Demon formed.

A fourth pair of wings also began to slowly appear.

This fourth pair of wings was obviously much, much harder to

form. Even after absorbing the massive amount of infernal energy left behind by Xing Tian's death, it was only enough to form the faintest of outlines.

Lin Ming closed his eyes and entered the ethereal state. With the Samsara martial intent as the base, he continuously wore down the wicked malice in the infernal energy so that his heart wouldn't be affected.

As for the last step, he took Xing Tian's spatial ring. Xing Tian had accumulated a massive amount of treasure and wealth during his stay in Skysplit Tower. Lin Ming was very much looking forwards to seeing what was inside the spatial ring.

"Congratulations to Young Hero Lin for becoming the new king of the second floor!" The referee announced as he stepped onto the arena stage. His eyes were filled with a touch of awe as he looked at Lin Ming.

"Thank you." Lin Ming casually replied.

"Young Hero Lin has ended Xing Tian's 82 win streak. You have obtained eight slaughter points. In addition, according to the rules of Skysplit Tower, Young Hero Lin's winning streak has now accumulated to 52."

Within Skysplit Tower, if a challenger defeated a martial artist with a much higher winning streak then they would be able to raise their own winning streak in accordance. The method for this was the winner's new winning streak would be the loser's winning

streak minus 30.

For instance, Xing Tian's 82 winning streak minus 30 was 52.

If the challenger's winning streak was below this amount, then it would rise to that amount. If the challenger's winning streak was above that amount, then nothing changed.

"I understand. I should be able to go to the third floor now."

"Of course you can. You can go to the third floor whenever you wish, or, you can also stay on the second floor as king. If you go shopping in the city square, then as long as it's a store officially opened by Skysplit Tower, you can obtain a 10% discount. In addition, you also obtain a new Glory Emblem – the King Emblem. This emblem originally belonged to Xing Tian, but now that you've killed him it is yours by right. Since you have obtained the King Emblem, you also gain an additional 20 slaughter points."

The second floor did not have an emblem for a complete blowout. Rather, there was only the King Emblem. On the other hand, the King Emblem was much rarer and gave more rewards. Complete blowouts occurred every two weeks or so on the first floor, but the King Emblem only changed hands every one or two years. At the same time, earning a complete blowout was only rewarded with the Invincible Emblem along with 10 slaughter points, but the King Emblem rewarded 20.

"Mm?"

Lin Ming's eyes brightened. Now that he had the Invincible Emblem of the first floor and the King Emblem of the second floor, he had a three-star authority.

With a three-star authority, he could watch Emperor level battle array discs!

The eight stage Life Destruction human powerhouse from before did have a strength that could compare to an Emperor level master, but that was only the most initial of Emperor level masters. It had to be known that between Emperor level masters, there were massive disparities. The early Divine Sea realm and the late Divine Sea realm were on two entirely different playing fields.

“I really have no idea what it would take to rent an array disc with a late Divine Sea master. Although my current net wealth sounds high, if I freely spend it then who knows how long it'll be before I run out.”

When Lin Ming killed Xue Man he obtained seven slaughter points, and when he killed Xing Tian he obtained eight. With an additional five from obtaining a 50 win streak as well as 20 from the King Emblem, Lin Ming now had a total of 40 slaughter points.

This number sounded quite terrifying, but if he used four or five slaughter points at a time, it actually wouldn't last too long.

“Does Young Hero Lin have any other requests?” The referee asked respectfully.

“Nope! Thank you.” Lin Ming cupped his fists together before turning to leave.

“Then I wish congratulate Young Hero Lin and hope that you soon reach the throne of the High Lord! The referee said with a flattering tone. For these last several hundred years, there had never been a human High Lord in Polaris City.

The referee was a hybrid. He was part Giant Demon but also part human and Fey. Thus, he didn't care which race obtained a new High Lord throne.

Lin Ming smiled. Without another word, he stepped down from the martial stage.

“Brother Lin!”

As Lin Ming was walking through the audience, Muk Gu trotted over with Muk Qing in tow. “Brother Lin, I never thought that after such a short time since our last meeting, you would already become the king of the second floor.”

“It's a useless title.” Lin Ming shook his head. “On the third floor there should be numerous powerhouses that can easily sweep away everyone on the second floor.”

“True. The third floor does have many skilled individuals, for instance, the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. Any one of those seven are capable of sweeping away the second floor, but as for someone

who is as young as Brother Lin who can do the same, there isn't a single one! The martial artists on the third floor are much older than those on the second; they can't be considered too talented." Muk Gu said with heartfelt admiration. He too had stayed on the second floor for a long time, so he naturally knew the worth of the King Emblem, especially in the hands of someone as young as Lin Ming.

"Does Brother Lin plan on staying on the second floor for a while, or do you plan on going to the third floor?"

Muk Gu was well aware that the reason Lin Ming came was to gain experience. If he couldn't find a suitable opponent on the second floor then he would probably have to go to the third.

"Brother Muk, could you tell me about the situation on the third floor? I don't know much about the going-ons of Skysplit Tower."

Muk Gu laughed in self-deprecation and said, "I've been on the third floor for over half a year but I'm still considered at the lowest level there. Still, my greatest harvest for this period was that I've gained some insight into the third floor. Brother Lin has asked the perfect person. Shall we go somewhere else and speak in further detail?"

With a chance to help Lin Ming in front of him, Muk Gu naturally wouldn't miss out.

"Mm, I was also thinking that." Lin Ming had always felt subconsciously that someone had been aiming for him. If he didn't

understand anything and recklessly rushed to the third floor, then he might run into danger.

Gain knowledge ahead of time. Understand yourself, understand the enemy. That was the way to victory.

.....

Noblesse Pavilion in Skysplit Tower was a restaurant that specifically catered to human challengers. At this moment in a room on the second level of Noblesse Pavilion, Lin Ming, Muk Gu, and Muk Qing had chosen several dishes and were currently talking over food.

“Brother Lin, Skysplit Tower is divided into five total floors, each being around 7000 to 8000 feet high. Every floor is connected to the others with transmission arrays.

“The first floor is normally called the outer city. As long as you hand over Blood Demon Crystals then you can enter. The second floor is called the inner city. If you wish to enter here, then you need to be strong enough or have a high cultivation. The third floor is similar to the second, except that the requirements for strength and cultivation are much higher. As for the fourth floor, that is the High Lords’ floor. The 12 ten-winged Heavenly Demon High Lords are all completely located on the fourth floor. As for the fifth floor, it is extremely mysterious. I have no idea what might be there, if there is anything at all.” Muk Gu said as he poured out a glass of wine for Lin Ming. He also made a proper gesture, completely performing every polite ritual correctly. It was a very breezy feeling.

“So in other words, to a challenger, the third floor is the highest?”

“Yes. The fourth floor is the residence and practice area of the High Lords.”

Lin Ming thought about this for a moment and said, “Brother Muk, do you know how strong the top martial artists of the third floor are?”

Muk Gu shook his head. “I’m not too sure about that. I still haven’t had much contact with individuals at that level. On the third floor, there are many people similar to Xing Tian; they haven’t fought in a long time, so I have no idea what their limits are.”

“Mm...” Lin Ming nodded. In Skysplit Tower, everyone was able to conceal their strength. He too hadn’t known what the limits of Xing Tian’s strength were. This was very normal.

Chapter 562 – Road of Emperor

The waitresses of Noblesse Pavilion were all beautiful and young girls. Currently, several of them were serving snacks and wine. As they filled the wine cups, they would respectfully kneel on the floor. Every position and movement they made was learned through rigorous training, and their smiling faces held just the right amount of bashful shyness. Within Skysplit Tower, as long as a martial artist had wealth, they could live like an emperor.

Towards these things, Muk Gu was already long accustomed. But Lin Ming wasn't too interested. He sipped a cup of tea and waited until the waitress left before slowly asking, "What would Xing Tian's strength be ranked at on the third floor?"

Muk Gu pondered this for a moment and said, "I can't say exactly, but I can roughly estimate that he would rank somewhere in the middle. At most, he'd rank in the upper middle reaches. You should already be aware that the martial artists on the third floor are much older than those on the second floor. Although Xing Tian's talent was good, he didn't cultivate for as much time as others. Those on the third floor have nearly all surpassed the age limit for staying on the second, and they have no other choice but to go up. The total amount of people on the third floor is also very low; there are just a mere several hundred individuals."

"Just several hundred people?" Lin Ming thought for a moment and said, "I recall that Skysplit Tower has a Glory Emblem called the Hundred Win Streak Emblem. If the third floor only has several hundred individuals, then obtaining this emblem must be far too difficult!"

It had to be known that Xing Tian only had an 82 win streak. It was extremely difficult for a challenger to accumulate a high winning streak. It wasn't that a martial artist was too weak, but rather that no one would want to fight them.

For instance, take someone as strong as Xing Tian. If someone knew that fighting him would clearly result in horrible defeat or even death, then who would dare to do so? Thus, Xing Tian hadn't had a match in over half a year.

Skysplit Tower's second floor had several thousand martial artists. Xing Tian had stayed there for several years, but all he had was an 82 win streak.

Then on the third floor that only had several hundred martial artists, it might take several years to gain a 20 win streak. How would someone ever win a Hundred Win Streak Glory Emblem?

As Muk Gu heard Lin Ming's question, his complexion changed. His voice was low and grim as he said, "About that... the third floor has a special rule. On the third floor, if you defeat your opponent and gain a winning streak, then you will gain slaughter points, just like on the second floor. But, what's different is that on the third floor, if you kill your opponent instead, you will instantly accumulate a 10 win streak."

"What?" Lin Ming's heart chilled. "This rule is completely encouraging martial artists to kill each other!"

Muk Gu let out a light breath and said, “That’s right... Skysplit Tower encourages us to kill each other. Do not forget, if you were to accumulate a 10 win streak then you could obtain a slaughter point, but on the third floor, if you kill your opponent, not only would you obtain a 10 win streak, but you’d also obtain a corresponding number of slaughter points. Killing an opponent and not killing them... these are two completely different treatments! Therefore, on the third floor, martial artists will be beyond careful in challenging others. Normally, one won’t do anything rashly, because participating in a fight will often mean a life or death battle. In addition, the number of martial artists there is low, so this means that the martial arena is empty most of the time.”

“This seems...” Lin Ming frowned. It seemed that the high level characters in Skysplit Tower were not any sort of good-hearted individuals. It was as if none of them wished to see a genius grow, but rather they hoped that all the geniuses would instead kill each other within Skysplit Tower.

The several hundred martial artists that were on Skysplit Tower’s third floor were all the most outstanding youthful elites of the entire Holy Demon Continent. In the future, the weakest among them would be a Revolving Core master, and the strongest would reach three or four stages of Life Destruction or a five or six star Demon King. It wouldn’t be strange for them to one day reach the quasi Emperor level!

For such a massive crowd of monstrous geniuses, a single death was an enormous loss!

Lin Ming said, “None of those young heroic elites are stupid. Since the higher ups of Skysplit Tower obviously hope that they can kill each other, why don’t they leave instead of letting matters continue like this? Could it really be that they want to continue to the end of their killing path?”

He understood if those on the first and second floor stayed. After all, they were nearly all cannon fodder. But none of those types of people existed on the third floor. Everyone on the third floor were peerless geniuses of their respective regions. For them to arrive at this point for their killing path, it meant their road had reached an extreme.

Muk Gu said, “Birds die for food, mortals perish for wealth, and martial artists fall from the sky for resources. There’s no other way; a martial artist simply can’t stop their greed from pushing them onwards. Simply put, the reason they go onstage, besides for gaining experience and testing themselves, is mainly for the slaughter points. They want to earn these points in order to use the resources here.”

“Resources? What sort of valuable cultivation resources can there be on the third floor that cause so many martial artists to lose their minds with greed? The lowest of these geniuses come from peak fourth-grade sects. Do they really lack resources?” Lin Ming asked, puzzled.

“Hehe, of course they do not lack things like cultivation methods, pills, Blood Demon Crystals, or true essence stones. But, there are some things that one can only find in Skysplit Tower. For instance, that battle array disc that Brother Lin saw before is one kind, but

also not one that's too important.”

“Oh?” Lin Ming’s eyebrows shot up. The battle array disc had given him great benefits. What other rare resources did Skysplit Tower have?

Muk Gu continued, “The third floor has some very strange things. If you have enough authority you can even go up to the fourth floor where the High Lords cultivate. That floor is filled with wondrous mysteries. If you go there and are able to enjoy the resources there, then your benefits will be endless.

“On Skysplit Tower’s third floor, there have been many martial artists that never had very great talent. This is exactly the reason that they come to Skysplit Tower. If they can fight their way through the Ashura battlefield here, then along with top resources, they can evolve, breaking out of their cocoons and being reborn into butterflies. An ordinary talent can become a Saint level talent, and a Saint level talent can become an Emperor level talent! Therefore, even if they all know that the chances of them dying within Skysplit Tower are high, they cannot resist the temptation and continue to stay here.”

Lin Ming’s interest was piqued by Muk Gu’s words, “What are these strange things you talk about?”

Muk Gu said, “My knowledge of the specifics are limited. I’ve heard some rumors, but they’ve all been extremely bizarre. For instance, on the fourth floor where the High Lords cultivate, there is a mystical path called the Road of Emperor. It’s said that if someone were to reach the very end of this road, then they would

become an Emperor level powerhouse.”

“What?” Lin Ming was left speechless. “Reaching the end of this road can allow one to become an Emperor level powerhouse? Is there really something so absurd in this world?”

“It should be true. Both sides of this road are supposedly carved with reliefs of past ancient Emperor level powerhouses. There are countless mysteries and puzzles locked within, and as for what they are, I’m not too sure. I am far from having the authority to enter the Road of Emperor.”

Muk Gu’s simple explanation caused Lin Ming’s heart to shake in shock. He was stunned for a moment, and then took out a plain-looking tome from his spatial ring. He had obtained this ancient-looking tome after killing Xue Man and examining his spatial ring. The contents of this tome were entirely rubbed images, and every single image was an Emperor level powerhouse of the Holy Demon Continent that had existed up to tens of thousands of years ago. There were even drawings of top Emperor level talents!

This included the Netherworld Great Emperor. Impressively, even the Demon Emperor was included among them.

Muk Gu’s eyes jumped as he saw this bound tome of skins.

Lin Ming didn’t speak. He opened the tome. The lifelike rubbings of Emperor level powerhouses from tens of thousands of years ago appeared in front of Muk Gu.

As Muk Gu browsed through the pages, he became increasingly startled. Muk Qing also leaned over to look out of curiosity.

“Where did you get this?”

“I found it in Xue Man’s spatial ring after I killed him. The portraits of these people should be rubbed from those carved reliefs you mentioned. If I’m not wrong, then it’s most likely the Road of Emperor.”

Muk Gu let out a long breath and closed the tome. He said, “You’re right! The reliefs within the Road of Emperor are said to be extremely lifelike and contain numerous different Concepts. Brother Lin’s tome has characters from tens of thousands of years ago; how could a normal person possibly draw them? These images even perfectly encapsulate the arrogance and imposing dignity that they have, eyes that look down at the world with disdain... the contents of this tome should definitely be rubbings of the Road of Emperor’s reliefs!”

Lin Ming nodded. He had two questions simmering inside him. First, just who was it that had carved these reliefs on the Road of Emperor’s walls? Since these reliefs contained all sorts of mysteries and Concepts and they were even used to decorate this Road of Emperor, it was definitely not something that a common person would be able to do. Some reliefs were even from 70,000 to 80,000 years ago. Up until now, during this extremely long span of time when even the Demon Emperor and other Supreme Elders perished in the Realm of the Gods, just who could have such a long life and still be carving reliefs to this day?

Secondly, just why would this tome be in Xue Man's hands? Xue Man couldn't be considered a king of the second floor. Arguably he shouldn't have the qualifications to peek into the Road of Emperor.

Lin Ming felt more and more that Skysplit Tower was filled with great mysteries. It definitely wasn't as simple as he thought it was.

It was said that the Blood Slaughter Steppes contained a mysterious force that was able to kill top powerhouses. Thus, Emperor level powerhouses and Life Destruction powerhouses did not dare to set foot within the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

Then, there were also the strange rules that governed the Blood Slaughter Steppes. The 12 Heavenly Demon Main Cities were the 12 sources of infernal energy. And within these cities, the source of that infernal energy was a fathomless abyss. These abysses extended up from tens of thousands or even hundreds of thousands of feet deep within the ground; it was unknown just how far they went.

All in all, this allowed Lin Ming to understand just how vast the mysteries of the Blood Slaughter Steppes were.

“Brother Lin, let me advise you that every martial artist usually stays on the second floor for as long as possible. This is because the pressure is just too great. I don't need to mention the numerous masters that are there, but Skysplit Tower also has a rule that every martial artist on the third floor must compete in a match every two months. Otherwise, they have to leave Skysplit Tower and leave Polaris City. Once they leave Polaris City, their Heavenly

Demon Tattoo will begin to fade over time and they will have to restart from scratch if they wish to reform it.”

Lin Ming nodded. “So if I go into closed-door seclusion for one year, I will have to compete in six matches?”

“Yes. Not just that, but every match is randomly assigned to you based upon your current level of strength; it is completely different from the second floor where you seek your own opponents. So, you have to be very careful in hiding your own strength. If you expose too many of your abilities, then the matches you will be given will be increasingly strong!”

“I understand. Speaking with Brother Muk has really helped a lot.”

“Brother Lin is too humble. We’re both human, so we should help each other when we can. These little things are the best that I can do. If Brother Lin goes to the third floor, then you can find me there.” As Muk Gu spoke he put down a note with his address. This was the location of his residence there.

Lin Ming glanced at it then put it away. “There are some minor matters that I must complete on the second floor. Afterwards, it shouldn’t be too long before I go to the third floor. I’ll have to trouble Brother Muk when I head up.”

“Brother Lin is too polite, feel free to look for me whenever!”

Chapter 563 – The Eight Inner Hidden Gates

After Lin Ming bid Muk Gu farewell, he quickly soared over to the second floor's city square.

Because of Lin Ming's arrival, a pall of heavy silence immediately fell over the entire area. Many of the martial artists present now knew who Lin Ming was. As the king of the second floor, his arrival at the city square was like an emperor going out on a journey.

“Young Hero Lin!”

From far away, the fat Fey that Lin Ming was doing business with hurried over, his face covered with smiles. “Does Young Hero Lin have any orders?”

“Have you finished trading for the Blood Demon Crystals?” Lin Ming had left a great deal of treasures here for the fat Fey vendor to exchange for high-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

“I've exchanged less than a half. These past days I haven't been selling any of my own wares; I've only been helping to take care of yours!” The fat Fey vendor was doing everything he could to establish better relations with Lin Ming.

He truly had tried his best these past days. All of the treasures that Lin Ming had left to him were scattered and very random. Although every object was valuable, it would be difficult to find a suitable buyer for every item in a short time.

“Mm. I won’t treat you poorly. As for the previous agreement we made, I’ll make sure that you receive the percentage promised.”

“Haha, Young Hero Lin is too polite. Being able to sell treasures for you is my honor.” The fat Fey vendor said as he pulled out a case of Blood Demon Crystals. The inside was packed with high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. “This is what I’ve gathered from the recent trades as well as the exchange of medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals. There should be a total of 400 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. Please count them.”

Lin Ming casually swept over them; the number was correct. He took 20 out and handed them to the fat Fey vendor. “Here, this is the agreed 5%. It would be best if you could completely trade everything within the month.”

“That is...” The fat Fey looked at the 20 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals in front of him and quietly gulped. “Young Hero Lin, you may rest assured that I will do everything in my power to complete your task in the shortest time possible.”

The fat Fey slapped his chest in guarantee.

“Great. After this matter is complete, I will give you another reward.” Lin Ming received all of the Blood Demon Crystals and then walked away.

After he returned to his practice area, Lin Ming first sat in meditation to relax his state of mind. Then, he took out Xing

Tian's spatial ring. Xing Tian's spatial ring was a top medium-grade earth-step treasure. As Lin Ming probed it with his sense, he could tell that its inner dimensional space was three to four times larger than Xue Man's spatial ring. The space inside was also extremely stable; it would be able to function for another 3000 to 4000 years without collapsing.

“Great ring. Just this ring by itself is priceless.”

Lin Ming began to take everything out of the spatial ring. The first thing that caught his eye was a large box of high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. Roughly estimating, there was around 500 to 600 of them.

As for medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals, there were several dozen large cases that were packed to the brim. A conservative estimate was in the tens of thousands.

This was a great amount of wealth.

The Blood Demon Crystals were all separately placed into another spatial ring. This was followed by the pills, jade slips, treasures, and so on.

Because Lin Ming wanted to find some of Skysplit Tower's secrets from Xing Tian's spatial ring, he carefully and patiently checked every jade slip for clues. But unfortunately, from start to end, he didn't find anything of value concerning Skysplit Tower.

These jade slips recorded rare demonic realm cultivation methods, but they weren't too useful to Lin Ming.

Slightly disappointed, Lin Ming began to examine the pill bottles. With several dozen pill bottles, Lin Ming began to take the pills out one at a time. Most of them were high-level recovery medicines like the Divine Blood Pill – they weren't particularly special. But as Lin Ming was about to sweep aside the pill bottles, something caught his attention.

He took a pill bottle and gently rolled it in his hand. “This is... a spell?”

Lin Ming was surprised to find that this seemingly ordinary engraved bottle was in fact cleverly concealing a small spell.

Lin Ming had a deep understanding of spells. He studied the spell a bit, and his mouth curved up in a smile. “How interesting. I wonder what's inside.”

Lin Ming slowly traced a finger down the bottle and carefully injected true essence within. After a while, a black hazy aura began to appear over the originally pure white bottle.

Kacha!

With a light sound, the bottle cracked in half. Immediately, a large metal box flew out of the bottle. For the half fist-sized bottle to contain such a large metal box, this was of course the function of

that spell.

“You’ve placed this in your own spatial ring yet you’ve done everything you could to hide it. For you to be so cautious, what can it be?” Lin Ming’s curiosity was aroused. Whatever this was must be extremely important to Xing Tian.

The metal box was a light blue-gray all over. As Lin Ming took it in his hands, he felt the cool texture of metal. Such a small box was actually no less than 100 jins.

He twisted the box’s lock, opened the lid, and saw a fine swathe of yellow silk inside.

As he slowly unwrapped the yellow silk cloth, he finally saw what was inside.

It was a bead the size of a pigeon. The body was jet-black, and there were some faint patterns on the surface. It looked like black glass that was filled with impurities.

Lin Ming took the bead in his hand and traced the cold surface with his fingers. A cold feeling seemed to spread from the surface and into his meridians. It made one feel as if they were connected to the black bead.

“What is this?”

Lin Ming could feel that there was something extraordinary

about this bead. It seemed to contain some pure and unfathomable power.

Looking at just how much importance Xing Tian placed on the bead, Lin Ming could guess how important it was.

“This must be a treasure. But... I don’t know how to use it.”

Lin Ming searched through the jade slips in Xing Tian’s spatial ring and couldn’t find anything related to this bead.

Since looking at this bead wouldn’t produce any more information, Lin Ming put it away.

Through his conversation with Muk Gu, Lin Ming came to understand that Skysplit Tower’s third floor was the final level for the tower challengers. Although he was confident in his ability, he didn’t dare to act too rashly.

In his battle with Xing Tian, Lin Ming used every skill in his repertoire besides the blood of the Ancient Phoenix. But Xing Tian’s strength could only be arranged in the middle ranks of Skysplit Tower’s third floor.

This meant that there were a considerable number of people on the third floor that Lin Ming was not a match for.

In this situation, Lin Ming couldn’t recklessly provoke the powerhouses of the third floor.

Right now Lin Ming was only 18 years old. He had a great amount of time to grow, so he wasn't in too much of a hurry.

He was prepared to go into closed-door seclusion for a long period of time. It could be a few months, or it could even be a year.

Lin Ming had just broken through to the middle Xiantian realm. If he wanted to step into the late Xiantian realm, it would be difficult. Not just that, but even if he did reach the late Xiantian realm, his strength wouldn't grow that much.

However, Lin Ming had another plan.

That was to practice the body transformation system!

After reaching 100% Tempering Marrow, Lin Ming didn't have time to further progress in the 'Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians'. But now, he planned to calm his heart and practice the 'Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians' in an attempt to open the elusive Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

After Tempering Marrow was the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, and above the Eight Inner Hidden Gates was the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

Once the Realm of the Gods' body transformation system was cultivated to the extreme limit, one could reverse the universe and split apart creation.

Of course, the price one had to pay for cultivating the body transformation system was horridly terrifying. This was also the reason why many martial artists within the Realm of the Gods chose the essence gathering system.

As for the Holy Demon Continent, even the geniuses of ancient times saw the body transformation system as weak and useless. It needed a massive investment of materials and yet the return was so little. Over time, humanity's body transformation system was eliminated. These cultivation method legacies were also annihilated in the endless dust of history, disappearing without a trace.

Lin Ming took out 100 Blood Demon Crystals from his spatial ring at once. A Blood Demon Crystal's advantage over a true essence stone was in its ability to enhance one's blood vitality. It could help refine the body and nourish the soul.

The Giant Demon race's body transformation law formulas were dependent upon these Blood Demon Crystals.

On the same side, a Blood Demon Crystal had a similar effect to a human's body transformation technique.

"I will rely on these high-grade Blood Demon Crystals to cultivate the 'Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians'. I won't leave closed-door cultivation until I have passed the bottleneck!"

Lin Ming set firm his resolve. After swallowing several fasting

pills, he let the true essence flood out from his marrow, and then began to revolve it with the 'True Primal Chaos Formula'. Quickly, Lin Ming entered the ethereal martial intent state, losing control of his consciousness. The true essence within his body began to revolve in a completely autonomous manner; it could be called the most perfect route...

.....

On the fourth floor of Skysplit Tower, within a magnificent and dimly lit hall, the sounds of heavy footsteps resounded as a black-cloaked 12 foot tall Giant Demon man walked towards the door.

"Xing Tian died!" A voice suddenly sounded out from the hall. However, one could not see the figure of the one who spoke; the words echoed out as if spoken by a phantom.

"I know!" The Giant Demon's footsteps slowed. He, like many other Giant Demons, had blue skin. But his appearance wasn't as blocky or rough as other Giant Demons'. Rather, he was very elegant and refined; he was an astoundingly handsome individual.

"Although we already noticed Lin Ming early on, we've underestimated him. I originally was thinking of allowing Xing Tian to handle him, but I never imagined that he would reverse the tables and kill Xing Tian instead. He is not some low level trash. Even if he is an Emperor level talent, he is also an upper level Emperor talent. If he is allowed to freely grow, he might one day become a Divine Sea powerhouse in the future, and not just that, but an extremely strong Divine Sea powerhouse." The voice sounded out once more. Within the main hall, a distortion

appeared in the air. Infernal energy began to gather together, slowly condensing into the drifting shade of a Goliath.

There was another use of a battle array disc. Through two linked arrays, one could transmit a phantom image along with sounds in order to speak directly. If one wanted to use sound transmitting talismans to do the same, it would require a great deal of sound transmitting talismans to be used one after the other; it was unnecessarily troublesome.

“Him reaching the Divine Sea has nothing to do with my Blood Slaughter Steppes.” The Giant Demon casually said. The Blood Slaughter Steppes were known as a restricted land for Divine Sea powerhouses. Let alone the Divine Sea, even a high level Life Destruction powerhouse would not dare to set foot in this land, otherwise they would be killed by the strange curse that existed here. Whether Lin Ming reached the Divine Sea realm had nothing to do with them.

“That’s true. But before he reaches the Divine Sea, he will become the 13th ten-winged Heavenly Demon. I don’t want someone to rise up and take a share of our power, especially when they are a human.” The voice slowly said after a deep silence.

At this moment, within the dark hall, another floating phantom shined in the air. This floating phantom was that of a Fey man. He had a beard, making his originally handsome face appear a bit pessimistic.

The Fey man faintly smiled and said, “This fellow called Lin Ming has gone into closed-door seclusion on the second floor, he’s

quite the smart one.”

The Goliath High Lord thought for a moment and smiled. He said, “When he goes through closed-door seclusion, he will inevitably meet a bottleneck if he doesn’t experience true combat. It’s impossible for him to stay there for too long. After he leaves, I will find someone to deal with him!”

Chapter 564 – Nameless Divine Pill

To the High Lords of Skysplit Tower, gaining another High Lord was not good news, but it wasn't something terrifying either.

What they most wanted was to take these outstanding young elites and have them under their command in order to further consolidate their power within Skysplit Tower.

The Giant Demon hesitated for a moment. Then, he took out a sound transmitting talisman from his spatial ring. With a flick of his hand, a flame ignited.

In the dark hall, it seemed especially bright.

.....

On the third floor of Skysplit Tower, within a completely enclosed metal chamber, there was a sturdy-looking black-clothed youth shadowboxing. Every punch he made was fast and made a sound like a thunderclap, endlessly repeating.

As the sturdy youth was practicing, a black-clothed woman suddenly broke into the chamber and said, "Boss, let us deal with Lin Ming."

"Mm?" The sturdy youth slowed down. "Lin Ming, the Lin Ming that killed Xing Tian?"

“Yes!”

The sturdy youth didn't speak. He continued punching again. Every punch he made against the metal wall loudly reverberated in the room. The specially constructed profound gold room was completely sunken in by the sturdy youth's punches.

“What do you think?” The black-clothed woman asked.

The sturdy youth stopped. He rubbed his hands and said, “Xing Tian underestimated his opponent. But, that's just the nature of things. Anybody who calls themselves the king of the second floor would underestimate their opponent if the one they fought was a child. I've already looked over a phantom copy of Lin Ming and Xing Tian's battle. I estimate that the strength that Lin Ming displayed at the time should already be nearing his limits. This strength is decent on the third floor. With Lin Ming's current age, that strength qualifies him as an unusually monstrous talent. But, compared to us high ranking Heavenly Demon Seven Stars, he's just nothing at all!”

The sturdy youth suddenly kicked out. With a loud popping noise, the entire profound gold wall completely warped, with even the bottom lifting up from the force. It was like a door was opening under it.

The black-clothed woman saw this scene and shook her head; she would have to find a metal alchemist to repair the wall again.

“Lin Ming is currently cultivating on the second floor. Once he

comes to the third floor, according to the rules of Skysplit Tower, it's impossible for him to face a top powerhouse in his first few rounds. That is, he has a great deal of growing he can do before he actually reaches us Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. So, yes, good luck to you."

The sturdy youth rubbed his nose, his eyes full of fighting spirit. He laughed as he said aloud, "I only fear that he can't grow and it would just be boring."

.....

In his practice room, Lin Ming naturally didn't know about all these events happening around him. With the support of the ethereal martial intent state, he had completely entered into an inspired state, without even a shred of consciousness left. The true essence in his body was moving entirely on its own instincts.

In this condition, Lin Ming's cultivation speed was extremely terrifying.

Practice went on without a sense of time. In a flash of an eye, three months of closed-door seclusion passed. During this entire period, he only went out one time, and that was to put up Xing Tian's items that he didn't need as well as bring back the massive amount of high-grade Blood Demon Crystals from the fat Fey vendor.

Even with the 5% consignment fee, Lin Ming had already brought back over 1000 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals from the fat Fey

vendor.

The resources required to practice the ‘Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians’ were simply too great. Even if Lin Ming used a high-grade Blood Demon Crystal, it wasn’t too long after he placed it in his hands that it would lose its luster and crack open, completely turning into a useless rock.

Lin Ming would often use several pieces of high-grade Blood Demon Crystals together. This caused his usage rate of high-grade Blood Demon Crystals to be even higher. In three months, Lin Ming used up 1200 some high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. This was equal to tens of thousands of medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

In this process, the fat Fey vendor could have been said to have made a great contribution. From the very start, a great number of high-grade Blood Demon Crystals were exchanged. But afterwards, as Lin Ming traded more and more, the amount of high-grade Blood Demon Crystals became less and less even as the price crept up; they simply became very difficult to exchange for. Without the fat Fey vendor, exchanging all these crystals would have been a massive headache for Lin Ming.

In the three months of seclusion, Lin Ming had given the 100,000 plus medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals in Xing Tian’s spatial ring to the fat Fey vendor. This was equal to over 1000 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. Even Lin Ming found this a bit hard to handle.

But, what surprised Lin Ming was the fat Fey vendor’s ability. As

the high-grade Blood Demon Crystals on the second floor grew scarcer, he attempted to contact others on the third floor in order to exchange for high-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

There were a great deal of high-grade Blood Demon Crystals on the third floor. There, martial artists mostly used high-grade Blood Demon Crystals; medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals were almost only used for daily expenses.

This also caused high-grade Blood Demon Crystals on the third floor to be more expensive. The conversion price there was 125:1.

Lin Ming didn't care much about this. It was fine as long as he could trade for them.

So like this, another two months passed. Lin Ming had been in closed-door seclusion for a full five months.

During these five months, Lin Ming consumed high-grade Blood Demon Crystals while completely disregarding the cost. In addition, he also had the top-grade practice room with its rich infernal energy as well as the support of the ethereal martial intent. Lin Ming's practice speed could be described as astronomical.

In the body transformation aspect, Lin Ming's talent wasn't originally considered too bad. After he fused with a drop of blood from a True Dragon, his physique greatly improved. In addition to the repeated tempering that he underwent, his foundation was very solid.

On this day, as Lin Ming was meditating on his stone bed, he opened his eyes.

“Five months. With the ethereal martial intent, I cultivated for five months. This was all in order to lay down the foundation for opening the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, but even so, I’m still far off from the starting point. Moreover, my cultivation has reached a bottleneck.

Lin Ming’s recent cultivation in the last month had become increasingly slow. Presumably, he wasn’t too far from reaching a bottleneck.

From Tempering Marrow to the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, there was a very long path. One had to cultivate the first half of the ‘Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians’ to the state of Perfection. It was impossible to complete overnight.

And even if everything was ready, he still needed top quality materials and medicines in order to open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. The level of difficulty far surpassed that of Tempering Marrow.

To look for this sort of heavenly material in the Sky Spill Continent, one needed a massive lucky chance!

Thus, the road of body transformation that Lin Ming walked could be said to be filled with endless hurdles!

Lin Ming hesitated for a long time. Then, he whispered an incantation and a fist-sized golden orb shot out from his dantian. This golden orb spun in the air several times and a moment later it turned into a small golden stove. This was the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

“Open!”

Lin Ming turned his right hand and the lid flew off. A blue-colored pill flew out from the Cosmic Melting Furnace and into his hand.

Initially, when Abbot Whitebrow from Great Zen Temple had tried to forcefully open the Cosmic Melting Furnace with the Bright Buddha Palm Seal, there were red and blue lights that appeared. The red light was a glob of blood from the Ancient Giant Demons; it was already swallowed by the Magic Cube. As for the blue light, it was the Nameless Divine Pill now in Lin Ming’s hand.

This Nameless Divine Pill was the size of a longan, and its entire body was covered in a layer of chilling cold. As Lin Ming took it in his hand, he could clearly feel the cold air passing into his meridians, icy to the point where it felt like it could freeze his soul.

This ancient cold pressure seemed to contain the flowing time of tens of thousands of years. It was almost entirely similar to the Nirvana Dragon Root. Lin Ming was sure that this Nameless Divine Pill was refined with a Nirvana Dragon Root!

A Nirvana Dragon Root could itself help him complete 100% Tempering Marrow. Then, what effect would a pill refined with a Nirvana Dragon Root have?

Lin Ming carefully examined this pill all over. But, he didn't yet dare to swallow it. He could feel the highly compressed bone-chilling energy within, which gave him an apprehensive feeling.

Normally, a pill was much more overbearing than the materials used to make it. If one recklessly swallowed one, it was possible that their entire body would burst apart.

“Unfortunately, that old three-headed dog suffered a soul injury in the space storm and fell into a deep slumber. Otherwise, if he was here he would be able to give me some advice.”

Lin Ming slightly frowned. Now that he encountered a bottleneck in his cultivation, he would have to go out and experience the third floor. But although Lin Ming was confident, he wasn't confident to the point where he looked down on the all heroic young elites. With his strength, if he rashly went to the third floor then he might experience some dangers there.

Lin Ming hesitated and then said to himself, “When I absorbed the Nirvana Dragon Root, I used the method of refining it with clear spring water. I infused the water with the medicinal efficacy and then immersed myself in the water, absorbing all of the essence into my body. That old dog Demonshine said that using this method was much better than swallowing the Nirvana Dragon Root. This Nameless Divine Pill was refined from a Nirvana Dragon Root, so it shouldn't be wrong to use the same method to

take it.”

The advantage of using water as the refinement method was that it could disperse the rich and potent medicine efficacy. This would cause the medicinal efficacy to be much more moderate and easier to absorb.

Since Lin Ming made his decision, he no longer hesitated. Looking at it differently, even if this method was incorrect and he ended up wasting a massive amount of the blue pill’s medicinal efficacy, he wouldn’t feel too bad.

His future path was still endlessly long, there would always be more opportunities awaiting him. At this moment, he had reached a bottleneck in his cultivation and was also beset with dangers all around. This was the best time to use this blue-colored pill. If he didn’t use it now for fear of wasting it, then all he would be doing is wasting time instead.

To Lin Ming, time was the most precious of resources.

All other resources could be found again. Only time could not be recovered.

Lin Ming took out some solar origin spring water from his spatial ring. This solar origin spring water originated from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm’s general level smelting trial. The spring water itself contained a very rich and very pure heaven and earth origin energy without any hint of toxins or impurities. It was extremely precious.

When Lin Ming was in the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he drank this sort of water daily. After he left, he carried off a great amount. After years of constantly consuming this water, all he had left over were two large barrels.

The alchemical device he would use was naturally the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Lin Ming opened the first layer of the Cosmic Melting Furnace. With a wave of his hand, a stream of solar origin spring water flew out from the barrel like a shining rainbow, falling into the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

Lin Ming flicked his finger, and the Nameless Divine Pill turned into a blue light that followed the stream of water into the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

Lin Ming stood at the edge of the Cosmic Melting Furnace, looking in from above. As the Nameless Divine Pill fell into the solar origin spring water, the water suddenly began to freeze over at a fast speed. In just several blinks, it formed into one large lump of ice.

Chapter 565 – Gate of Opening

“It’s turned to ice?”

Lin Ming was stunned. This was strange... would he have to use the Fallen Star Flame to heat it now?

Using water as a refining medium for alchemical medicine was normal. For instance, one would use a flame to boil medicine. It was just that this Nameless Divine Pill clearly had a chilling yin attribute; would heating it with fire be appropriate?

Lin Ming hesitated. But at this time, the ice lump within the Cosmic Melting Furnace Began to melt. That Nameless Divine Pill seemed to spread slight blue permeations within the solar origin water. Wherever this light blue went, the iced up solar origin water would began to rapidly melt.

However, after the ice melted, the cold energy didn’t decrease. Rather, it became even more terrifying!

Lin Ming only needed to glance at the cold spring water within the Comic Melting Furnace to feel as if his entire body was freezing over.

“The melting ice should be because that faint blue trace is fusing into the water, making it even colder. If this continues...”

Lin Ming’s mind suddenly stirred. He moved his hand to take the

Nameless Divine Pill, using his soul force to move it. But in the short time that his soul force came into contact with the pill, it felt as if his soul were freezing.

Looking at the Nameless Divine Pill, the size of it had already decreased. Lin Ming didn't dare to allow the solar origin water to absorb the medicinal efficacy anymore. If it did, he wasn't sure that he would be able to withstand it.

It had to be known that a normal pill was crafted using several types of main medicinal ingredients. The Nirvana Dragon Root was only a single material used in creating this pill, and there were other ingredients that Lin Ming wasn't too sure of. Who knew how scary the medicinal efficacy of this Nameless Divine Pill could be.

Lin Ming flicked his finger, wrapping an arc of electricity around the Nameless Divine Pill, quickly enveloping it in a cocoon. As his fingers linked together, he also put out seals in order to prevent the Nameless Divine Pill's medicinal efficacy from escaping. Then, he took out a jade box from his spatial ring and carefully placed the Nameless Divine Pill within.

Seeing the cold blue spring water, Lin Ming could clearly feel a deathly chilling yin cold emanating from it. All of the muscles on his body began to involuntarily tremble.

"I'm only close to it but my muscles are already trembling. If I jump in, won't my body freeze solid?"

Lin Ming's expression was solemn. He didn't know what sort of

Supreme Elder had refined this Nameless Divine Pill. What sort of other medicines did they combine with the Nirvana Dragon Root in order for this pill to be so ice cold?

With high level medicines, there were moderate medicines and overbearing medicines. The Nirvana Dragon Root was relatively temperate, but this Nameless Divine Pill was extraordinarily overbearing.

Lin Ming fiercely grit his teeth and jumped into the Cosmic Melting Furnace. The Cosmic Melting Furnace itself contained other dimensional spaces. Although the first layer looked very small from the outside, it was large enough to contain Lin Ming within.

After approaching this chilling blue water, Lin Ming felt all of the hairs crawl on his body.

He closed his eyes and adjusted himself to this best condition. Then, after circulating his protective true essence to the limit, he jumped into the cold waters.

With true essence protecting his body, Lin Ming felt a bone-biting cold that was manageable. However, having this protective true essence around him was the same as completely isolating himself from the medicine around him. If he truly wanted to absorb the medicinal efficacy, then he would have to remove his bodily true essence and allow the medicine to seep in through his pores.

Lin Ming took a deep breath. First, he removed the protective true essence around his right hand. Like this, Lin Ming's right hand and the chilling blue water came into contact. In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if thousands of needles were digging deep into his right hand, causing a web of ache to spread within him.

Si si si!

Lin Ming could only watch on as the skin on his right hand instantly turned a deep cold white and then began to tear open. His blood didn't even have time to leak out before it was frozen. The cold energy savagely rushed through Lin Ming's pores, freezing and cracking even his meridians.

This hand of Lin Ming's was nearly frozen to death in an instant.

"This is pretty scary."

Lin Ming's forehead dripped with sweat, and his face began to twist a bit with pain. But, he still decisively unraveled the protective true essence on his left hand.

Si si si!

Without any suspense, his left hand also suffered the same fate.

Lin Ming silently watched, and then began to revolve the azure true essence in his body.

After his left and right hands were frozen, they began to lose their vitality. The endless azure true essence was used to make up for it.

These past years, Lin Ming had already accumulated an incomparably powerful blood vitality. With the addition of the reverse scale blood and the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, what Lin Ming was most confident in was not his powerful defensive ability, but rather the vast life force that existed within his body, his incomparable regenerative ability!

As long as he had enough true essence, Lin Ming's meridians and body could unendingly repair themselves.

“This Nameless Divine Pill should be refined for a Life Destruction or Divine Sea Supreme Elder. Not only is the medicinal efficacy oppressive, but with my strength I'll barely be able to absorb it. I can only allow the medicinal efficacy to destroy my body and then allow my vast life force and self-regenerative ability to save myself. I'll have to see whether my body is destroyed faster or whether I can regenerate faster.”

Lin Ming sat cross-legged within the chilling blue waters. He only felt as if two barbed steel brushes were rubbing within his hands, and his frozen muscles nearly tearing apart.

This extreme pain was enough for one to wish for death. A normal martial artist would faint from this pain, never wishing to wake up, rather dying than suffering this endless agony.

Under this excruciating pain, Lin Ming forcefully entered into the ethereal martial intent state, firmly defending his consciousness. He was well aware that if he fainted, he would be in a very, very dangerous situation. It was similar to a mortal fainting in the snow. After waking, if they were lucky, then their hands and feet would be lightly frozen. If they were unlucky, then the cold would seep into their meridians, freezing their body before rupturing their meridians and icing all of their organs, eventually dying.

Lin Ming began to meditate the 'True Primal Chaos Formula' cultivation method within his heart. Lin Ming slowly dragged the energy from the Nameless Divine Pill into his body, gradually running it throughout his body.

Wherever this tyrannically chilling energy went, it brutally destroyed. This sort of pain was enough to collapse the spiritual sea of a weak-willed martial artist, having them suffer endlessly as they slowly faded away.

Even Lin Ming's face distorted from the agony, sweat tumbling down his body.

After Tempering Marrow, a martial artist's skeleton became incomparably tenacious. And this time, the strength that was locked within a martial artist's body turned into their flesh. The function of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates was to rebuild the body.

A martial artist that cultivated the essence gathering system had

true essence circulate through their meridians and dantian. It was a system separate from the mortal body, linking the body's 360 acupoints with heaven and earth origin energy.

But, when body transformation reached the realm of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, it used heaven and earth origin energy to temper the human body.

This heaven and earth origin energy exactly entered the body through these eight channels. These eight channels were named the Gate of Healing, Gate of Life, Gate of Pain, Gate of Limit, Gate of View, Gate of Death, Gate of Wonder, and Gate of Opening.

The first door that Lin Ming wanted to open was the Gate of Healing.

This gate was located in the center of the two clavicles. The power of blood vitality would gather here before converging into the brain; it was the central junction point for one's blood vitality.

After opening this door, not only would his power greatly rise, but his restorative ability and physical strength would greatly increase.

However, if he wanted to completely open it, that was a tremendously difficult task.

Lin Ming revolved true essence according to the 'True Primal Chaos Formula'. He gathered the Nameless Divine Pill's energy

into the heart of his clavicles. The ice cold energy stabbed into here an inch at a time; it was like a steel needle was being freshly inserted.

A normal martial artist in this state would already be half fainted with pain, let alone having the willpower to consciously guide the energy to open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

Bit by bit, without a sense of time, Lin Ming became numb to the pain. But at this moment, he felt all of the blood within his marrow rise up, as if it wanted to condense into a bead of blood.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming suddenly awakened from his ethereal state. He wanted to carefully sense this force, but it disappeared as quickly as it came.

In regards to the Gate of Healing in his clavicles, he found that a light hazy blue mist had appeared near it. Besides that, there hadn't been any other changes.

Opening his eyes, Lin Ming looked at the solar origin spring water and sucked in a cold breath. The water had originally contained a light blue energy, but now it had been almost cleanly absorbed by him. All that was left over was some water that didn't have too much spiritual energy in it.

Already absorbed...

Lin Ming shook his head. He glanced over at the hourglass. Surprisingly, 32 hours had passed.

“Over a day. I used over a day to absorb a portion of the Nameless Divine Pill’s medicinal efficacy, but I’m still far from opening the Gate of Healing.”

“Now, I can be considered as just having crossed the threshold for the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.”

Lin Ming jumped out from the Cosmic Melting Furnace. As he glanced at his hands, he bitterly smiled. His two hands were already completely without feeling. If he were a mortal then his hands would have been considered useless. But to Lin Ming, this naturally wasn’t a problem. He just needed seven or eight days of training to recover.

Without control of his hands, Lin Ming examined his dantian. He was surprised to find that the true essence cyclone within his dantian had faintly grown; his middle Xiantian realm had consolidated even further.

“This Nameless Divine Pill is truly a wonderfully strange medicine. Not only did it help me open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, but it also helped me temper my essence gathering cultivation. This time, I clearly feel that my strength has grown!”

Lin Ming hadn’t expected to open the Gate of Healing from the start. From Tempering Marrow to the Eight Inner Hidden Gates,

there was a massive leap. Everything was difficult at the start, how could it be so easily opened like that? It had to be mentioned that Lin Ming had spent a vast amount of time and effort in order to fully complete Tempering Marrow.

Lin Ming's mind stirred. Suddenly, his imposing aura erupted. Heretical God Force – open!

Highly compressed true essence flushed out. Even the spells in the practice area shook.

“Divine Demon Thunder Soul, go!”

With a thought, the coiling dragon steel needle shot out from his body, directly shooting towards a wall.

With a massive explosion, the metal wall supported by an array formation began to fiercely shake, a huge dent appearing in it.

“Again!” Lin Ming commanded the coiling dragon steel needle to attack again.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

With this bombardment, the metal wall array formation fiercely trembled precariously. This top-grade practice area had already factored in that a martial artist would send out attacks, so the array formation laid down was extremely strong. But now because of Lin Ming, it was on the verge of bursting apart.

Lin Ming was silently counting the time in his heart. From the time he opened the Heretical God Force to the time he exhausted his compressed true essence, around an incense stick of time had passed.

“An incense stick of time... my Heretical God Force can actually persist for an incense stick of time!”

Lin Ming was overjoyed.

Chapter 566 – Into the Third Floor

Lin Ming hadn't opened the Gate of Healing, it was just that there was a faint hazy blue mist near it. This was the way it was. Every time Lin Ming attacked, he could clearly feel the heaven and earth origin energy pass through this mist and into his clavicles, converging into his meridians and dispersing through his body. It was like an invisible origin energy vortex had appeared near the Gate of Healing.

With a constant supply of origin energy, Lin Ming's long-term combat efficiency had greatly increased. This was also the reason that the Heretical God Force could now last for an incense stick of time.

From the point that Lin Ming began to rise, the Heretical God Force had helped him countless times to reverse the flow of battle. However, the Heretical God Force had a fatal flaw, and that was that it couldn't last for an extended period. After he used it, it would consume a great deal of his energy; this was the reason that Lin Ming didn't dare to easily open the Heretical God Force in a fight, instead saving it as his final move.

When Lin Ming first entered Skysplit Tower, his Heretical God Force could only last for several dozen breaths of time. Not just that, but once he opened it he couldn't close it.

After entering Skysplit Tower and practicing here for a long time, the Heretical God Force had taken another step further. Lin Ming could now momentarily open and close the Heretical God Force. After touching upon the threshold for the Gate of Healing,

the duration of the Heretical God Force had also lengthened to an incense stick of time.

It could be said that the practical usability of the Heretical God Force had been greatly enhanced.

After putting away the Cosmic Melting Furnace, with his whole body exhausted and aching, Lin Ming fell into a wonderful sleep. It had been a long time since he was able to relax in sleep. During his stay so far in this top-grade practice area, he had even spent his sleep time cultivating.

With this comfortable feeling, Lin Ming slept well, resting for an entire day and night. After waking up he took a bath and switched into a new set of clothes, and then made a detour to the city square in order to pick up any new Blood Demon Crystals that were traded in.

It was time to go to the third floor.

Without knowing, Lin Ming had already stayed on the second floor for over half a year of time. It had been nearly a year since he arrived at the Holy Demon Continent.

One year. How were Miss Mu and Xingxuan doing? Was Divine Phoenix Island able to defend itself? How were his parents? How was his little sister?

Lin Ming was filled with worries.

.....

“This is the opening token for the transmission array to the third floor. Please take it.” Nearby the second floor’s transmission array, a guard responsible for handling challengers said to Lin Ming as he respectfully handed the token to him.

“Thank you.”

Lin Ming received the token and placed it into the transmission array. A white light flashed around him. In the next instant, Lin Ming arrived at the third floor; this was also the final floor for Skysplit Tower’s challengers.

Skysplit Tower was shaped like a cone. The further up it went, the smaller it was. The third floor was barely half the size of the second floor.

As Lin Ming stepped forth from the transmission array, a young Fey girl was already waiting there. “Young Hero Lin? My name is Linlin, I have been waiting here for you for a long time.”

Starting from the second floor, every new arriving challenger would have a reception with a servant. This person could introduce them to the practice areas or show them to the martial arena location in order to avoid trouble.

“That’s me!” Lin Ming cupped his fists together.

The young girl named Linlin was surprised and then quickly covered her mouth as she chuckled. Martial artists that came to the third floor were normally around 26 or 27 years of age. Not just that, but they were always extremely prideful and arrogant in their behavior, mostly disdaining to talk to such a low level character like her. It was surprising to meet such a well-mannered and polite young man like Lin Ming.

“Young Hero Lin, I can serve you for these next few days. Practice place, arena, city square, entertainment area; where would you like to go?”

“Practice place!” Lin Ming replied without hesitation.

After his conversation with Muk Gu, Lin Ming was interested in the practice areas on the third floor. He especially wanted to know what resources were here that would cause so many outstanding young elites to rush to the third floor like a pack of ducks.

“Mm. Please follow me.”

The third floor was much lonelier than the second floor. Walking through the roads here, it was rare to see a martial artist. Most of them were in closed-door seclusion.

On Skysplit Tower’s third floor, the pressure was great. The martial artists that made it here were not common within their generation. Every single person that practiced here was like a boat going against the current of the ocean. If they couldn’t move

forwards then they would fall behind, and once they did, they would inevitably fall into the abyss without any chance of redemption.

This great pressure spurred on every martial here. If they couldn't become an Emperor, then they would become a ghost.

.....

The third floor's practice area and city square bordered each other. When Linlin brought Lin Ming close to the third floor's city square, he finally began to see more martial artists in his surroundings.

It was similar to the second floor; there were many martial artists that had set up a stall here.

Lin Ming glanced over. Most of the martial artists' cultivation were at the early Xiantian realm, and there were even some at the Houtian realm. Lin Ming was a bit surprised. "These people are..."

"Oh, they are employees of the challengers here. They are specifically responsible for setting up stalls and making sales. The challengers of the third floor just don't have time to idle around for business. The city square and practice area on the third floor prohibit fighting, so vendors here can do business without danger even if their cultivation is low."

Lin Ming nodded. Truly, the third floor was different from the

second floor. Here, every second counted. One had to seize every chance possible. Hiring someone to work for them and handle their affairs was the most reasonable approach.

Lin Ming swept over several of the items on sale here and noticed that everything was much more expensive than on the second floor. But, Lin Ming was already used to seeing such rare and valuable treasures, so he wasn't too interested in them. As he was about to exit the city square, Lin Ming suddenly felt someone's attention lock onto him.

Lin Ming stopped his footsteps and turned around. Behind him, several dozen feet away, there was an Imp sitting at a square table. He was swinging a folding fan in his hand, slyly smiling.

Although his smiling expression appeared very amiable, Lin Ming actually had a feeling that he was being stared at by a viper.

‘This person... is strong!’

Lin Ming took a deep breath, his expression solemn. This person had completely restrained their aura within their body, giving off an unfathomably deep feeling. Skysplit Tower's third floor was truly a den of crouching tigers and hidden dragons. Masters were simply everywhere here.

Feeling potential hostility in this person's smiling expression, Lin Ming decided that he didn't want to cause unnecessary complications. Just as he was about to turn and leave, a true essence sound transmission sounded in his ears.

“Stop right there!”

This order carried an imperious tone to it. Lin Ming frowned. As he turned again, he saw that the Imp had closed his folding fan. The Imp said, “Come, let’s have a chat.”

The Imp nodded at a stool across from him – he wanted Lin Ming to walk over and sit there.

“What?”

Lin Ming asked. Anybody who was commanded to walk over by someone they didn’t know wouldn’t be feeling too good about it.

But at this moment, as Linlin saw this Imp, her expression changed. She hurriedly bowed and respectfully said, “So it’s the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars’ Sir Kai Yang. This young girl greets Sir Kai Yang.”

Heavenly Demon Seven Stars?

Lin Ming had already heard this title before. It seemed that the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars were famous on the third floor.

So this Imp was apparently one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. No wonder he had been so arrogant, that was because he had the strength to back it up.

Lin Ming was silent for a moment, but at this time, Linlin's panicked true essence sound transmission reached his ears. "Young Hero Lin, don't look at Sir Kai Yang's friendly expression, in truth he is a cruel and bloodthirsty individual. He uses extremely wicked and sadistic means. Young Hero Lin, you should quickly go over. If you anger him, he will keep a grudge in his heart. It will be dangerous to you in the future..."

As Linlin saw Lin Ming not responding, she became a bit impatient. She feared that he would somehow offend Kai Yang. She had a very good impression of Lin Ming, so she didn't want him to suffer a loss in the future because of this.

Sure enough, as Kai Yang saw Lin Ming's indifferent look, he glowered. Then, as if he suddenly thought of something, Kai Yang's amiable smile returned and he took initiative to stand up instead.

"If you don't want to come over, it's fine that I come over instead."

Kai Yang slowly walked over to Lin Ming as he swung his fan.

Linlin was afraid. She had heard that Kai Yang was subject to wildly swinging moods. If he smiled, it was likely that he wanted to kill someone. She subconsciously stepped back.

Then again, this was the city square. Fighting was prohibited here. No matter how great Kai Yang's courage was, he would not

randomly kill someone here. This thought calmed her down somewhat.

But she couldn't be blamed for shrinking back. On the third floor, it was normal for a challenger to kill a servant because they were displeased by something.

Lin Ming's mind went on alert though he remained calm and collected on the surface. He knew that when he arrived here, it was likely that he would meet someone who was aiming at him.

When Kai Yang approached, Lin Ming cupped his fists together and said, "Can I help you?"

This question that was neither humble nor arrogant caused the Imp to smile. When he smiled, the wrinkly folds on his face bunched up even further, causing him to look even more disgusting.

"Lin Ming?"

"I am Lin Ming!"

"Mm, I heard that you killed Xing Tian?"

Lin Ming raised his eyebrows. "Yes. Are you thinking of taking revenge for him?"

“Revenge? Hehe, I don’t have that much time to waste. But... when you killed Xing Tian, you should have obtained his spatial ring?”

Lin Ming’s mind went cold. This Imp had come here for this? He nodded. It was impossible to hide something like this.

“Haha...” The Imp chuckled twice. Then, he switched to a true essence sound transmission and said, “In Xing Tian’s spatial ring, if I’m not wrong, there should be a black, glass-like bead, around the size of a pigeon egg. It’s covered in impurities and is cool to the touch, right?”

Lin Ming remained silent. There really was this sort of bead within Xing Tian’s spatial ring. It had been cleverly hidden within a normal looking pill bottle by a spell. If he hadn’t carefully looked through Xing Tian’s ring, then he would have really missed it.

Although Lin Ming didn’t completely understand the function of this bead, he could tell from how Xing Tian had carefully treated it, in addition to a faint intuitive feeling he had, that this bead was something extraordinary.

Seeing Lin Ming’s silence, the Imp smiled. In truth he didn’t need Lin Ming to reply. He could approximately guess that this bead had fallen into Lin Ming’s hands.

“1000 Blood Demon Crystals! I’ll buy that from you!”

The Imp tossed out a price tag. These 1000 Blood Demon Crystals were naturally high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. It was equal to more than 100,000 medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals.

“I’m sorry, but it’s not for sale.” Lin Ming flatly refused. He could earn Blood Demon Crystals again, but this bead was most likely something that couldn’t be bought. Naturally Lin Ming wasn’t do something so stupid as selling it.

“Mm?” Kai Yang frowned. He didn’t become angry but instead coldly said, “Then how much do you want? Name a price!”

Lin Ming said, “I just said that I will not sell this bead.”

Kai Yang glowered. “So you would rather do things the hard way, huh!?”

Chapter 567 – Concept of Thunder

Although Skysplit Tower took strength as the basis for all, the fact was that it was a place firmly established in rules. In particular, areas that banned fighting. Even a High Lord would not rashly violate these rules, because they needed to maintain the reputation of Skysplit Tower.

Since the city square forbid fighting, nobody dared to start doing so here. Lin Ming wasn't much impressed with Kai Yang's threat.

“1500 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals! This is my final offer! You may be king on the second floor, but now that you've come to the third floor you are nothing at all! I have plenty of methods to make you suffer here!”

Lin Ming smiled, “How about this. I'll give you Blood Demon Crystals, and you tell me just what this black glass bead is, okay?”

“Good! Very good!” Kai Yang glared at Lin Ming and snapped his fan together with a ‘pa’.

“You think that you can use it? How utterly naïve! Even Xing Tian was unable to use it, otherwise why do you think he would keep something like that in his spatial ring!”

Lin Ming subtly looked at Kai Yang. “I am not Xing Tian. I have to thank you, you've reminded me again just how valuable this black bead is.”

“Hehehe...” Kai Yang maliciously smiled, “Since this is how it is, there is nothing left to say. I will make you regret your decision. One day, you will obediently deliver that bead into my hands!”

Kai Yang finished speaking and strode away.

After Kai Yang left, Linlin looked at Lin Ming with fear in her eyes, “Sir Lin... you...”

“It’s fine. Bring me to the practice area.” Lin Ming was expressionless. He decided to unravel the mystery behind this black bead as soon as possible.

As a human, it was very normal for others to attempt to push him around. In a place like this, as long as others didn’t try to bully or provoke him, he didn’t want to cause trouble.

The young Fey girl hesitated for a moment before she told Lin Ming, “Sir Lin, Sir Kai Yang is someone under High Lord Heian...”

“Mm? High Lord Heian?”

“He is one of the 12 High Lords. His background is the Imp race. On the third floor, there are a great number of people who take refuge under certain High Lords. Working under them has a great number of advantages...” The young Fey girl spoke to her before she was silent. In fact, speaking about something like this would easily bring about a great calamity on her head if it were

discovered. The only reason she told Lin Ming this was because of the very favorable impression she had of him.

Lin Ming heard the implication in these words. So this Kai Yang had a High Lord supporting him. No wonder he had mentioned that he had methods that would make life difficult for him...

“Thank you, now please bring me to the practice area. That’s right, this is for you.” Lin Ming took out a bag of medium-grade Blood Demon Crystals from his spatial ring. There were around 60 to 70 inside.

“This...” As Linlin saw these Blood Demon Crystals, she was dazed.

“Take it. It’s not much to me.” Lin Ming directly pressed the bag of Blood Demon Crystals into Linlin’s hand.

.....

“This is the third floor’s practice area?” Lin Ming glanced at a black stone building in front of him. Relatively speaking, this building was very ordinary. It was several dozen feet high, but it wasn’t too large.

“Mm. This is the registration office. The practice areas of the third floor have different prices depending on their rank.”

Lin Ming nodded and pushed in the door, entering. Within

building, there were two middle-aged men playing chess. What surprised Lin Ming however, was that one of these two men was a human.

Within the deacons of Skysplit Tower, it was rare to see pure humans.

“Come to choose a practice area?” The middle-aged man looked up from his chess game.

“Yes!”

“Do you want to practice cultivation methods? Or practice Concepts and Laws?”

Lin Ming was stunned, “There are practice areas that I can especially practice Concepts and Laws in?”

“Hehe, Skysplit Tower’s practice areas are of a far greater variety than you can imagine and far more precious. It’s just that your authority is too low and you have no right to know of anything else. Here, look at this jade slip.”

The middle-aged man threw a jade slip at Lin Ming.

As Lin Ming sank his consciousness within, he saw the information of the various practice places presented in front of him. The more he looked, the more he was startled. Putting aside those areas that he didn’t have the qualifications to know of, just

these were enough to shock him.

The cultivation method practice area was a room several thousand feet deep into the source of infernal energy. There, the infernal energy was rich to a degree that normal martial artists could not resist it.

Not just that, but there were several areas for practice in actual combat. Skysplit Tower had several killing arrays where one could face all sorts of energy form opponents.

But these two were not the rarest. The rarest were the Concept practice areas.

Within Skysplit Tower, there were several strange lands where one could hone their sense of Concepts by touching upon the source of that Concept. For instance, if one entered a practice place for the Concept of Fire, they could touch upon the source of fire there. It was an incomparably mystical experience!

‘I really wonder who it was that built Skysplit Tower, that it can even hold so many wonderful and odd places. Just what is listed on this jade slip is extremely precious, much less all the other practice resources that I don’t have the qualifications to know of. I can see why so many outstanding heroic youths would risk their lives to stay on Skysplit Tower’s third floor. The resources here are simply too impressive.

‘Every two months I have to participate in a match. In a match here, it’s often that someone will die. Not just that, but there are

no weak opponents here. Under the pressure of living between life and death, it is easiest for a martial artist to make breakthroughs in boundaries. Much less this place also has unique ways to cultivate!

‘With all these factors added together, the geniuses that come to the third floor to gain experience can easily break through their limits. Here, an amazing talent can become a Saint level talent, and a Saint level talent can become an Emperor level talent!’

Lin Ming sighed. Skysplit Tower was truly heaven for outstanding elites. But at the same time, it was also a grave for those same outstanding elites. Those that could survive here could break through their cocoons and be reborn into butterflies. But those that fail to breakthrough their limits would fall beyond redemption.

This was really one foot in heaven and one foot in hell!

As Lin Ming was lost in thought, the chess-playing middle-aged man put away the jade slip and lazily said, “Have you chosen?”

“I have.” Lin Ming looked the middle-aged man, finding it a bit strange. There were very few humans within Skysplit Tower; it was rare to find even one or two deacons like this. It stood to reason that this alone should give birth to some warm feelings, but this middle-aged man obviously appeared impatient. He was even very cold when telling him about the different practice areas.

“What have you chosen?” The middle-aged man took out a blank

jade slip, preparing to register.

“I choose a Concept practice area. I want one with the Concept of Space, or the Concept of Time...”

As Lin Ming mentioned the Concept of Space and the Concept of Time, the middle-aged man glanced at Lin Ming with surprise. The Concepts of Space and Time were elusive and beyond difficult to reach. Normally, a human would not have the chance to come into contact with these Concepts. Did this boy actually comprehend the Concepts of Space and Time?

“Those don’t exist!”

The middle-aged man refused. The Concepts of Space and Time were not called elusive for nothing. It wasn’t easy to show the mysteries of space and time. Even Skysplit Tower didn’t have the resources to do this, otherwise, even though the Concepts of Space and Time wouldn’t have spread throughout the entire third floor, those extremely talented Fey elites would have already grasped these Concepts.

“What do you have?”

“We have Concepts for the five main elements of metal, wood, water, fire, and earth. We have the Concept of Wind, the Concept of Thunder, and we also have some derivative Concepts such as the Concept of Landscape, Concept of Ice Clouds, Concept of Mist... and so on!”

The Concept of Landscape, Concept of Ice Clouds, Concept of Mist, in the end, these Concepts were simply variations of the five main elemental Concepts. Although they could improve one's strength, their potential for growth was limited.

Those Concepts that could truly reach the peak were the most basic Concepts that served as the foundation for all. This included the more advanced Concepts, such as the Concepts of Space and Time, Concept of Annihilation, Concept of Immortality...

But as for these more mystical Concepts, Skysplit Tower did not have them.

'Is my authority not enough? Xing Tian's Concept of Annihilation should have been learnt within Skysplit Tower...' Lin Ming thought.

"Have you chosen?" The middle-aged man impatiently asked.

"I have. I choose... the Concept of Thunder!"

Lin Ming did not choose the Concept of Fire nor did he choose the Concept of Wind. Instead, he chose the Concept of Thunder!

Prior to this, when Lin Ming entered into the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he had already gained many understandings into the Concept of Fire. There was no need to mention the Concept of Wind – Lin Ming had studied that from the very start.

It was only the Concept of Thunder that Lin Ming hadn't touched upon yet.

In terms of comprehending the Concept of Thunder, Lin Ming could be said to have a major advantage. If he didn't go for this chance now, then that was simply wasting these great conditions.

“One slaughter point and 20 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals every 10 days. This is your token.” The middle-aged man threw a token at Lin Ming, as well as a jade slip marking the location of the practice area.

Lin Ming swept through it. One slaughter point and 20 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals was truly a high cost. On the third floor, earning slaughter points was much more difficult than on the second. This was because the martial artists here were also stronger.

For a Concept practice area, he had to use up a slaughter point every 10 days. If a martial artist only fought in a match every two months, then it was impossible to earn enough constant slaughter points.

Lin Ming took the jade slip and left the registration office. After passing through a minor transmission array, Lin Ming arrived at his destination – the practice area for the Concept of Thunder.

.....

Lin Ming originally thought that the practice area for the Concept of Thunder would be similar to a hidden chamber. But as he entered, he was completely surprised; it was as if he had arrived at another world.

This was an incomparably vast space. In the sky, there were massive floating boulders as well as small ones. These boulders also had vegetation growing on them. From afar, it seemed a bit ashen and gloomy.

In the great sky, there were great curtains of light that extended past the horizon. These curtains were dozens of miles long or even hundreds of miles long. They were unpredictable, mysterious, and like curving blue rivers in the sky, immensely gorgeous.

As Lin Ming approached, he discovered that these blue rivers of light in the air were impressively condensed from thunder origin energy.

This thunder origin energy condensed into blue rivers of light. Rather than turning into thunder, it evolved into thousands of rivers of light that contained countless deep and profound meanings.

Lin Ming was dumbfounded. “Is this really Skysplit Tower?”

Lin Ming couldn't help but ask this question. From the size of Skysplit Tower, it was absolutely impossible for such a great space to exist within it. Thus, he had either entered into an array, or he had been sent outside of Skysplit Tower.

Chapter 568 – Self-created Style

Lin Ming was proficient in the Realm of the Gods' array formations. If this vast space was an illusory magic array, then although he might not be able to break it, he should still be able to discern whether it was real or not.

But now as he looked around, he couldn't see any sign that this was truly an illusory magic array.

“This is a real space! Maybe I left Skysplit Tower, or perhaps there is another possibility, and that is that this is a miniature world. It could have been sealed away by someone with vast supernatural powers and compressed within Skysplit Tower!”

Lin Ming gasped as he suddenly became aware of this possibility. When he passed through the transmission array he hadn't felt any dizziness at all. This was enough proof that the transmission array from a moment ago only went a short distance. So, it was likely that he was still in Skysplit Tower.

There was a miniature world sealed within Skysplit Tower!

Although his spatial ring could also be considered another sort of miniature world, that sort of world was extremely unstable. It could only last for a few hundred thousand years, and not just that, but it couldn't contain living beings either.

It was a completely different concept from this stable space in front of him.

For there to be such a stable space sealed within Skysplit Tower that also contained the principles of Laws and Concepts, what sort of immense force was this?

Lin Ming discovered that Skysplit Tower was filled with more and more mysteries, as if there were some earth-shaking secret behind it.

Of course, this was not something he could even touch at his level. Thus he could only sigh at the thought.

Now, comprehending the power of Laws was the most important.

As he slowly floated towards these blue rivers of light, he sank his sense within. Lin Ming could clearly feel the deep inherent fundamentals of thunder contained within.

The blue river of light was completely made of thunder origin energy, but there was not a single arc of electricity. It could be said that this was the most original source of thunder in its most primitive state.

A Concept was a rule. In this world, nothing could be separated from these rules. From the passing of years, the changes of stars, from when a seed grew to a tree, from a mortal's life and death, everything, every change, was inseparable from these governing rules.

A drop of water. A grain of sand.

Everything contained the power of Laws.

Something that seemed simple was not always simple. As long as one unraveled the basis of these simplicities, all complexities could be reduced...

Lin Ming sat cross-legged on the side of the river of blue lights, entering into meditation. His consciousness was completely integrated into the river and into the power of thunder. The Heretical God Seed began to tremble, and the countless threads of thunder origin energy began to flow into Lin Ming's body from his acupoints.

Slowly, Lin Ming's body was completely immersed in the river of blue light. He came into direct contact with the thunder origin energy, letting the vast energy inundate him.

Lin Ming completely opened wide his body, opening his meridians and acupoints. He even opened up the Gate of Healing that he had traced as far as possible, letting the thunder origin energy savagely flow through his limbs and bones. With the existence of the Heretical God Seed, the violent thunder origin energy did not hurt Lin Ming at all...

There was not a martial artist that would dare to do this. Not even a martial artist that had reached an eighth-grade or even ninth-grade thunder fusion compatibility could do this!

Thunder origin energy was infamous for its savage and brutal nature. If one wished to enter this river of blue light, they would have to protect their body with true essence, otherwise their fragile organs and meridians wouldn't be able to withstand the baptism of thunder energy.

As for releasing their protective true essence and coming into direct contact with the thunder origin energy, just who could do this in order to feel the mysteries within?

Only Lin Ming could totally throw himself into this sea of thunder origin energy and use this method to comprehend the Concept of Thunder.

Like this, Lin Ming floated in the river of blue lights, time passing without mind.

Not knowing morning or night, or how many days had passed, Lin Ming stayed like this for dozens of days, letting everything around him fall away. It was like he had become a wisp of thunder origin energy, soaring between the heavens and earth, fusing into the vast ocean of origin energy.

“This is...

“Yin... yang...”

Lin Ming silently spoke these words. Originally... thunder origin

energy was divided into yin and yang, negative and positive.

Yin and yang both restrained and supported each other. When negative thunder origin energy collided with positive thunder origin energy, it would create a bolt of lightning!

The so-called electric current was nothing more than yin and yang thunder origin energy flowing along each other.

Lin Ming could feel the Heretical God Seed within his body vibrate. As he opened his eyes, his pupils flashed with the light of thunder, like a bolt of lightning in the pitch-dark sky.

“The power of yin and yang... that is the source of the power of thunder!”

Lin Ming took out the Purple Comet Spear. As the Violet Electricity Spirit Bamboo came out, the surrounding thunder origin began to stir, forming a faint purple vortex.

The 10,000 year Violet Electricity Spirit Bamboo was originally a spiritual plant bred within an environment of thunder origin energy. Here, it was no different than a flood dragon in the sea. The entire shaft of the Purple Comet Spear began to issue out keening cries of excitement.

Lin Ming's heart bloomed with fighting spirit. Energy flooded his body. He needed to release it!

“Go!”

Lin Ming suddenly thrust his spear out. But at this time, the energy that wrapped around the Purple Comet Spear was no longer Blood Drinking Seals, but the radiant light of thunder!

The Concept of Thunder had perfectly fused into this spear strike!

“Slaughter!”

With all of his will and potential concentrated on the Purple Comet Spear, the Heretical God Seed within Lin Ming’s body began to howl in glory. The Divine Demon Thunder Soul shot out, blending into the Purple Comet Spear!

At that moment, it was like Lin Ming had become the embodiment of thunder itself. Human and spear had gathered as one. The speed of this strike instantly reached a terrifying level.

The air whistled. All was pierced to nothingness!

Woosh!

In that moment, a purple electric light cut through the endless sky. A hundred miles away, a light flashed, and the sky seemed to be split asunder by this thunder. Lin Ming and the Purple Comet Spear had become the incarnation of lightning, stirring up all the thunder origin energy in the world. The power and speed of this

strike was beyond amazing!

“This move...” Lin Ming suddenly stopped, his eyes shining with excitement. With the Heretical God Seed as the foundation, by utilizing all the true essence and power of thunder within his body, completely concentrating his will and potential, integrating the Divine Demon Thunder Soul within the spear point, and all the while galvanizing the thunder origin energy of the world... with this, his speed and energy had erupted to the limit!

This was his self-created move!

Only a martial arts grandmaster could create their own legacy! This was the first self-created style of Lin Ming's. Of course, this move that he created had reverted to the slaughter techniques of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', as well as using the abnormal Heretical God Force arcane ability as the support.

With Lin Ming's cultivation, the power of this self-created move shouldn't have been too great. But with the two abilities above as a basis, the power of this move was extremely terrifying! This was an ability created through a stroke of luck and inspiration.

In a sense, this ability could not be copied; it was a move that belonged to Lin Ming and Lin Ming alone. It was impossible for others to learn this move, unless they also had the Heretical God Seed and Divine Demon Thunder Soul.

“This is my first self-created ability. Although I referenced others' styles, which martial arts grandmaster has not referred to

other rare cultivation methods in order to create their own technique? This is a very good starting point!”

Once a martial artist created their own technique, no matter how powerful the moves of others’ were, they was still others’.

This sort of legacy was naturally created by the founder according to their individual situations. This ability would most suit that founder, and in their hand it would display the greatest might.

If others were to use it, the power would inevitably decrease. But, a self-created move was different. The person who created it could bring out 100% of its power.

“The spear contains an inherent Concept, causing the striking power to rise another level. This is nearly all because of the Heretical God Seed. This Heretical God Force is truly a top supernatural ability in the world. To think I was sitting on such a treasure and never knew how to use it before; that was such a waste!”

Lin Ming mocked himself. But in truth, Lin Ming couldn’t really be blamed. This Heretical God Force was a divine supernatural ability that existed outside of the existing cultivation system. Trying to perceive it through meditation without any help or reference was not easy. Initially, when that Supreme Elder from the Realm of the Gods had found the Heretical God Force within an ancient site, he didn’t have enough time to meditate on it, and in the end, he had perished in the siege of the Verdant Feather Holy Land.

“This is my first self-created ability. With the Purple Comet Spear as the medium and the Divine Demon Thunder as the vanguard, I can change my body into lightning, blending human and spear into one. This move, I will name Chasing Thunder!” After creating an ability, one had to create a name for it. Using Chasing Thunder was appropriate. The speed of this technique approached a bolt of lightning!

“Fusing the Concept of Thunder into my slaughter path, I have created my Chasing Thunder. But what about other spear moves?” Thinking this, Lin Ming’s eyes shined brightly.

.....

As Lin Ming was comprehending the Concept of Thunder, an Imp man was dining within a restaurant on the third floor. He played with the folding fan in his hands, an apathetic smile on his face. “The match declaration has been put down, do you know who your opponent is?”

This Imp was Kai Yang, one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. The large Giant Demon fellow in front of Kai Yang was Hong Zhong. As Hong Zhong heard Kai Yang’s question, his eyes brightened. “Does Sir Kai Yang know who my opponent is?”

The rules of Skysplit Tower stipulated that a martial artist of the third floor had to participate in a match every two months. One could find their own opponent, or they could allow Skysplit Tower to arrange an opponent for them depending on the arrangement of

strength. The majority of martial artists in Skysplit Tower were busy with their own cultivation, so the matches were mostly arranged by Skysplit Tower. Because of this, a martial artist might not know who their opponent was until the day of the match.

This also prevented both sides from finding about the other. If one knew who their match was against, they could prepare ahead of time. Of course, this was the best.

“Hehe, I naturally know.” Kai Yang smiled. Kai Yang had pledged himself to High Lord Heian. In Skysplit Tower, that was the same as having access to the highest sources. Investigating the identity of an opponent was an easy matter.

Hong Zhong’s opponent was exactly Lin Ming.

Well, it would be more precise to say that Kai Yang first investigated Lin Ming, and then found out that his match was this large Giant Demon fellow.

Kai Yang drank some wine and languidly said, “Not only do I know, but I’ve also brought a battle array disc of his fight as well as details on him.”

The large Giant Demon fellow was stunned and then burst out in happiness. But as he thought of something, his happiness turned to bitterness. He said, “Does Sir Kai Yang have a liking for something of mine? Why would you provide me with information? I am merely a poor man.”

“Haha!” Kai Yang laughed as he patted Hong Zhong’s shoulder. “No need to cry about being poor. For better or worse, you are still a top 50 ranked master of Skysplit Tower’s third floor. Not just that, but I also know you’re hiding your strength. The truth is that with your ability, you can easily be in the top 30!”

Skysplit Tower’s third floor had 300 to 400 hundred martial artists. A martial artist in the top 30 was absolutely in the upper echelons.

Chapter 569 – The First Match

Within Skysplit Tower, there was naturally a set of rules that governed the arrangement of a match. The difference in strength and ranking couldn't be too great, otherwise it would plainly be sending people to their death; no one wanted this. Thus, when arranging a fight for a newcomer, it was naturally impossible to match them against someone at such a high rank like the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. Otherwise, it would be difficult to convince the public that this was a legitimate system.

On the third floor, Xing Tian originally had a ranking at around 150. He could be considered to be in the middle to upper rankings. Since Lin Ming defeated Xing Tian, his strength was ranked around 120 to 130.

But, Lin Ming had cultivated for eight months on the second floor before coming to the third floor, thus Skysplit Tower's management was absolutely happy to overestimate his strength. After the eight months of practice, they directly determined that his strength was in the top 50 rankings!

This did not matter at all. Skysplit Tower especially looked for someone to fight Lin Ming who was in the top 50 rankings and had hidden his strength. This was Hong Zhong!

For Lin Ming to have such a match arranged against him for his first match, the person who did this naturally didn't have good intentions.

As the Giant Demon fellow heard Kai Yang say that he was hiding his strength, his smile stiffened. He forced a laugh and said, “How can I be hiding my strength? Even if I’m hiding a move or two, it shouldn’t enter into Sir Kai Yang’s eyes. Then again, who here isn’t hiding something? I would have to say I’m the worst of the bunch.”

Kai Yang chuckled and then immediately became a bit more serious. He said, “Fine, I won’t play with you. Long story short, I don’t want you to pay anything. As long as you kill your opponent and give me his spatial ring then I will be satisfied!”

“What thing?” The large Giant Demon fellow’s eyes widened. If this was something that could make Kai Yang move to action, then it was absolutely something extraordinary.

If his opponent was weaker than him to begin with and he just had to exert a bit of strength to defeat him, then wouldn’t giving Kai Yang such a precious object mean that he was being taken as a fool?

Thus, Hong Zhong was naturally cautious. The Imps were famous for their deceitful tricks and sinister methods; he didn’t want to serve as someone’s tool.

“Haha, oh, Hong Zhong, Hong Zhong, you think that I’m going to trick you? I’ll make things clear with you, this person, according to common sense, should be weaker than you. But, he’s someone that often surpasses that common sense, so...” As Kai Yang spoke here, he trailed off, keeping Hong Zhong in anticipation.

“Who is it?” Hong Zhong asked.

“I might as well tell you. This person is Lin Ming!”

“Him? He is a newcomer to the third floor! His first match is against me?” Hong Zhong was surprised. He had also heard about Lin Ming. Apparently he was the human that had defeated Xing Tian. His strength should be ranked somewhere around 100th on the third floor. Of course, Lin Ming had practiced for over half a year, but the martial artists on the third floor hadn’t been sitting around doing nothing either. Who didn’t practice well under pressure? Lin Ming could have improved some, but it shouldn’t have been too much.

‘This Lin Ming has offended someone? His first match is me, doesn’t that mean he’s being sent to death? Well no matter, that just means that this father has benefited.’ Hong Zhong thought in his heart. Now, his mood was good. This could be called an easy victory. If he could end Lin Ming’s winning streak, then he could also earn another five or six slaughter points. This was a great deal for him.

Kai Yang correctly guessed Hong Zhong’s thoughts. He smirked and said, “Do you think you’ve won? On the second floor, Xue Man and Xing Tian also believed that. But... they’ve both died!”

Hong Zhong thought otherwise in his heart. Lin Ming truly hadn’t lost a single match on his way to the third floor, but who on the third floor wasn’t the same? A win streak didn’t mean

anything.

Hong Zhong realized what was happening. Since he didn't want to be taken advantage of, he braced himself and slowly said, "Sir Kai Yang, I am not Xing Tian."

"It seems like... you don't believe me. In Lin Ming's spatial ring is an object called a soul bead. It's not too useful for you because it's mainly used to nourish one's soul force. You should be aware that my Imp race is naturally talented in the soul force aspect. But as for you Giant Demons, you're considered quite weak. How about this, I'll give you 1500 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals. After you win, I'll buy that soul bead from you. How about it?"

1500 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals?

Hong Zhong was shocked. Even to someone on the third floor, that was a great amount of wealth.

Before now, he had heard somewhere that Lin Ming was also skilled in the use of soul force, so it naturally made sense that he would have something like this soul bead. But, he couldn't believe Kai Yang. Who knew whether or not this 'soul bead' had other uses? If this was a treasure that even a High Lord lusted over, then 1500 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals were nothing.

"Besides these 1500 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals, I can also lend you some demonic gold insects. If you can really easily defeat Lin Ming then you can put out a price for the soul bead and we'll discuss it later. On the other hand, if you find this battle

incomparably difficult and you have to depend on the demonic gold insects to win, then... you will give me that soul bead for 1500 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals!”

Kai Yang’s words could be considered sincere enough. Hong Zhong was also surprised. The rumored moody and violent Kai Yang was actually speaking to him with such a pleasant tone.

These demonic gold insects were raised by Kai Yang with great care and cost; they were one of his final master moves. Yet, he was willing to lend them to him. Although Hong Zhong didn’t think that he would need to use these demonic gold insects to fight against Lin Ming, he could at least take this opportunity to find and understand the weaknesses of these demonic gold insects. It would be of great help in the future if he had to deal with Kai Yang.

Hong Zhong had his own ambitions. He wanted to become one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. As for Kai Yang, he was considered one of the low ranked Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. If he could replace him, raise his rankings, and also form some relations with a High Lord, then he would be able to enjoy all the cultivation resources of the third floor.

After thinking it over and over, Hong Zhong couldn’t find out where he would have a loss. So, he finally agreed. “Good! Since Brother Kai Yang is so willing, then I gladly accept!”

Kai Yang smiled. Hong Zhong really didn’t know what that black glass bead’s origin was. If he knew that the bead had belonged to Xing Tian, then his web of lies would come crumbling down. Xing Tian was also a Giant Demon, so how could he keep a bead that

nourished his soul force by his side?

Kai Yang patted the spirit insect bag on his waist, and with a buzzing sound, a group of dark gold-colored insects flew out like smoke, surrounding the two.

These were the demonic gold insects.

The demonic gold insects had sharp teeth and looked fiercely vicious. They were the size of beans, and their bodies were covered all over with a dark golden carapace. This carapace was extremely hard and nearly invulnerable.

This sort of insect had eaten a variety of rare metals growing up. The cost to raise them was extremely high. Normally, a martial artist could lose everything they had and not afford to cultivate them. Only a top martial artist like Kai Yang was able to raise such a small bag of them. Even then, there were only a few hundred in total.

As Hong Zhong saw these demonic gold insects, his eyes brightened. If he could take such wonderfully strange insects for himself then it would be great. In a battle where two sides were equally matched, releasing these insects would surely have fantastic effects.

“These are a battle array discs of Lin Ming’s fights, there is a complete set here. You had better take this match seriously, your opponent is not simple. Make sure that you don’t overturn your boat in your confidence.”

Kai Yang tossed out a spatial ring. Inside was a complete battle array disc set of all of Lin Ming's battles ever since he entered Skysplit Tower.

“Don't worry. I will definitely help Brother Kai Yang take this soul bead.”

Hong Zhong laughed and took the spatial ring in his hand.

.....

Time passed quickly. Already, two months had passed since Lin Ming first entered the third floor. During this time period, Lin Ming had constantly been meditating and perceiving Laws. He was becoming increasingly proficient in the power of his Concepts.

Two months. According to Skysplit Tower's rules, every martial artist on the third floor had to participate in a match every two months if they wished to stay on the third floor.

One could also apply to delay this. There were many martial artists that would go into closed-door seclusion for a long period of time. After coming out, they would need to complete all the matches that they owed.

But, a normal martial artist wouldn't generally do this. For instance, if someone practiced for a year before coming out, then that meant they would need to fight six subsequent matches! To

finish six matches in one day, that would take an enormous amount of energy.

On Skysplit Tower's first and second floors, fighting three or four matches in a row was not too great of a problem. But on the third floor, no one was weak. Fighting six matches in a row was simply suicide.

Within the martial arena, a black-clothed servant handed a jade slip to Lin Ming. "Young Hero Lin, this is your arranged match for today. It also has materials on your opponent."

"Hong Zhong?" Lin Ming found this a bit suspicious. The so-called 'material' was a truly pitiful amount. It only listed Hong Zhong's strength ranking in the third floor at around rank 50, and mentioned that his Heavenly Demon Tattoo was a late six-winged Heavenly Demon.

As for what cultivation method he used, what abilities he had, what his techniques were, or any information on battle array discs of his past fights, there was no mention at all.

However, Lin Ming didn't care about this much. After he defeated Xing Tian he had cultivated diligently for ten whole months. With the Concept of Thunder, his self-created move, as well as the most basic opening of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, he was confident in his own strength.

"Lin Wu wins! He has killed his opponent and thus obtained a 10 win streak and a slaughter point. For ending his opponent's 42 win

winning streak, he obtains four slaughter points. This is five slaughter points altogether!” A black-clothed old man loudly announced on the martial arena stage.

Several staff went onstage to lift away Lin Wu’s opponent. The arena stage that was stained with blood was a reminder of the cruel and tragic battle that had just occurred. As the victor, Lin Wu was covered in blood from head to toe. His energy consumption was great, and he was barely supporting himself with his last bit of energy. He quickly swallowed down some pills and started to adjust his breathing.

Because killing an opponent granted a 10 win winning streak and just defeating an opponent granted a single winning streak, the fights between the martial artists of the third floor were usually filled with blood and chaos. These battles were nearly always competitions of life and death.

Such a fight was an enormous pressure on a martial artist. Even a veteran martial artists who had experienced many similar battles found it hard to remain calm.

As Lin Wu left the stage, a new martial artist jumped onstage. Every month on this day was when the third floor’s martial arena was at its liveliest. There would be several dozen competitions carried out today.

Lin Ming was just estimating the strength of the martial artists that just went onstage and comparing it to himself, when at this time, a loud and hoarse laugh sounded out from around him.

He turned around to see a Giant Demon fellow. This person's body had used some unknown ink and their body was painted with seals. This Giant Demon fellow was looking at Lin Ming as he menacingly laughed, revealing his sharp fangs.

Lin Ming frowned. He suddenly realized something and said, "Are you Hong Zhong?"

"Smart! You are my opponent today. We will be fighting in the next round."

"Oh? I'm glad I don't have to wait."

"Haha, you're quite confident in yourself. I don't know who you've offended for me to be your first match! Rest assured, I am not in the habit of torturing my opponents to death. I will give you a happy and simple death!"

Chapter 570 – The Wonderful Effect of Concepts

To Hong Zhong, the current Lin Ming in front of him was nothing more than a pile of 1500 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals!

Not just that, but Kai Yang had made a pledge. Once Hong Zhong was able to successfully obtain Lin Ming's spatial ring, he would introduce Hong Zhong to become a direct vassal under High Lord Heian.

This condition by itself was able to greatly move Hong Zhong's ambitious heart. Once he climbed up into the High Lord's graces, then he could obtain a 20% discount, 30% discount, or even completely free use of practice resources!

To Hong Zhong, although this 'soul bead' probably had a great value, it was still an unknown object. How could it compare to visible benefits right in front of him?

Thus at this moment, he was impatient to fight Lin Ming.

'Have I offended this fellow?' Lin Ming turned his head. He didn't know what this Hong Zhong was being so antsy about.

Inadvertently, Lin Ming saw Kai Yang in the arena, faintly smiling at him.

‘Kai Yang...’

A cold light flashed in Lin Ming’s eyes. These past days, he basically hadn’t left his practice area so Kai Yang didn’t have a chance to do anything to him. But now that he had to enter the martial stage for a match, Kai Yang probably wouldn’t let go of this chance to deal with him.

“Make your move. I’ll follow along.” Lin Ming didn’t give a single care. Even if Kai Yang himself came, he wouldn’t feel pressed at all.

The battle onstage was evenly matched. Lin Ming was calmly watching this fight, when at this moment, a true essence sound transmission resounded in Lin Ming’s ear.

“Brother Lin!”

Hearing this familiar voice, Lin Ming turned to see that the one speaking to him was Muk Gu.

“Brother Muk!”

“Brother Lin, today is your first match. I just found out your match four hours ago so I’ve helped you gather some information.” As Muk Gu spoke he handed Lin Ming a jade slip. “I was in a hurry so there’s a limited amount of information. Hurry and look at it.”

“Thank you.” Lin Ming felt a bit of warmth in his heart.

Although he was well aware that the reason Muk Gu became friends with him was because he was looking forward to Lin Ming's promising future, no matter what the reason was, it was still a very gratifying and thankful matter to have a friend on the third floor.

Lin Ming immersed his perception in the jade slip. Lin Ming didn't have the time to see much before the battle on stage was finally decided. It was a rare outcome. The strength of the two challengers was very close, so while both were mutually wounded, no one had died.

If this was the first floor then this match would probably lead to an outburst of boos and shouts. But on the third floor, the audience seemed to maintain an unanimous silence, an oppressive atmosphere filling the entire martial arena.

"This match is Ao Yue's victory!" The referee looked over the two challengers and made a decision on who had won. He then glanced at the audience and said, "Next match, Hong Zhong against Lin Ming!"

As Lin Ming's name was called out, a number of people in the stands paid closer attention to the stage. But, this was only paying some attention. On the second floor, Lin Ming was king, as lofty as the sun, but on the third floor he was a relatively common existence. In the eyes of these martial artists, Lin Ming was indeed a top genius, but he was just too tender.

"If I remember correctly, this should be Lin Ming's first match. I didn't think he would have to fight against someone like Hong

Zhong.”

“Hong Zhong can be considered a hardened veteran of the third floor. His publicly listed strength is in the top 50, but no one knows how much strength he is hiding. It seems that Skysplit Tower’s judges believe that Lin Ming’s strength is also ranked in the top 50 on the third floor. I really have no idea what sort of measurements they are using for their evaluation. He’s just a babyish newcomer from the second floor and yet he’s been arranged an opponent in the top 50 rankings. This Lin Ming simply has bad luck.” A martial artist said, taking pleasure in Lin Ming’s misfortune. The martial artists of Skysplit Tower certainly didn’t want to see new talent grow. If they were unlucky, they might become these people’s stepping stones.

“Hehe, I think that Lin Ming has probably offended someone. But it’s too early to say that Lin Ming’s the one with bad luck. Let’s take a look at the results first.”

Lin Ming tapped his toes and lightly floated onstage. On the opposite side, Hong Zhong grasped an overlord spear. He had already been waiting onstage.

Spear to spear!

But, Lin Ming’s Purple Comet Spear was smaller than Hong Zhong’s massive python-like overlord spear.

“Begin!”

Without any hype-building talk, the referee immediately started the match.

“Hehe, boy, you can consider meeting me your bad luck, now I’ll take your life!” Hong Zhong began to step forwards. With every step, his aura rose, and loud, rumbling noises filled the air like the drumbeat of a heart.

Step by step, every step grew increasingly fearful. Even Lin Ming felt his own heart being faintly affected.

What an amazing potential-gathering step! Above the stage, Muk Gu’s heart chilled. The martial artists of Skysplit Tower’s third floor were not nobodies of their generation. Although this step seemed simple, it was in fact filled with layers upon layers of profound mysteries.

If it were him and not Lin Ming onstage, then in the face of Hong Zhong, his own imposing aura would be completely suppressed. If his momentum was already suppressed before the fight truly began, then how could he even fight?

Within the arena, many of the other martial artists present secretly praised Hong Zhong’s steps in their heart. Even the normally arrogant and aloof Kai Yang revealed a toothy smile.

However, Lin Ming only stood there onstage, seemingly not caring at all.

“This boy, just what is he doing?”

Hong Zhong frowned. Without a pause in his steps, his aura soon reached the limit!

The overlord spear in his hands had gathered its maximum potential, it was poised for action!

But at this moment, Hong Zhong suddenly felt as if his steps slowed down. He obviously should be going faster, but for some unknown reason, his movements couldn't catch up to his mind.

His originally perfect rhythm, because of these slowed steps, had suddenly become disrupted.

Thus, the aura that he had been gathering with every step had been destroyed.

“Mm? What's going on?”

Hong Zhong was greatly shocked. In that instant, he felt as if he had become incomparably slow. Although he hadn't been harmed in any way, his spear potential had broken apart.

All of the surrounding martial artists were greatly shocked. As challengers of the third floor, those that were able to arrive here were geniuses of their generation; they naturally saw the mystery of what had happened just now.

“The Concept of Time!”

“Yes! That monstrous freak Lin Ming has actually comprehended the Laws of Space and Time!” A martial artist suddenly remembered. They, too, had seen information on Lin Ming.

“Humph! It’s only a superficial touch!” Beside the martial artist, an outstanding Fey elite glowered. In terms of Concepts, the Fey were naturally superior. But as a young Fey elite himself, he still hadn’t been able to comprehend the Concepts of Space and Time. Yet, this human had been able to do so. Of course he wasn’t happy about this at all.

However, the martial artist beside him hadn’t understood the meaning behind the Fey youth’s words. He continued to say, “It truly is just a tiny bit, but even this isn’t easy. Not just that, but this simple superficial application of the Concept of Time was able to ruin Hong Zhong’s rhythm. This method of use is simply clever to the extreme!”

The more excited this martial artist became, the uglier the Fey youth’s expression became.

“What a good boy, it seems I had underestimated you. But so what if you can break my spear potential? I do not need to rely on that to suppress you, I can do that with absolute strength alone!

“Take my spear!”

Hong Zhong gave a loud shout and the overlord spear in his hands suddenly dropped from above, a great pressure following it! Billowing demon essence filled the air like a massive dark cloud!

In that instant, Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a bright light. The Purple Comet Spear in his hands thrust forth like a bolt of lightning.

Concept of Thunder!

This spear had no killing move accompanying it. There was only a purple electric light blazing above the shaft of the spear. Under the Concept of Thunder, the power of this electric light was incomparable with the past.

Chi-la!

The Purple Comet Spear and overlord spear struck each other with their shafts. The overlord spear suddenly stopped; a violent and raging power of thunder had sunk into Hong Zhong's body.

Hong Zhong paused. It felt as his entire body was being paralyzed by this thunder. However, Hong Zhong truly was a high ranking master of the third floor. As he saw the Purple Comet Spear thrusting towards his throat like a viper, he bit down on his tongue, forcefully sobering his body.

“Get out!”

A spear thrust towards Lin Ming's front. Lin Ming took this chance to flip upside over. As he was in the air, his hands moved.

Primeval Spear Strike!

A spear thrust out. Blood Drinking Seals danced in the air. After coming to Skysplit Tower, not only had the number of Blood Drinking Seals greatly increased, but with the death of powerhouses like Xue Man and Xing Tian to condense the Blood Drinking Seals, their might had sharply risen too.

With this spear, Blood Drinking Seals shot out, twisting around like a spinning steel needle.

Hong Zhong's pupils shrank, inexplicably shocked.

Lin Ming's strength had far surpassed his wildest imaginations.

Bang!

Demon essence completely erupted. Massive waves of demon essence appeared around Hong Zhong. The runes on his body began to radiate a dazzling light. He had gone all out, releasing his most core cultivation method!

Lin Ming sneered.

Heretical God Force – open!

Ca!

A spear shot out. Hong Zhong blocked the Purple Comet Spear, but the spinning vortex of Blood Drinking Seals had cut apart the waves of demon essence, shooting straight towards him!

With the overlord spear extended out, Hong Zhong was completely unable to resist this attack with his spear!

“Break for me!”

Hong Zhong shouted. He punched out a fist. Flesh and blood against Blood Drinking Seals!

Kacha!

Dozens of Blood Drinking Seals were amazingly sent flying away with Hong Zhong’s punch! As for Hong Zhong’s fist, only the skin had been broken.

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a cold light. What a solidly strong fist!

But as Lin Ming was shocked, Hong Zhong was moreso shocked. That punch seemed normal, but in truth it had consumed a great deal of strength. He had used highly compressed demon essence

hidden in his body to resist that attack. That was his sect's top defensive cultivation method – Great Bell Shield! But in that punch a moment ago, that Great Bell Shield had nearly broken apart.

‘This boy! If he lives he will absolutely be a disaster!’ Hong Zhong licked the blood off his fist, his eyes flashing with thick killing intent. “I didn’t think I would be forced to this step. Since that’s the case, I’ll have you take my full and complete attack! This is the first time I’ve used this attack in Skysplit Tower!”

Kai Yang had already said that Hong Zhong was hiding his strength. If he displayed his full strength, then Hong Zhong could at least rank in the thirties; he could even challenge the top 30!

Hong Zhong’s entire body began to issue crackling noises. His face became increasingly forced. His forehead became more prominent, and his fangs seemed to lengthen. All of the blue veins on his body began to twist like worms.

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed. He could clearly feel the intense oppressive feeling that was being transmitting by the erupting aura within Hong Zhong’s body.

“Skysplit Tower’s third floor is truly a den of crouching tigers and hidden dragons. A mere rank 40 to 50 Hong Zhong can actually have this strength. If it is the top 10, or one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars, just how formidable would they become in this situation?”

Lin Ming’s heart burned with fighting spirit.

He decided to completely free the power of the Heretical God Force!

Chapter 571 – Demonic Gold Insects

Lin Ming's Heretical God Force had touched upon the second layer. The Heretical God Seed's ability to compress true essence had been enhanced, and the increase in strength and true essence had risen to another level.

Added to Lin Ming's attempt to open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, his endurance and tenacity far exceeded what it used to be.

Now, with just the Heretical God Force, Lin Ming's combat prowess was already extremely terrifying. As for his other abilities, Lin Ming didn't use them. He still had a long road to walk on the third floor.

After compressed true essence erupted, Lin Ming grasped the Purple Comet Spear. The Divine Demon Thunder Soul completely fused into it, and a legion of Blood Drinking Seals drifted in the air. Billowing waves of true essence filled the air like an overwhelming tsunami!

In front of Lin Ming, Hong Zhong's form suddenly appeared. He had spurred his demon essence to the limit!

Heavenly Shrine Suppression!

With his entire body wrapped in a cloak of black light, Hong Zhong was like the embodiment of a meteor as he came crashing down!

This strike contained the noble Concept of Earth!

The Giant Demon race's talent did not lie in their comprehension of Concepts. However, under such a top practice environment like Skysplit Tower's third floor, they could equally comprehend a Concept that belonged to them.

Outside of this Concept, Hong Zhong's terrifying physical strength was even more outstanding, as well as his incomparably thick demon essence!

With these three aspects as one, as soon as Hong Zhong used his strongest attack, the entire arena was covered with black clouds. It was like being pressed down by a massive mountain.

“What a magnificent move. The advantage of an overlord spear lies in its potential and ability to roll over all before it. This attack of Hong Zhong's exemplifies this truth.”

“Hong Zhong was really hiding his strength well! From just this strike alone, his ranking could be in the top thirty. How will Lin Ming defend against this?”

The martial artists in the arena patiently waited. In a fight between top masters, victory and defeat were often decided in an instant. The clash before was merely a probing attack.

At the edge of the arena, Muk Gu was also feeling anxious. This

strike of Hong Zhong's was truly earth-shattering. Would Lin Ming really be able to defend against it?

Facing this strike that contained the strength of the deep earth, Lin Ming revolved his true essence to the limit. Without any master ability, Lin Ming only relied upon the eminently great increase in strength given to him by the second layer of the Heretical God Force.

Slaughter!

His will and potential poured into this attack, Lin Ming was able to grasp the greatest strength of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'.

A hundred Blood Drinking Seals completely fused into the Purple Comet Spear. Lin Ming also wanted to see just what degree of power the 'Great Desolate Blood Halberd' would reach after fusing the blood essence of so many masters of Skysplit Tower.

Kacha!

Hong Zhong's overwhelming momentum and billowing demon essence met Lin Ming's spear strike. Both attacks were in intense opposition, neither side backing down.

"Mm?"

Hong Zhong never thought that this strike, infused with all of his strength, would actually be blocked by Lin Ming!

“Break!”

Hong Zhong roared, and all of the demon essence within his body began to revolve past its bearing ability. He wanted to defeat Lin Ming’s spear in a single move, but at this moment, several dazzlingly bright crimson Blood Drinking Seals cut towards him like flying knives. The Blood Drinking Seals tore through the cloud of demon essence, piercing straight towards Hong Zhong’s chest! These Blood Drinking Seals were condensed from the sacrifice of Xue Man and Xing Tian; they were incomparably sharp!

“What!?”

Hong Zhong was horrified. At this critical moment, his eyes turned blood red. He overdrew all of his demon essence in order to forcefully open the Great Bell Shield!

Chi-la!

The Blood Drinking Seal pierced through the top of Hong Zhong’s shield, directly cutting it open. In his haste, this quickly conjured shield of Hong Zhong’s was much more fragile than before!

Hong Zhong gave a miserable cough as he was sent flying away. On his chest, a two foot deep wound had been opened. His lungs had been cut, blood spurting everywhere!

The entire audience was in a stupor. Lin Ming had not only blocked Hong Zhong's strike, but he had also counter-attacked and wounded Hong Zhong!

This two foot deep wound was manageable to a Giant Demon; it wouldn't affect their combat ability too much.

But if his lungs were cut this time, then what about the next time? Would his heart be cut open next?

This fight, Hong Zhong was on the verge of defeat!

Lin Ming withdrew the Heretical God Force, saving away the remaining true essence. The Blood Drinking Seals that danced in the air also melted back into Lin Ming's body without a trace. To Lin Ming, the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' wasn't just a technique used to kill, but also a cultivation method used to enhance his cultivation. Within the Blood Slaughter Steppes, using the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' to increase his cultivation was naturally much faster than using the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle'.

Hong Zhong crawled up from the ground. Because of his burning rage, the seals tattooed on his face turned bright red. As he glared at Lin Ming, the brilliant shine in his eyes was that of a wounded vicious beast on the edge of craziness.

"Well done! You've forced my hand to this point. I didn't want to use this move, but now, I'll make sure not even your skeleton is left over!"

“Oh? Didn’t you just say a moment ago that that was your final hidden ability?” Lin Ming mocked.

A moment ago, when Hong Zhong was forced by Lin Ming to use the final hidden card he had, he had spat out some ruthless words. He wanted to kill Lin Ming with that strike, but now that he had used his ability, Lin Ming was unharmed whilst he himself was seriously wounded.

Now, whatever vicious words he said would just be a joke. It would be nothing more than the words of a coward putting up a front.

“I don’t think Hong Zhong has much hope to win.”

“His aura is much weaker than before; he’s consumed too much demon essence. Even if he had another final move to use, it would just be a joke.”

“I didn’t think Lin Ming would win this. His strength is enough to advance into the top 30. This newcomer is too scary!”

As the audience around the stage were talking, at this time, no one present believed Hong Zhong would win. But, just as they started discussing the fight, all of them suddenly stopped. They saw that Hong Zhong had fished out an insect pouch from his waist.

“Spirit insects? When did Hong Zhong raise something like that?”

Buzz!

As Hong Zhong opened the spirit insect bag, a group of dark golden insects flew out, looking like cloud of dark gold.

Every spirit insect was the size of a bean, and they looked incomparably vicious. Seeing these, all of the surrounding martial artists were shocked.

Demonic gold insects!

Weren't these the spirit insects that the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars' Kai Yang cultivated?

How did they end up in Hong Zhong's hands?

The cost of raising these demonic gold insects was extremely high. Every time they was used, there would always be some loss. Losing dozens of them at a time was a normal occurrence. How could these be lent out to others?

Much less this was the third floor of Skysplit Tower, where everyone was always killing everyone else. Who would take their final last resort or hidden skill and let others study it. Wasn't that just a joke?

“Is Hong Zhong actually raising demonic gold insects?” A martial artists found this hard to believe. A demonic gold insect was a wonderful and strange spirit insect. How could someone raise them just because they wanted to?

“Something’s wrong. I’m certain that those are Kai Yang’s demonic gold insects!”

Another martial artist said. He had seen many of Kai Yang’s matches where the Imp had let loose these demonic gold insects. His memory of these bugs was especially deep.

However, no matter what the situation was, something was true without a doubt.

Lin Ming was in danger!

“If that’s true, the how did Kai Yang’s demonic gold insects end up in Hong Zhong’s hands?” In the audience, Muk Gu was worried. He glanced over at Kai Yang. Kai Yang was watching the match without the least bit of surprise on his face. If so, then that meant those demonic gold insects were really lent to Hong Zhong by Kai Yang!

“Their friendship shouldn’t reach this degree, why would this be happening?”

Muk Gu couldn’t understand why.

But at this time on the arena stage, the demonic gold insects had already enveloped an area of dozens of feet around Lin Ming. The demonic gold insects ate all sorts of rare and precious metals as they grew, fusing the essence of these metals into their own carapaces. From top to bottom, their entire body was a weapon. Especially with so many of them. If a cloud of these demonic gold insects rushed at someone, perhaps not even their skeleton would be left.

“Lin Ming! Go die!”

Hong Zhong chortled. The demonic gold insects buzzed as they rushed forwards, blocking every escape route!

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a chilling light. Blood Seal Twisting Murder!

Blood Drinking Seals shot out, forming a vortex in the air as sharp as a saber. With a clanging noise, a massive number of these demonic gold insects were sent flying back. However, although they were sent crashing dozens of feet away, some even breaking the ground in their fall, none of them were actually injured. In just several breaths of time, all of these demonic gold insects took to the air again!

There were too many of these winged insects; the Blood Drinking Seals simply weren’t able to strike all of them down. Dozens of these flying insects had come out unscathed. They gathered into a group, flying towards Lin Ming!

Concept of Space!

Lin Ming's feet stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void, instantly vanishing from where he was. In a situation with nearly no gaps, he had escaped the encirclement of these insects.

The demonic gold insects struck the metal ground. In that instant, the metal floor that was supported by an array formation seemed to be melted away as if concentrated acid was poured atop it. A big hole appeared in the ground. If this sort of attack hit a person, there would absolutely be nothing left of them!

“Too fierce!”

Lin Ming couldn't help but acknowledge the strength of these insects. Not only were these demonic gold insects invulnerable to weapons, but their attack power was terrifying. This method of use could shake one's heart.

“Hehe, let's see where else you can hide!” Hong Zhong shouted, carried away with the success of forcing Lin Ming away.

Lin Ming looked at Hong Zhong, his eyes as sharp as swords!

“What? You want to attack my body instead? You are far too naïve!” Hong Zhong coldly snorted. The demonic gold insects formed a dark gold fog in front of him. If he commanded the demonic gold insects and left himself open to a fatal attack, then

he would have been far too stupid.

“Defensive form!”

As Hong Zhong issued an order, the spirit insects in front of him began to change as their carapaces stretched out. The bean-sized spirit insects, after stretching out their carapaces, were now the size of pigeon eggs. With these insects stacked together, they formed a shield in front of Hong Zhong.

“Attack form!”

Hong Zhong issued out another order. Some of the demonic gold insects still buzzing in front of Lin Ming also changed. Their bodies changed, and suddenly a sharp drill horn appeared on them. Not just that, but this horn was also trembling, contained the power of a single Law.

The Law of Vibration...

Lin Ming wasn't a stranger to the power of vibration. His Flow like Silk was the perfect manifestation of the power of vibration.

Absolute defense and absolute attack. These demonic gold insects were originally spirit insects that could be used offensively and defensively. The surrounding martial artists were all shocked. This method of fighting simply had no weaknesses!

How could one break through this?

The surrounding audience widened their eyes in rapt attention lest they miss a single detail.

“These tiny spirit insects actually hold so many mysteries. Those high-speed vibrating horns can probably easily pierce through a martial artist’s protective true essence. If someone were to be drilled through by these insects, then the consequences would be fatal!”

Lin Ming grimaced. He had his own self-created move, the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, and the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. He hadn’t planned on using these three killer moves, but now he had no choice. Facing Hong Zhong and these demonic gold insets, Lin Ming could no longer hide these abilities.

The Purple Comet Spear in his hands lazy horizontally flat. Thunder sparkled on the shaft. The electric light seemed to be able to pierce through space itself!

Chapter 572 – Extreme Attack Speed

The dark demonic gold insects howled forwards, their vibrating horns tearing the air. This imposing aura was shocking to all!

Lin Ming glanced over at Hong Zhong. His features were maliciously twisted, anticipation in his eyes as the demonic gold insects had formed a shield behind him.

Lin Ming sneered. The bodies of the demonic gold insects were certainly hard and unyielding, but the shield formed by them certainly wasn't the same!

Taking a step backwards, the thunder on the Purple Comet Spear suddenly converged upon itself. The three-colored lightning formed a spear of thunder, perfectly fusing together with the Purple Comet Spear. With the support of the Violet Electricity Spirit Bamboo, the potency of this attack had reached the limit.

Concept of Thunder – Chasing Thunder!

Lin Ming's figure instantly vanished. Spear and man became one, turning into a blazing bolt of lightning, arcing forwards!

The demonic gold insects' attack naturally failed!

In that moment, sound itself seemed to be swallowed up. Lin Ming had become a peerless master spear. He had become the spear, the spear had become him!

Cha!

Lin Ming turned into an electric light that stabbed into the shield of demonic gold insects!

The speed of this attack was simply too quick. Even many of the martial artists present couldn't see what had happened. All they saw was a dazzling flash of lightning and the sound of something shattering. Dozens of dark demonic gold insects were shot backwards.

Hong Zhong was beyond shocked. With a loud shout of surprise, his eyes widened. He grasped the overlord spear, bringing it forwards!

However... it was too late!

Puff!

With a light sound, all of the potential Hong Zhong had gathered was shattered. He stood there, motionless like statue, but Lin Ming had already instantly appeared hundreds of feet past him, as if he had teleported there.

Zizi!

Electric light still sparkled on Lin Ming's body. The dazzling

radiance of the Purple Comet Spear was difficult to look directly at. Because the speed of the attack was too fast, a several hundred foot long fissure had appeared in the ground behind Lin Ming. As for Hong Zhong, his eyes had dulled over and his body was stiff. He still maintained his posture of wielding his spear, the overlord spear in his hands halfway up.

In front of him, a hole the size of a large egg had appeared in the shield of demonic gold insects. There, several demonic gold insects had vanished.

This hole, if one looked, extended straight through to Hong Zhong's throat.

In the center of Hong Zhong's throat was a similar hole. It passed completely through his head, exiting through the back! All of the flesh and skin around this area had been scorched black.

The bones of his throat had shattered, broken with a single strike!

Lin Ming hadn't pierced the demonic gold insects directly, instead aiming for where they attached to each other. Once he destroyed this connection, they naturally were shunted away by the attack.

Although the demonic gold insects had a hard body, the areas which they connected were not as strong.

The defensive ability of the demonic gold insects lay in their ability to separate a portion of themselves to form a shield around the martial artist, using this shield to defend against attacks. But, if an attack exceeded the response time of these demonic gold insects, then there simply wasn't anything they could do about it.

After piercing through the shield of demonic gold insects, Lin Ming's spear had stabbed through Hong Zhong's throat.

There was no chance for him to resist.

This was too fast!

Chasing Thunder fused the Concept of Thunder as well as the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'. This was an attack that Lin Ming poured his complete will and bodily potential into. In the entirety of Lin Ming's repertoire, this was the fastest attack!

In the power of Laws, the speed of thunder was even quicker than wind!

Lin Ming hadn't wanted to reveal this card in his hand, but compared to burning the blood of the Ancient Phoenix or using the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, Chasing Thunder was the most suitable skill.

The surrounding martial artists didn't have time to react. In fact, most of them hadn't even seen what had happened. They only saw the flash of thunder, and Lin Ming seeming as if he teleported

hundreds of feet away. As for Hong Zhong, a hole had suddenly appeared in his throat!

“Hong Zhong... he died?”

Hong Zhong had been winning just a moment ago, but in the blink of an eye, without time to take a single breath, the flow of battle had completely changed! It was faster than one could react!

When Lin Ming had defended against Hong Zhong's Heavenly Shrine Suppression, people had already expected that Lin Ming would win. But no one thought he would win so quickly, with a surprising move that took less than a second!

“What an amazingly fast attack! Its speed approaches a terrifying boundary. If I fight Lin Ming in the future, I must be careful of this move!”

“In the moment of that attack, it seemed to tear through the void itself!”

A surprise attack could achieve the highest effect. If others were prepared, then it naturally wouldn't be the same.

In the arena, Muk Gu let out a sigh of relief. He ruefully smiled and shook his head. His worry had been for nothing. “Perhaps... this isn't Lin Ming's limit.”

“Lin Ming is someone who knows what he is doing. When he was

on the second floor, he hadn't grasped this attack yet. But, after going into closed-door seclusion for eight months and then spending another two months on the third floor, he was able to. This was an entire 10 months. If Lin Ming hadn't made enormous progress, then why would he leave?"

Hong Zhong's corpse slumped down where it stood. But as for those demonic gold insects, they continued to buzz in the air. Without Hong Zhong's conscious control, they floated without purpose.

Lin Ming's mind stirred. He reached out a hand and took off the spirit insect bag on Hong Zhong's waist.

"Come in!"

It was originally impossible for Lin Ming to control these demonic gold insects. But now, since they had lost all order and purpose, he could easily seize them all.

With a wave of his hand, dozens of demonic gold insects flew into the spirit insect bag!

"You are looking to die!"

In the arena, Kai Yang exploded with utter rage!

Woosh!

His figure flashed onto the arena stage. A sharp sword left its sheathe, thrusting straight towards Lin Ming!

“Mm?”

Lin Ming’s eyes shined with a cold light. He stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void, instantly disappearing.

Bang!

The metal ground fiercely trembled. Kai Yang had torn a hole in it. Lin Ming fluttered down several dozens of feet away. He drew the Purple Comet Spear, the spearpoint directed straight towards Kai Yang!

“Stop!”

A black-clothed referee coldly humphed, appearing in the center of the martial stage. “During a match, no one may interrupt! Otherwise you will be in violation of Skysplit Tower’s rules!”

Kai Yang took a deep breath. Skysplit Tower had ironclad rules that could not be violated; even the High Lords were no exception. He suppressed the thick killing intent in his heart and coldly shouted, “Boy! Hand over that spirit insect bag!”

“Hilarious!” The corners of Lin Ming’s lips panned up in a sneer.

“If I kill someone, then all of their possessions belong to me. Besides their city entrance token, everything is mine! These are the rules of Skysplit Tower; tell me exactly what I have done wrong? Why should I give you anything? You wanted to use someone to kill me, but now that they died, I have to give this back to you? Is there really something so good?”

“You!!” Kai Yang’s eyes flashed with a cold light. “Good! You are very good!”

With a wave of his sleeve, Kai Yang’s robe rolled up. With a faint buzzing sound, the remaining demonic gold insects in the air completely flew towards Kai Yang’s side. However, because the demonic gold insects in Lin Ming’s spirit insect bag were separated into a different space, they weren’t able to receive Kai Yang’s orders, so it was naturally impossible for them to return to him.

Lin Ming wasn’t able to prevent this. He didn’t have the ability to control the demonic gold insects.

Lin Ming looked at the referee, coldly saying, “Mister referee, according to the rules of Skysplit Tower, aren’t all of these things my spoils of battle?”

“This...”

The referee’s expression was difficult. He hesitated for a moment but remained silent.

“Lin Ming! You are far greedier than a snake! You even want these too? Dream on!” Kai Yang’s heart was filled with a burning anger.

Lin Ming coldly looked at Kai Yang, not speaking. At this time, exchanging words was useless and fighting was also forbidden. In that case, he might as well not speak. Everyone could see the truth. In the future, everything would be settled within the arena.

“Lin Ming, you’d better not step out of the fighting-forbidden zones even half a step. Otherwise, I will have you suffer to death!”

Kai Yang ruthlessly spat out. He was no longer willing to stay in the martial arena any longer. He quickly exited.

After Kai Yang left the martial arena, everyone was silent, not daring to make a noise. The atmosphere was chilling.

But, there were actually some people whispering.

“The one who lent the demonic gold insects to Hong Zhong was Kai Yang. Now that Hong Zhong is dead, it’s completely reasonable for Lin Ming to take them!”

“He wanted to lend a knife to someone to kill someone else, but after being defeated, he still wants his knife back. Is there such a truth in this world? Kai Yang is far too presumptuous!”

“What can be done about it? Lin Ming is only a newcomer, but

Kai Yang is a subordinate of a High Lord. If he can endure then he has to. Not to mention that Lin Ming has also obtained several dozen demonic gold insects. But if he wants to raise them, it won't be a simple matter.”

Lin Ming ignored the discussion in the audience. He removed Hong Zhong's spatial ring as well as flicking his finger, sending the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder into Hong Zhong's body to attract his blood essence, condensing it into a Blood Drinking Seal.

At this time, Hong Zhong's infernal energy also broke into Lin Ming's body. This was the infernal energy of a late six-winged Heavenly Demon. The density of this energy was extremely high. After it rushed into Lin Ming's body, the Heavenly Demon Tattoo on his arm slowly became clearer and clearer. The first three pairs of wings were already condensed, but the fourth would be much more difficult.

After absorbing the massive amount of infernal energy from Hong Zhong, Lin Ming's fourth pair of wings was less than half condensed. This was the same as a middle six-winged Heavenly Demon. When the fourth pair of wings was complete, that would be an eight-winged Heavenly Demon.

After becoming an eight-winged Heavenly Demon, his speed at practicing demonic path cultivation methods would rise to yet another level.

Several staff came onstage and lifted Hong Zhong's corpse away.

The referee embarrassingly smiled at Lin Ming and said, "Congratulations on your victory. Hong Zhong originally had a 95 win winning streak. After killing him, you should obtain a 10 win winning streak. But, because the disparity of your win streak and Hong Zhong's is too great, your win streak is directly taken from his, minus 30. Now, your total win streak is 65.

"At the same time, you also obtain nine slaughter points from ending his winning streak, as well as another slaughter point for reaching a 60 win winning streak. This is a total of 10 slaughter points.

Lin Ming's win streak was originally at 52. After obtaining a 10 win winning streak from Hong Zhong, he reached 62.

Since his win streak was less than 65, it rose to that amount.

"After this match you can cultivate for two months. If you do not come out during your closed-door seclusion, then you will need to make up for the matches you've missed within one day. I respectfully congratulate Young Hero Lin and wish you a bright future." The referee said with a smile.

"I understand." Lin Ming lightly replied. He turned around and left, walking towards the practice area.

Skysplit Tower's third floor had new martial artists entering every month, as well as martial artists disappearing every month. These people might have died, or they might have left.

Whether they left or not was a choice they could make at any time. But, there was actually a massive number of martial artists that were willing to risk their lives to stay within Skysplit Tower. This was for the pressure and cultivation resources that Skysplit Tower offered. This practice environment was one that was unique to Skysplit Tower.

This time, Lin Ming went to another practice area. This was for... the Concept of Fire.

Chapter 573 – The Road of a Martial Arts Master

The third floor of Skysplit Tower, practice area –

This time, the practice area that Lin Ming arrived at was... the Concept of Fire!

The practice area for the Concept of Fire also cost a slaughter point every 10 days. Currently, Lin Ming had a great deal of slaughter points, so he could stay here as he wished.

Entering in, there was a vast expanse of space. In front of Lin Ming, the land was full of dark red rocks that extended to the horizon.

Between these rocks, there were unknown plants growing. These plants, without exception, all exuded a very strong and pure fire origin energy. Not too far away, there was a turbid crimson stream surging through. From afar, it resembled lava, but as one closed in they would notice that it was actually comprised of fire origin energy. A scalding hot wind blew off it. This heat itself was much hotter than normal lava; it was enough to directly scorch one's skin to a crisp.

“This place is... a bit similar to the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm.”

When Lin Ming had first entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic

Realm, he had also perceived the Concept of Fire through meditation. Now, he would repeat that experience again.

This river of fire origin energy seemed simple, but in truth, every wave, every ebb, contained Laws of Fire.

Lin Ming sat on a burning rock floating on the river, entering into the ethereal martial intent state. He completely invested his concentration into comprehending the Concept of Fire.

Slowly, Lin Ming submerged deep into this river of fire origin energy.

A vast fire energy continuously flowed into Lin Ming's body from his acupoints. It made a random path through his meridians before discharging through his pores.

A faint trace of essence and comprehension stayed within Lin Ming's body. As Lin Ming entered into the river of fire origin energy, he lost all sense of time...

“Burning heat... this is actually the movement of fire origin energy. The faster this energy goes, the more it impacts, the higher the temperature is. If I can stimulate this same situation with true essence, then the power of fire will also increase...”

This was a part of the truth that Lin Ming had become aware of before. But now, sitting through meditation, his understanding of this truth became even deeper!

Lin Ming didn't know how long he sat in meditation for. The Purple Comet Spear seemed to come out of the spatial ring as if it had a mind of its own. Fire origin energy was stirred up the by the Sacred Flame Parasol Tree, brilliantly burning!

A spear shot out again and again. Fire origin energy rushed in all directions from Lin Ming's body, fusing into the Purple Comet Spear. With the support of the Sacred Flame Parasol Tree, the might grew to another level!

After touching upon the threshold for the Gate of Healing, Lin Ming's endurance had increased by a great amount; he nearly didn't feel fatigue. He didn't know how long he danced with his spear, but slowly, over time, understanding and comprehension seeped into his heart.

'If I can combine the Concept of Fire with the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', what would that be like? If I can fuse the Concept of Fire and the Concept of Thunder together, and then pour that into the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', what would that be like too?'

As Lin Ming thought of this, his heart was stirred. He was impatient in wanting to test this out.

Combining any of the five element Concepts together was impossibly difficult. This was because normally speaking, a martial artist would only have a single sort of physique. Dual-attribute martial artists had nearly all vanished!

Even if they did have a dual-attribute body, it wasn't easy if they wished to fuse Concepts together! But Lin Ming had the Heretical God Seed within him and his inborn fusion compatibility with thunder and fire reached a terrifying degree. Because of this, this impossibility could become a possibility!

If he solely fused the Concept of Fire into his spear, then he would be able to create a move on the same level as Chasing Thunder. But if he fused the power of thunder and fire together, then he naturally would be able to create an even stronger ability!

One just had to recall Thunderfire Annihilation to know this.

But, Thunderfire Annihilation was merely the most barbaric and primitive application of thunderfire. Every time Lin Ming used it, it would consume a massive amount of true essence. In fact, when Thunderfire Annihilation exploded, most of its energy was wasted. This energy turned into shock waves that shot out in all directions. But, the amount that actually struck the enemy was only a small portion of the total strength.

Using Thunderfire Annihilation just a single time would take at least 40 to 50% of Lin Ming's true essence reserves. This was also the reason that Lin Ming did not dare to rashly use Thunderfire Annihilation. He could only wait until a battle reached its crescendo before using it as a final ending ability. Otherwise, if this attack failed, he would fall into an extremely dangerous and passive position.

But, if he could fuse the Concepts of Thunder and Fire into his spear, then none of that would be a problem.

This was a much higher level application of thunderfire. It was a much more clever and exquisite use than the primitive Thunderfire Annihilation.

If he was able to use this ability, he might even be able to get rid of Thunderfire Annihilation in the future.

Lin Ming looked at the Purple Comet Spear in his hands. This Purple Comet Spear was made from the union of Violet Electricity Spirit Bamboo and Sacred Flame Parasol Tree, both of them being peak high-grade earth-step treasures. He had obtained this spear a long time ago, but because of the limits in his cultivation, he hadn't been able to use it to its greatest effect and allow it to shine. But now was the time. With this spear, he would be able to simultaneously increase the power of thunder and fire, fusing them together. It was as if the heavens themselves were helping him to fuse fire and thunder!

“The ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ is a style that was created by the Demon Emperor and it suits him the most. If I use it, then it will be greatly weakened from its true strength. Even so, I have comprehended many truths from the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’. I’ve understood the power of twisting, the power of traction, the Concept of Space, the Concept of Time, and in addition, because I cultivated the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, my own cultivation has greatly increased!

“But others’ techniques are still their own; they won’t completely suit me. I will take the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ as my foundation and combine it with the Heretical God Force, creating a

style that belongs to my own road of martial arts!”

When Lin Ming made this decision, he hadn't realized that he had already unconsciously stepped onto the path of being a true martial arts master.

In the Realm of the Gods, since ancient times, those martial artists that could truly approach the peak of martial arts had all carved their own path, creating their own martial arts road. For instance, the Supreme Elder that had first created 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void', had done so by watching the savage battle between a Golden-winged Roc and a True Dragon. Then, using 60 years of closed-door seclusion, he had finally created the elementary form of 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void'.

However, since 'Golden Roc Shattering the Void' fell into Lin Ming's hands, the speed of it was greatly reduced from its full potential. This was due to Lin Ming's limited comprehension of Concepts as well as this movement technique not being entirely suitable for him.

Emulating others always meant one reached the end of that river. The martial artists of Sky Spill Continent had already defended their legacies and inheritances that their ancestors left behind, regarding them as the most precious and valuable treasures. But without evolution, these legacies would slowly decline, fading away and degenerating into something inferior.

This was also the reason that the legacies of Sky Spill Continent's Holy Lands usually last 10,000 to 20,000 years.

But, within the Realm of the Gods, the true Holy Lands had inheritances that lasted a million years, or even several million years!

This was because they all had peerless talents of their generation. These were haughty, arrogant, lofty existences that could carve out their own path of martial arts, establishing an even more brilliant future through the foundation laid by their predecessors. Through this, the legacy of these Holy Lands could soar to yet another level!

However, one couldn't blame the martial artists of Sky Spill Continent for being short-sighted. To establish one's own martial arts was simply far, far too difficult. Even if one did, creating something on the level of the 'Divine Acacia Power' or some other inferior cultivation method, it still would never compare to the resources that the young heroic elites of the Realm of the Gods had, and their unique, advantageous environment.

Originally, with Lin Ming's cultivation and environment of growth, it was nonsense to say he could create his own set of martial arts. But Lin Ming had the Magic Cube, and the Magic Cube had an endless supply of soul fragment memories that contained countless cultivation methods, secret skills, and martial skills!

Using this as the basis and mastering these abilities through his own study, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that Lin Ming's conditions were far better than those of any genius from the Realm of the Gods.

If the former Lin Ming was compared to other outstanding young elites of his time, then his only advantage would be in the thickness of his true essence. In terms of strength, cultivation methods, or martial skills, he would be far surpassed by others. By the current Lin Ming was far ahead of any other young talent of his age. Not just that, but it was the difference between the heavens and earth.

The current Lin Ming hadn't thought that far. What he wanted to do now was to fuse the Concepts of Thunder and Fire into his spear, as well as fusing in the two top cultivation methods, the Heretical God Force and Great Desolate Halberd Art.

Such a fusion, even if he was only able to attempt it a bit, would provide endless benefits to the current Lin Ming!

Xiu! Xiu!

In the empty space, spear light burned with boundless flames, as dazzling as the noon sun. The spear shadows all wove together in the same place, forming a gorgeous net of light without a single gap!

In an instant, the flames disappeared. The energy on the spear suddenly changed into the power of thunder. Thick arcs of electricity crawled on the spear like purple snakes, wildly, crazily dancing!

Fire!

Thunder!

These two types of energies swapped back and forth again and again, faster and faster!

The fierce savagery of fire and the extreme speed of thunder. If both of these forces could be fused together, then one could obtain the ultimate striking force and speed; the destructive force of this attack could be imagined!

Lin Ming lost count of the days he practiced for, or the numerous times he had exhausted his true essence, putting himself in danger.

Even so, Lin Ming didn't say anything further. He would only take out 100 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals and revolved the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', wantonly absorbing the rich energy and blood vitality within. In less than an hour, his true essence would be supplemented, but a great deal of the energy within the Blood Demon Crystals would be wasted.

But Lin Ming didn't care. The reason he used so many Blood Demon Crystals in such a disposable manner was all in order to save a few more minutes returning to his peak state, maintaining that faint hint of enlightenment. This could be said to be the cost of practicing this way!

After all, Lin Ming had obtained a great deal of Blood Demon Crystals after killing Hong Zhong. But, these periods of insight were fleeting. If he missed it once, then who knew when the next

time would be.

Like this, this crazy practice lasted for several months.

Lin Ming's spear strikes contained an inherent Concept of Thunder and Fire that became increasingly primed. The ground under his feet had already torn apart. The billowing river of fire origin energy had already doubled in width!

Woosh!

A brilliant light cut across the sky like a rising sun. Lin Ming's form disappeared, fully integrating into the spear, becoming a complete, organic whole. He was like a meteor impacting forwards!

In the blink of an eye, dozens of miles passed beneath him. Lin Ming crashed into a mountain peak.

Sii—!

Rock melted. A hole dozens of feet wide appeared in the mountain peak, completely passing through the mountain that was several miles thick. Through this massive hole, one could see crushed stones and dripping hot lava following all the way through.

By fusing the Concept of Fire into this spear strike and pouring all of his will and blood vitality into this strike, he was able to

achieve effects on a similar level to Chasing Thunder. Lin Ming decided to name this move Chasing Sun.

What Lin Ming had used a moment ago was not just Chasing Sun, but a strike that also contained a hint of the Concept of Thunder. Although it hadn't fully fused together, it had begun to take shape!

If he continued to improve this, completely integrating the Concepts of Thunder and Fire together, then this would become Lin Ming's mightiest killing move, one that surpassed Thunderfire Annihilation. Not just that, but it wouldn't consume too much true essence, and even rarer, its speed was extremely fast. It was basically impossible to defend against!

Lin Ming put away the Purple Comet Spear. As he looked to his own dantian, he mumbled to himself, "I didn't notice, but my cultivation has already reached the peak of the middle Xiantian realm. I'm only missing a single step before I can enter the late Xiantian realm. In these last months of practice, my benefits have been too great."

Chapter 574 – Late Xiantian Realm

On Skysplit Tower's fourth floor, in a luxuriously decorated hall, three robed men stood there. They were watching a battle array disc set in front of them. Above the array disc was repeating the entire fight of Lin Ming and Hong Zhong.

These three people were Skysplit Tower's High Lords.

In the last battle, Lin Ming had shown Chasing Thunder, using this skill to instantly kill Hong Zhong. Seeing this scene, even these worldly High Lords sucked in a cold breath.

“Hong Zhong also died. His strength can be ranked in Skysplit Tower's top 30. According to this, Lin Ming's strength must be ranked at least in the mid-twenties. However, I still feel that he is hiding a part of his strength. If this is true, then his strength must rank in the top 20. This young man is simply too terrifying. For him to have this cultivation and strength at this age, he is absolutely an upper ranking Emperor level talent.”

Among the three 10-winged High Lords, High Lord Shengong was the one speaking. He was the one who had arranged Hong Zhong's battle against Lin Ming. He had thought that Hong Zhong would be enough to handle him, but he didn't imagine this would be the result instead.

“We've already made our effort. We can't stop him rising anymore. According to Skysplit Tower's own rules, it's impossible for us to arrange someone in the top 10 as his opponent. If so, then

we can only wait until Lin Ming develops to the level of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars and then lay down our cards with him. He can either submit to us, or he can leave Skysplit Tower! He should be smart enough to know what choice to make.”

Skysplit Tower did not stop martial artists if they wanted to leave. In fact, the High Lords very much wanted to see these unstoppable heroes leave. They wanted those young outstanding heroic elites to scurry away as soon as possible. If they stayed in Skysplit Tower, then the High Lords would have trouble sleeping in peace.

“Humph, why would a human pledge themselves to us? His heart and race are completely different from us! This Lin Ming can either leave Skysplit Tower or die!” The one speaking was an Imp High Lord. He was Kai Yang’s boss – High Lord Heian.

“Heian, you better not have some dark thoughts. It’s fine if you kill on the arena stage, but if you dare to assassinate him then you will be in violation of our bottom line. You must know that there are several old monsters that already became 12-winged Heavenly Demons in Skysplit Tower before leaving. After leaving, they even became Peerless Emperors. These people can ignore the strange curse of the Blood Slaughter Steppes and re-enter this land!

“Among them is the Eightfall War Emperor! He is a human! Initially when he crossed the eighth stage of Life Destruction and reached the Divine Sea, he was also someone who comprehended the Laws of Space and Time. Because of this, his combat strength far surpasses a Supreme Elder on his level; this is why he is titled the Eightfall War Emperor! If he decides to return to the Blood

Slaughter Steppes, then let alone us, even Polar Skysplit Tower's Tower Master is nothing in front of him. In fact, even the Steppe Master of the 12 Skysplit Towers is most likely not his match!"

In the Blood Slaughter Steppes, because of a mysterious curse that permeated this land, a martial artists whose strength reached a top level Demon King, or perhaps one or two stages of Life Destruction, would not dare to step foot in the Blood Slaughter Steppes. This was because they feared dying to this curse.

There was no need to mention Demon Emperors or Divine Sea masters. If they came to the Blood Slaughter Steppes, then they would perish without a doubt.

But, there was a single exception. This was a martial artist that became a 12-winged Heavenly Demon within the Blood Slaughter Steppes. These individuals seemed to have obtained the recognition of the mystical strength hidden within the Blood Slaughter Steppes, and thus would have the qualifications to re-enter the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

These past years, Skysplit Tower had been working hard to stop talents from developing. Once a martial artist became an 8-winged Heavenly Demon, they would start paying attention to them. They could either choose to submit, or choose to leave. There was no third choice!

If they chose to submit, then there was a small hope they could become a 10-winged Heavenly Demon. For them, 10 wings were already the limit. To think of gaining 12 wings was nothing but the nonsensical talk of a moron.

Of course, Skysplit Tower also had its bottom line. Off of the stage, they would not secretly assassinate martial artists. They would also not arrange a fatal battle for martial artists.

This was because they feared offending the most ancient large sects and Holy Lands. To these great powers, the machinations of Skysplit Tower were no secret.

For these many years, there were few Holy Lands that would make things difficult for Skysplit Tower. They would send their young disciples to Skysplit Tower in order to gain experience, and once they became an 8-winged Heavenly Demon, or even a 10-winged Heavenly Demon, then these Holy Lands would summon their disciples to depart. This way, everyone knew their role and co-existed in relative harmony.

As for their disciples, if they died in the normal process of adventuring, then they could only be considered as too mediocre. These Holy Lands would not do something as boring or troublesome as taking revenge upon Skysplit Tower or their killers. After all, Skysplit Tower was a battlefield. Life and death here all depended on one's own abilities. Since they came to the Blood Slaughter Steppes, then they naturally must be mentally prepared for their death.

As the Eightfall War Emperor was mentioned, High Lord Heian's complexion changed. He was just a mere 10-winged Heavenly Demon. In front of the illustrious Eightfall War Emperor, he was nothing more than an ant. "What are you trying to say, Shengong? Do you think that this boy is related to the Eightfall War

Emperor?”

“I didn’t say that, but... he and the Eightfall War Emperor are both upper Emperor level talents, and they both comprehended the Laws of Space and Time. This made me think they might be associated with each other. Not just that, but don’t you think that the final move he used to kill Hong Zhong was extremely ingenious? It seemed like it was created just for Lin Ming. This sort of ability is impossible for Lin Ming to self-create. If so, then he must have an Emperor level powerhouse working behind the scenes for him. I simply cannot believe that there would be such a genius in this world.”

High Lord Shengong languidly said. Normally, only a self-created style or tailored skill was able to display the strongest power. Shengong didn’t think that Lin Ming was able to create his own techniques. This move was definitely tailored for him by someone else.

High Lord Heian quietened. At this time, High Lord Shengong said again, “When Lin Ming was on the second floor, I investigated and discovered that he rented the Eightfall War Emperor’s battle array disc.”

If Lin Ming was really a disciple of the Eightfall War Emperor, then it stood to reason that he didn’t need to see the Eightfall War Emperor’s battle array disc. There was one possibility, and that was that Lin Ming wanted to see his master’s past glorious exploits. However, this still didn’t explain anything.

“I understand.” High Lord Heian was silent for a moment before

he slowly said, “That being the case, then I shall let him grow. But, when he becomes an 8-winged Heavenly Demon, he must leave. Otherwise, I will use the rules of Skysplit Tower to kill him! This, too, wouldn’t be difficult. This way, even if he’s related to the Eightfall War Emperor, he still wouldn’t be able to say anything!”

.....

.....

Practice passed without sense of time. In the practice area of the Concept of Fire, time passed a day at a time. Without knowing it, Lin Ming’s nineteenth birthday had passed.

His cultivation was approaching the breaking point for the late Xiantian realm more and more. As for fusing the Concept of Fire and the Concept of Thunder, that also continued to constantly improve.

“I wonder how long I’ve stayed in the Concept of Fire’s practice area for. My comprehension of the Concept of Fire is profound enough, but now, I feel that my comprehension of the Concept of Thunder is lacking, which is causing a problem with fusing these two Concepts... I should go back to the Concept of Thunder practice area and take a look. Perhaps I might be able to make a breakthrough there.”

As Lin Ming thought this, he left the Concept of Fire practice area and arrived at the practice area registration office.

In the practice area registration office, the middle-aged man glanced at Lin Ming and leisurely said, “Lin Ming, you’ve already stayed at the Concept of Fire practice area for 95 days! Currently, you owe a match. If you continue to go to the practice area, then if you stay in for another 25 days or so, then you will accumulate another match you have to finish. At that time, you’ll have to complete two matches in a row. Think about this carefully!”

“I understand. I choose to continue practicing!”

“Hehe, you’ve got guts, boy.” The middle-aged man took out a token to enter the Concept of Thunder practice area and passed it to Lin Ming. “One slaughter point and 20 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals every 10 days. You still have 15 slaughter points. You can practice for another three months, but afterwards you must come out.”

Lin Ming was secretly dumbfounded. When he was on the second floor he had obtained 40 slaughter points, and after killing Hong Zhong, he gained another 10 for a total of 50 slaughter points.

These 50 slaughter points, when he had cultivated on the third floor for half a year he had spent some of them. After reaching the third floor and practicing for over five months in the Concept practice areas, he had spent more and more.

Currently, he only had 15 left over.

He had earned a great deal of slaughter points but still felt stretched. If so, then the situation of others could be imagined. If

others drifted along in Skysplit Tower's third floor and only fought matches with friends without killing each other, then there was simply no point in staying at Skysplit Tower.

This was because if one were defeated just once, then their winning streak would be ruined and they would also lose a great portion of their Heavenly Demon Tattoo. If this was so, then it would just be better to leave the Blood Slaughter Steppes and go adventuring outside. If one didn't have slaughter points within Skysplit Tower, then the resources available were useless. This was also a reason why Muk Gu was not willing to sacrifice any slaughter points.

Lin Ming took out 100 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals from his spatial ring and pushed them towards the middle-aged man. This was enough to schedule a practice area for 50 days. After killing others and taking their wealth, Lin Ming did not lack Blood Demon Crystals.

After an incense stick of time, Lin Ming arrived at the Concept of Thunder practice area yet again.

This was a purple dream-like space. Compared to the practice area for the Concept of Thunder, the scenery here was much softer and more beautiful.

Countless large and small mountains floated in the air. Different sorts of spiritual plants bloomed through. Underneath the endless vault of the sky, the whimsical blue river of lights seemed incomparably dazzling.

However, behind this beauty was violent and brutal thunder origin energy. That peaceful river of blue lights was actually purely composed of thunder origin energy.

Lin Ming did not take out his spear nor did he attempt to fuse concepts. Instead, with his heart still and his arms opened wide, he hung in the air. His true essence as lead, he stirred the crazy thunder origin energy between the heavens and earth. This energy fell onto Lin Ming's body in torrents without any breaks.

Because he hadn't cut his hair for the last year and a half, Lin Ming's hair hung down to his waist, recklessly dancing in the air under this savage thunderstorm, taking on a bluish-purple color.

At this moment, Lin Ming put aside all distractions. In his heart, he realized the power of thunder; this was his attempt to finally fuse the Concepts of Thunder and Fire.

But now, within Lin Ming's dantian, the true essence cyclone there also constantly shrank. After a dreamless passage of days, he was finally making that last step past the middle Xiantian realm, striding into the late Xiantian realm.

In many cases, when one went into closed-door seclusion to break through to the next realm, they would often encounter bottlenecks. But unconsciously, through their meditations and all the experiences that they accumulated through time, and all the battles they fought, this would allow them not inadvertently break through their shackles and step into the next stage of their

cultivation.

This was the reason why so many martial artists went out to adventure, fight, and seek their own lucky chances.

The true essence cyclone compressed. After reaching the late Xiantian realm, his fusion of the Concepts of Thunder and Fire had also reached the Large Success stage. During this time that Lin Ming went into closed-door seclusion, his strength had risen greatly.

Chapter 575 – Termination Emblem

One month later, it had been a total of half a year since Lin Ming entered the third floor of Skysplit Tower.

Within the open space of the Concept of Thunder practice area, a young man stood there. His upper chest was naked, and his long hair hung down to his waist. A faint imposing aura emanated from between his eyebrows, but as he opened his eyes, a burst of light flashed within them like a bolt of thunder.

Between his eyebrows was a faint fire mark. It seemed like a scar, but as one stared at it, it made one feel apprehensive, as if some mysterious force was gripping them.

As soon as the middle-aged man in charge of the registration office saw Lin Ming come in, his heart inexplicably jumped.

“My practice has ended. Please register it.” Lin Ming said.

“Oh... okay, good.” The middle-aged man responded as he quickly took out a jade slip. He verified the registration and then refunded Lin Ming’s deposit. As one of the deacons of Skysplit Tower, this middle-aged man’s cultivation was at the late Houtian realm. But, as he came into contact with Lin Ming, he strangely felt a great pressure envelop him.

“This is a return of 40 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals.”

Lin Ming glanced over and received them.

“Well... there’s also another matter... about your recent match schedule.” The middle-aged man took out another jade slip and carefully handed it to Lin Ming.

Lin Ming sunk his sense inside. Inside this jade slip was material on his opponents. One was arranged two months ago, and another was more recent.

Of the two people, one’s strength was ranked 17, and another was ranked 12.

“Yan Hu, peak six-winged Heavenly Demon, 122 win winning streak.”

“Ming Sun, peak six-winged Heavenly Demon, 133 win winning streak.”

Lin Ming thought about these two. According to the rules of Skysplit Tower, he would have to accept these two matches continuously.

Both of them were martial artists that had managed to accumulate a win streak over 100. Of course, in Skysplit Tower, when one killed another person they gained at least a 10 win winning streak, otherwise it would be impossible to win 100 victories on the field.

The middle-aged man looked at Lin Ming and said in a low voice, “Lord Lin, if you can kill a martial artist with a 100 win winning streak, you will obtain the Termination Emblem.”

Because of the change in Lin Ming’s temperament and aura, this middle-aged man had unconsciously become respectful of Lin Ming. Compared to the first time he had seen Lin Ming, it was as if he were a completely different person.

“Oh? Is this how one earns the Termination Emblem?”

When Lin Ming was on the first floor, he had already heard about the Termination Emblem. Among the possible emblems one could obtain, it gave one of the higher rewards.

Lin Ming’s heart stirred. At this time, he really did need slaughter points. “How many slaughter points will I receive for the Termination Emblem?”

“50 slaughter points. In addition, after obtaining the Termination Emblem you will receive a higher authority, allowing you to access more practice areas within Skysplit Tower.”

“Mm?” Lin Ming’s eyes brightened. “What other practice areas are there in Skysplit Tower?”

“This... when Lord Lin obtains the Termination Emblem then you will be made known. As for now, it’s inconvenient for me to tell you, so I’ll have to excuse myself.”

“Mm, I understand.” Lin Ming nodded. As for obtaining this Termination Emblem, he never doubted himself. “What time are my matches?”

“Tomorrow. They will both be in the same area. I wish Lord Lin good luck.”

.....

From the first floor to the third, every floor became increasingly lonely and deserted the further up one went.

On the first floor, the arena that could hold tens of thousands of people was nearly full every day. There were cheers, endless clamoring, shouts, cries, and people acting crazy everywhere.

As long as one paid a medium-grade Blood Demon Crystal then they would be able to enter the first floor. Many of these individuals were not challengers or even young elites. They had gathered there purely because they loved to see these killing games.

Thus, it could be said that the martial arena of the first floor was a never ending slaughter fest.

As for the second floor’s martial arena, it could only hold around 8000 people. The audience was nearly all challengers and they were much more restrained than those people on the first floor.

Often they would peacefully watch the match – they wouldn't be crazily shouting.

As for the third floor, it was even lonelier. The martial arena could only hold a mere few thousand people. The audience every day amounted to several dozen individuals. In a single day there would often only be a few matches, so most of the time the martial arena of the third floor was unoccupied.

Today however, the martial arena of the third floor had a rare surprise breakout of just over 100 people. It had to be known that the third floor only had around 300 to 400 challengers. This meant that nearly a third of the martial artists of the third floor had arrived at the martial arena. There were many among them that had even ended their closed-door cultivation early in order to hurry here.

Normally, only someone as famous as the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars or an equally renowned figure would arouse such interest in a match.

But, the one who walked onstage today was only a single human, Lin Ming.

Although Lin Ming was a remarkably outstanding talent, he was still a newcomer; there weren't many people that cared much for him. But during his first match he had reversed everyone's expectations and killed Hong Zhong, someone who was ranked around 30th to 40th on the third floor. The talent he revealed had startled and frightened everyone present.

For a newcomer to achieve this degree of success was truly abnormal. Thus, Lin Ming had naturally come under everyone's attention. Especially today! He would continuously fight in two matches without a break!

But Lin Ming's two opponents, Yan Hu and Ming Sun, were not average challengers. They were both ranked in the top 20 of Skysplit Tower's third floor.

Today, there were even many top 10 masters of the third floor that had come. Without doubt, Lin Ming would inevitably become a powerful rival of theirs. They naturally had to be cautious and observe him.

Muk Gu was also among the group. The humans on the third floor did not surpass two digits in number. Muk Gu seemed very ordinary and plain as he mixed in the crowd.

As Muk Gu saw Lin Ming calmly appear on the edge of the arena stage, he didn't know why but he felt his mind jump. He felt that he understood Lin Ming less and less. Looking back to the first time that he met Lin Ming on the outer borders of the Blood Slaughter Steppes and had even threatened him somewhat, he felt that his actions were simply laughable.

But at that time, Lin Ming absolutely hadn't been as strong as he was right now. The speed of his progress was terrifying. Muk Gu could not help but marvel at this fact.

“First match, Lin Ming against Yan Hu!”

The referee loudly announced on the arena stage.

Yan Hu was a Goliath; he was even a head higher than Xue Man. To everyone, he was simply like a giant iron tower.

His weapon was a great sledgehammer. Its weight was almost 100,000 jins.

With a loud roar, Yan Hu leapt onto the arena stage. The entire floor shook from the impact!

Yan Hu did not have even the slightest bit of contempt for Lin Ming. Such a roar seemed like the rude behavior of a barbarian, but it was in fact a type of Goliath war roar martial skill. It was used to enhance one's own aura and combat strength.

“Yan Hu is completely serious. He has taken Lin Ming as a great enemy.”

“This is normal. Lin Ming displayed a strength equal to that of a top 30 ranked challenger, but who knows how much strength he's still hiding. Perhaps Yan Hu will lose!” A challenger said, very sure of himself. Of the challengers on the third floor, none of them dared to look down on Lin Ming anymore. Lin Ming was probably in his early twenties and yet he already had this degree of strength. In a few more decades, he would be even more terrifying.

“Don’t underestimate Yan Hu either. Yan Hu isn’t too bad; his strength can probably be ranked 17th or 18th. Those martial artists that can enter the third floor of Skysplit Tower and reach the top 20 are not ordinary geniuses of their generation. Not just that, but Yan Hu excels most at understanding the esoteric strength of the earth. His strong points lay in his defensive ability. Lin Ming’s final move is probably that Chasing Thunder. It’s an attack with a speed and striking force that reach the limit. Here, it will be the sharpest lance against the hardest shield. It’s still too early to judge just who will win. This will be a fierce match between two equal opponents!”

.....

Lin Ming held his spear, the tip pointed towards where Yan Hu stood. Even though he merely stood there, the aura he gave off was like that of a peerless treasure spear. This spear could pierce through all, unstoppable and invincible!

As Lin Ming reached this degree, his imposing aura was no longer a field of pressure. Instead, it could manifest into essence. Lin Ming’s aura was like that of a spear piercing through your chest, incomparably sharp!

As for Yan Hu’s aura, it was like a heavy and solemn mountain. As their auras clashed, one could clearly hear the sound of Yan Hu’s aura nearly being pierced through. An invisible pressure pushed down on Yan Hu’s body. His face was grim and dignified; he had come into a fatal situation.

“I will admit that you are very strong, but these years, the

number of powerhouses of the third floor that have died by my hands has reached the double digits! Let me show you my ultimate combat strength!”

As Yan Hu spoke here he exploded in a roar. All of the muscles on his body began to suddenly rise, his veins twisting like blue worms. Just like the Fey had their Fey King Battle Body, the Goliaths could also draw strength from their bloodline and use this to their advantage, a unique form of fighting that only they had.

As Yan Hu entered into his battle form, his aura soared into the sky, directly pushing back Lin Ming’s sharp and imposing aura.

“The Meaning of Earth – Absolute Defense!”

Earth-attribute demon essence gathered around Yan Hu, turning into thick waves of soil, constantly rolling and sliding, giving off an oppressive sense.

“Hehe, in terms of strength, I can only be ranked 17th or 18th on the third floor. But in terms of defensive power, I am confident I will not lose to anyone! While you spent your time closed up comprehending your Concepts, I did not idle around. I too spent an entire three months perceiving the Concept of Earth and spent a total of nine slaughter points! With this price, my comprehension of the Concept of Earth went up yet another step, and my defensive abilities have absolutely reached the stage of Large Success! With my speed and response time, I know that it’s impossible for me to dodge that move of yours. But if I can’t then I’ll just block it, how hard could that be?”

Yan Hu already knew of Lin Ming's killer move – Chasing Thunder. With that advantage, he had planned from the very start to not attack. Instead, he would spend everything on his defense. In terms of defensive ability, the Concept of Earth was the absolute mightiest amongst the five elements.

“Mm? This so-called absolute defense seems to be...” In the arena, a top 10 rankings martial artist's eyes brightened. Yan Hu's defense was not merely an accumulation of earth origin energy, but rather it contained very calm and steady fluctuations; this was definitely the application of the Law of Earth. If he wasn't wrong, then these fluctuations had the ability to mollify attacks.

“It seems that Yan Hu has really been working hard on the Concept of Earth these past months to prepare! He is quite smart! He knows well enough that his speed cannot compare with Lin Ming's, so he isn't even thinking of dodging. Instead, with his several month-long practice, he plans to use his absolute defensive ability to meet Lin Ming in a head-on attack.”

“Mm. Yan Hu's defensive ability can't be disregarded. I don't know whether or not Lin Ming's Chasing Thunder can break apart this defense, but if he can't then he'll be in a dangerous situation. It's true that Lin Ming's Chasing Thunder is powerful, but this sort of mighty killing move has to consume a great deal of strength. On the other hand, Han Yu's absolute defense doesn't use much at all. If Lin Ming continuously uses Chasing Thunder but can't break open this defense, then he will fall into a passive position because of his overconsumption of true essence. Finally, Yan Hu will be the one to counterattack!”

The martial artists in the arena were able to quickly guess just what Yan Hu's plan was. This tactic was indeed intelligent. Most people hadn't thought Yan Hu would win, but they also didn't think he would make such a significant breakthrough in his absolute defense. Now, it seemed as if it would be hard to judge just who would win this fight.

Chapter 576 – Crush

On the martial arena, facing these roiling brown waves of earth in the air, Lin Ming shook his hand, the Purple Comet Spear's point trembling. "You want to use your defense to block my attack? How interesting! You seem to have confidence in your defensive ability. Is it known as the absolute defense?"

"Humph! Why don't you test whether or not it is an absolute defense? Stop trying to play mind tricks and take my move – Beast Trapping Cage!"

Yan Hu pounded down the sledgehammer in his hands. A wave of earth-attribute true essence rose up in all directions, trapping Lin Ming within and limiting his ability to dodge.

"Say hi to my hammer!"

Yan Hu was like a massive bear as he jumped up. With both his hands gripped on his sledgehammer, he smashed down with all his might. Yan Hu did not excel at speed, thus he trapped Lin Ming into this Beast Trapping Cage in order to use his strongest strike. This move also contained the Concept of Earth. Combined with Yan Hu's terrifying strength and the massive weight of the hammer, even a mountain would be smashed apart by him!

"The Concept of Earth, that's so rarely seen!" Normally, the Goliaths and Giant Demons' demon essence did not have this attribute. But, Yan Hu was unexpectedly skilled in the Concept of Earth; this was indeed rare.

Lin Ming flourished the Purple Comet Spear and opened 60% of the Heretical God Force. Above the Purple Comet Spear, thick arcs of electricity violently turned like a dance of purple snakes.

Chasing Thunder!

Woosh!

Lin Ming's figure instantly vanished. After making significant progress in the Concept of Thunder, Lin Ming's Chasing Thunder was far different from the time that he had used it to kill Hong Zhong.

With a 'kacha', the Beast Trapping Cage instantly exploded from within. Lin Ming attack continued unabated. The spear was like a bolt of lightning as it pierced towards Yan Hu!

This speed was far too extreme. Yan Hu's sledgehammer was only midway in the air; to use his weapon to block Lin Ming's attack was naturally impossible.

Yan Hu's pupils shrank. Absolute Defense!

Browned waves of energy fiercely swept into the air, forming a thick barrier in front of Yan Hu.

Kacha!

Chasing Thunder's dazzling radiance pierced through the barrier. The sharp spear light passed through layers and layers of earth origin energy, weakening along the way until only a tiny wisp of it pricked Yan Hu's body.

With an explosive sound, the barrier of earth origin energy shattered in half. Yan Hu was like a massive rubber ball that was kicked backwards!

Bang!

Yan Hu fell onto the ground. His organs were injured, and the blood in his body tumbled, his face flushing red.

"it was just a tiny wisp of spear light yet it's powerful to this extent?" Yan Hu jumped up from the ground, his heart shaken. After this wisp of spear light entered his body, it began to ruthlessly destroy his meridians and organs. Not just that, but it had an endlessly growing property too it. It was only with great difficulty that he was able to suppress it.

However, he had finally been able to block that strike!

Yan Hu breathed heavily. He reinforced the absolute defense around his body and looked at Lin Ming.

If he could defend against Chasing Thunder, then that meant he had the ability to win this battle.

If Lin Ming could not break his defense, he was in an invulnerable position!

“Yan Hu’s defense is truly fierce. Lin Ming’s strike was even more potent than when he fought against Hong Zhong. But, it was still blocked by Yan Hu. The earth-attribute demon essence fluctuations in that shield are ingeniously done. It used multiple layers in order to weaken Lin Ming’s attack.”

The audience all had extraordinary eyesight. They had seen the mystery behind what just happened.

“Mm. Yan Hu’s utilization of the Concept of Earth is excellent. In defense, it really does need the Concept of Earth. If it were any other Concept, then they would have been defeated by that strike.”

“I don’t know if Lin Ming can use Chasing Thunder multiple times or whether he has other master moves. A technique like Chasing Thunder seems like it is bound to cause a great burden on one’s body and true essence reserves. If Lin Ming uses that skill two or three times but still can’t break through Yan Hu’s defense, then he will be in danger.”

Above the martial stage, Yan Hu had already stood up. Waves upon waves of yellow earth covered him as he confronted Lin Ming from a distance.

“If you have any other moves, then use them. I know that you are still hiding some finishing moves in your hand, and I will follow

every one of them! If you keep hiding them, then you won't have a chance to use any of them!" Yan Hu suddenly yelled at Lin Ming, saying that he could defend against any of Lin Ming's hidden killer moves. The truth was that he wasn't too sure, but as long as he could block all of these attacks, then victory was his! If he couldn't block them, then nothing but death awaited him!

"Other moves?" Lin Ming faintly smiled. "I don't need to. Dealing with you, just this move is enough!"

His mind touched upon the Heretical God Seed. Lin Ming's Heretical God Force opened to 80%!

Chasing Thunder!

Before Yan Hu had a chance to respond, Lin Ming became one with his spear, turning into a dazzling beam of light!

A purple flash of light pierced through space. It was like a god throwing down a purple spear!

Kacha!

This strike was even more violent than the one before it. The absolute defense of earth was shattered by this lightning, causing all of the origin energy fluctuations to collapse and be destroyed. Yan Hu gave a pitiful cry as he flew backwards. More spear lights flushed into his body, causing him to shake and spit out a mouthful of blood.

Whilst Yan Hu's body was still high in the air, Lin Ming had instantly appeared on the other end of the martial arena stage!

This sudden change caused everyone present to widen their eyes. However, they too didn't have enough time to respond. Lin Ming spun his spear and swiveled around.

Heretical God Force – 100%!

Chasing Thunder!

With this third Chasing Thunder, Lin Ming turned into a bright ray of light again. Spear light spread through the entire martial arena!

Bang!

The absolute defense around Yan Hu broke apart like a disintegrating rock, completely ruptured! Blood rained in the air, and Yan Hu fell onto the ground with a loud plop like bag of rotten meat.

The third spear light had completely penetrated his body. All of Yan Hu's organs were twisted and destroyed by the power of thunder – he died on the spot.

Coming to Skysplit Tower's third floor, it was necessary for

everyone to be mindful of their own death. People here constantly killed each other. Everyone had chosen the path of death.

Over.

Lin Ming stood in the center of the arena stage. He recovered all of the leftover compressed true essence back into the Heretical God Seed and completely restrained his aura. After the violent battle a moment ago, he was now calm. It didn't seem as if he had consumed too much energy.

All of the martial artists that were discussing the match were stunned silent. They looked at Lin Ming, dumbfounded, without a single word to say.

He had used a total of three consecutive Chasing Thunders!

Every strike was stronger than the last! Especially the last two. They had chained together without end. The first pierce and then the second, all of that happened in less than the blink of an eye!

“How can it be like this... that's so... unreasonable. This move reaches the extreme in speed, and yet he can use it whenever he wants. Does it not use true essence?”

A martial artist muttered. In his view, the stronger a move was, the faster a strike was, the more energy it should consume. Accelerating to the limit of speed should definitely place a great burden on one's muscles and skeletons, as well as requiring a

massive amount of true essence. But, Lin Ming seemed as if he could use this move as many times as he wanted too. After he used it, he still remained so calm, as if that fight hadn't even happened.

“The force is so great yet the energy it requires is so little. He can actually use it continuously... this Chasing Thunder is too terrifying!”

“You're wrong. It isn't that this move doesn't require much energy, but instead that Lin Ming's bodily strength is high and is able to withstand such an extreme speed. At the same time, his endurance and total true essence quantity is alarming. All of these factors together are why he can use this attack like this. If it were you or me instead of him, then after using that move several times our body wouldn't be able to withstand it!”

It wasn't known who spoke this, but the atmosphere of the arena fell silent yet again.

Strength, speed, striking power, all of these were abnormal. Not just that, but his defensive power was also freakish. Combined with his endurance and ability to recover, this person simply didn't have a weakness!

“His strength is close to, or perhaps it can even enter the top 10 ranks on the third floor. Yan Hu wasn't even able to force out his full strength!”

On the third floor, after reaching the top 10, the strength of the challengers rose yet another level. Especially the Heavenly Demon

Seven Stars, their strength went even further. Each and every one of them was a top master that was looked up at and admired by others.

“If this continues then Lin Ming will easily become one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars!” A martial artist said with envy.

On Skysplit Tower’s third floor, a Heavenly Demon Seven Star was the symbol of not only strength, but also wealth.

When one reached the level of a Heavenly Demon Seven Star, they would no longer need to worry about having to fight in a match every two months. Not just that, but they received a fixed amount of slaughter points every month. If they subordinated themselves to a High Lord, not only would they be able to receive more slaughter points, but they could use practice areas at high discounts. Naturally, many martial artists were envious of these benefits, but the standards for being chosen were too high. In order to be chosen, one had to have either high strength or amazing talent. Otherwise, it was too difficult to find a High Lord’s favor.

“Lin Ming, victorious! Congratulations Lord Lin, you have obtained the Termination Emblem!” The black-clothed referee said to Lin Ming in an increasingly respectful tone. “For ending his winning streak, you have obtained 12 slaughter points. From a 65 win streak, you have risen to 92, and the reward for that is another three slaughter points. The Termination Emblem’s reward is 50 slaughter points, for a total of 65 slaughter points!”

Gaining 65 slaughter points through a single match could be

called suddenly becoming wealthy overnight. Of course, this was mainly because of the Termination Emblem's contribution. The slaughter points for this emblem could only be rewarded a single time. Next time, there wouldn't be any.

"I understand." Lin Ming nodded, and then took off Yan Hu's spatial ring. He casually put out a hand and the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder flew into Yan Hu's corpse, taking a random route before bursting out in a fog of blood where a Blood Drinking Seal slowly condensed.

With Lin Ming's current level, he no longer needed to use the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'. To Lin Ming, the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' was now a cultivation method. Of course, he referenced the style of this cultivation method in order to achieve a greater mastery of different skills through it.

Lin Ming looked at the Blood Drinking Seal in front of him and pondered for a moment. "If I can use the fusion of the Concepts of Thunder and Fire as a basis and then combine it with the Blood Drinking Seals, and further fuse that into my spear, just what would that be like..."

This idea instantly crossed Lin Ming's mind. But in his current state, it was far too difficult to do this. Lin Ming was already barely able to fuse the Concepts of Thunder and Fire.

At this moment, a massive amount of infernal energy from Yan Hu's body rushed into Lin Ming. After passing through multiple baptisms of infernal energy, Lin Ming had already completely adapted, and no longer needed to revolve the Samsara martial

intent to resist it. Instead, he could rely solely on his stubborn consciousness.

Hisssss.....

On Lin Ming's arm, the Heavenly Demon Tattoo seemed to come to life. The vicious-looking demon's expression became increasingly clear as the fourth pair of wings slowly formed. Lin Ming began to approach the level of an eight-winged Heavenly Demon more and more.

He was now a late six-winged Heavenly Demon, close to the peak. If this continued, then he would only need to complete two or three more matches before becoming an eight-winged Heavenly Demon.

And, eight-winged Heavenly Demons were all top 10 strengths on the third floor.

“Then, onto the second match! Lin Ming against Ming Sun!”

As the referee loudly announced this, everyone's eyes shifted towards Ming Sun. Ming Sun was a Fey and also a peak six-winged Heavenly Demon. His winning streak was at 133. His strength was ranked twelfth on the entire third floor!

Suddenly, Ming Sun's expression turned ugly.

Chapter 577 – 87 Slaughter Points

Fighting Lin Ming was a declaration handed down by Skysplit Tower, there was no way to refuse.

Lin Ming had to face continuous matches, so Ming Sun was the second to go out. He thought that he had hit the jackpot and he would be able to easily defeat Lin Ming, but now it seemed as if he had run out of luck.

If Lin Ming only had that single Chasing Thunder, then Ming Sun was confident he could deal with it. But with Lin Ming's current combat state, it seemed that Chasing Thunder was only a minor ability of his, otherwise, he wouldn't have used it as soon as he came onstage. He could even do so three times without losing his breath.

Ming Sun had deep suspicions that when Lin Ming had fought Yan Hu, he hadn't even used half of his strength.

If that were so, then his chance of winning this fight was at most 10 to 20%!

“Lord Ming Sun, please enter the stage!” The referee called out as he saw Ming Sun morosely sitting in the stands without response.

The other martial artists in the stands were all looking at Ming Sun. Some were sympathetic, some were gloating, and there were even some that thought Ming Sun would defeat Lin Ming.

“I understand.”

Ming Sun’s voice was gloomy as he slowly trod onto the arena stage.

“If you’re ready, then start.” The referee said as he stepped off of the stage.

Lin Ming held the Purple Comet Spear, his entire body revolving with true essence. At this moment, Ming Sun’s true essence sound transmission sounded out in his ears.

“Lin Ming! I do not want to fight you, I’ll admit defeat!”

“Mm?” Lin Ming was surprised. This fellow surrendered before the battle began?

On Skysplit Tower’s third floor, losing meant having your hard earned winning streak reset. Also, over half of the Heavenly Demon Tattoo would dissipate. If one wanted to recondense it, it would be extremely difficult. This was because martial artists’ rankings were already determined ahead of time. If one had to continuously fight opponents on the same level, then continuously winning would be far too difficult!

Ming Sun continued his true essence sound transmission, saying, “I admit that my chances of defeating you aren’t more than 10 to 20%. I don’t want to die here, so, I admit defeat in this match. As

long as you don't kill me, I will give you the following conditions for letting me go. I'll propose a gamble with you and bet 10 slaughter points. 10 slaughter points is all I have left."

In Skysplit Tower, making a bet was another method of obtaining slaughter points. As long as both parties agreed, then one could start a gambling match. On the second floor, when Lan Xing fought Huyan Luo, they had also made gambling bet for two slaughter points. Finally, Lan Xing was the victor.

"You mean you want to gift me 10 slaughter points?" Lin Ming was surprised. On the third floor, slaughter points were everything. Without slaughter points, it was impossible to make use of the vast resources available.

"Yes. If you kill me, then you can accumulate up to a 100 win streak, but if you don't kill me, then you'll have to wait until your next match to reach a 100 win streak. These 10 slaughter points are compensation for that. After I'm defeated this time, I no longer want to stay in Skysplit Tower. Wanting to make a fresh start and gather infernal energy and a winning streak is next to impossible. Since I'm leaving Skysplit Tower, these slaughter points are useless. I'll give them to you."

Ming Sun sighed as he spoke with self-deprecation. He had already given birth to this thought half a year ago. But he knew that if he left like this, he would never become a Fey Emperor in the future. Thus, he had stuck it out until today, when he could do so no longer.

Facing Lin Ming, his chance of winning was simply too small.

Becoming a Fey Emperor was without a doubt an enticing dream, but it wasn't worth it to trade his life for something like that.

Then, he would rather take chance of this opportunity to leave Skysplit Tower. Although he ultimately failed to achieve anything, at least he was able to leave alive. Compared to all those that perished here and had their ashes sprinkled off the cliffs, this was a much happier and gratifying result.

“Sure.” Lin Ming was not a bloodthirsty individual, much less this condition was also very good for him. He readily agreed.

.....

From the start of the gambling match to the admission of defeat, Lin Ming and Ming Sun's match was an unexpected surprise.

As Ming Sun left the stage, no one in the audience mocked him nor did anyone jeer.

There was only a hint of sadness and cynicism.

Ming Sun's talent was situated somewhere between the Saint level and Emperor level. This was all thanks to being lifted up by Skysplit Tower. Originally, Ming Sun had been nothing but an ordinary Saint level talent.

If he left, then that was equal to giving up his path to becoming an Emperor. In a way, perhaps this was also a relief.

However, not every martial artist could calmly leave in the same manner, especially those haughty and arrogant young elites of Skysplit Tower. The temptation of becoming an Emperor was far too great. From a King to an Emperor, one's lifespan would increase tenfold. Not to mention their own increase in power, but they could also establish their own Holy Land and set down a legacy that would last 10,000 years. Their name would last for hundreds of generations.

However, only out of the ashes of millions was a true Emperor born. No one knew just how many heroic youths had died in battle, their ashes scattered over the cliffs, their lives becoming the stones that paved the road for other martial artists.

Even if one was an Emperor level talent, this was also true.

To be like Ming Sun and be able to calmly leave Skysplit Tower, there weren't many able to do so.

This match thus ended in a surprising manner. At the end, Lin Ming obtained a total of 12 slaughter points from ending Ming Sun's winning streak as well as another 10 from the gambling match. This was a total of 22 as well as the 65 from before.

In a single fell swoop, Lin Ming had gained a total of 87 slaughter points. This was enough to use for a very, very long time.

Not only that, but after Ming Sun's defeat, a great portion of the infernal energy on his body merged into Lin Ming. This caused Lin

Ming to instantly climb to the peak of a six-winged Heavenly Demon. He wasn't too far away from becoming an eight-winged Heavenly Demon.

“Lin Ming's rise is unstoppable. In the next match, he'll probably have to face the top 10 rankers of the third floor. That is simply another world altogether.”

“Mm... the martial artists in the top 10 enjoy completely different resources. They are far stronger than the martial artists below them.”

On the third floor, the higher a martial artist was ranked, the more resources they could enjoy and the higher authority they would have. There was simply too great a gap between every rank. When one reached the level of a Heavenly Demon Seven Star, then they could even go to more mysterious places such as the legendary Road of Emperor.

If one reached the end of the Road of Emperor, they would become an Emperor level powerhouse. A practice area like this was beyond anyone's imagination. The very thought of what could happen if one could practice for a year or so in the Road of Emperor was terrifying beyond belief.

“Young Hero Lin Ming! Please stay!”

As Lin Ming was about to exit the martial arena, he heard a deep bass voice sound in his ears.

As he turned around to look, he saw that the one who called out to him was a Giant Demon martial artist. He was a tad over 10 feet tall, and he carried a large greatsword on his back. Beside the Giant Demon was a little girl whose height just reached his midsection. She had delicate and tiny features, and her long ears and scales at the corners of her eyes showed she was a Fey.

The height difference between the two standing together was great, but it inexplicably gave off a very matching feeling.

“Do you have business with me?”

Lin Ming looked at the two. They seemed ordinary, no different from commoners, but the truth was that their aura was restrained deeply within them. This was a similar realm to returning to one's own origin, manifested to the pinnacle.

Trying to estimate their strength made one feel they were unfathomable.

“I am Da Gu. Perhaps you would like to go to a teahouse for a chat?” The Giant Demon said with a cheerful smile.

Lin Ming was startled.

So this person was Da Gu. Da Gu was one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. Lin Ming had already heard his name as early as when he was still at Sun Flood City. He was known as an existence that could shake Skysplit Tower. Originally, Lin Ming thought that Da

Gu was a bloodthirsty beast of his generation, but seeing this Da Gu in front of him, while he did have a faint murderous aura, this Da Gu carried no hostility towards him at all.

It had to be known that within Skysplit Tower, the Giant Demons had absolutely zero goodwill towards humans. From the very time that Gu Yue had tried to kill Lin Ming, this applied to Xing Tian and Hong Zhong afterwards.

This was also reasonable. Humanity and the Giant Demons had competed for resources on the Holy Demon Continent for far too long. The two races would often wage war and start extended campaigns against each other. Whether it was Giant Demons or humans, rivers of blood would flow. It was common for entire cities or even countries to be exterminated.

“I respectfully accept.”

Lin Ming calmly agreed. Since this fellow was well-mannered and treating him with respect, there was no need to harshly refuse him.

Lin Ming's eyes fell onto the girl beside Da Gu. He said, “If I'm not wrong, then this Miss Xun Ji.”

Within the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars, Xun Ji was the only woman. She was the weakest, but also the youngest. She was no older than Lin Ming. In other words, within the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars, she was the one with the best talent.

“That’s me! It’s nice to meet you. Perhaps we might even fight later, hahaha.”

Xun Ji’s laugh was like the tinkling of silver bells. She was very interested in Lin Ming. In her eyes, Lin Ming was the only individual within Skysplit Tower whose talent could stand on par with her.

Only when there was competition would there be progress.

.....

Bluestone Teahouse was a very famous teahouse on Skysplit Tower’s third floor. The interior of the teahouse was entirely decorated in blue stones. The chairs and tables were crafted from stone, and they were simple and elegant. There was humble feel to this store. When combined with a pot of tea and carefully tasted, one could sense the pleasant mood within.

Within the second floor of Bluestone Teahouse, three people were sitting around a luxurious table.

“May I ask why Brother Da Gu is looking for me?” Lin Ming calmly asked between sips after a young maid respectfully handed a cup of tea to him.

“I only want to make friends with Brother Lin.” Da Gu smiled. “I feel that Young Hero Lin’s temperament is to my liking, so I would like to give Young Hero Lin some advice.”

“Oh? Please speak Brother Da Gu.” Lin Ming’s interested was piqued. Towards Skysplit Tower, he really didn’t know much. Muk Gu’s strength was limited and his position in the third floor was only at the very edge, so he didn’t know much. To Skysplit Tower, Lin Ming had always been confused by its layers of mysteries.

“Brother Lin, what I would first like to talk about are the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. Their strength is probably much more formidable than Brother Lin is imagining. My combat prowess can at most rank third or fourth among the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. But, those two or three people, I must admit that I am far inferior to them. Especially the second ranked Yan Chi and the first ranked Feng Shen.

“Feng Shen? That’s quite the proud name.” Feng Shen also meant the divine seal. When Lin Ming first came to Skysplit Tower, he had spent the majority of his time in closed door cultivation. He didn’t know many of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars’ names. He only knew Da Gu, Xun Ji, and Maha.

“Feng Shen is a Fey. His perception as well as his talent in Laws could be called terrifying. As for the third floor of Skysplit Tower, there are some practice areas where – if one’s perception is good enough – they can cultivate to a horrifying boundary!”

“Oh? What sort of practice places?” Lin Ming asked.

In Skysplit Tower, there had already been rumors circulated

around that were related to all sorts of practice areas on the fourth floor or even fifth floor. However, very few individuals actually knew what was there.

Chapter 578 – The Origin of the Black Glass Bead

“About these practice areas, I don’t have much knowledge because for the majority of them, I simply don’t have the right to enter.” Da Gu said, somewhat helplessly.

“Even you don’t have the authority to enter? Is your strength lacking? Do only the third floor’s first and second rankers have a chance of entering?” Lin Ming said, surprised.

“It’s not that...” Da Gu shook his head, “To enter these places, you need to fulfill specific requirements... you need to be one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars as well as pledging yourself to Skysplit Tower. Both of these are absolutes. I wasn’t willing to work for them, so I don’t have the qualifications to access these areas.

“Pledging myself to Skysplit Tower...” Lin Ming frowned. He already had a feeling that something like this was the case. On the second floor, Xing Tian and Xue Man seemed to be working for some high level figure in Skysplit Tower. Without any doubt, they were most likely the subordinates of some High Lord.

Otherwise, with Xing Tian’s trivial status as the king of the second floor, how would he have the ability to comprehend something as elusive as the Concept of Annihilation? And to also have a black glass bead that Kai Yang would be moved to action for.

If Lin Ming wasn't wrong, then Xing Tian had been favored greatly by a High Lord, thus he had been granted this bead.

Da Gu continued, "Besides me and Xun Ji, all five other Heavenly Demon Stars have taken a soul oath to obey Skysplit Tower. This oath in fact only lasts 50 years. During these 50 years, they serve Skysplit Tower, but the reward for this is that they can use the resources of Skysplit Tower however they wish. They even gain the right to enter the Road of Emperor."

"This temptation is simply too great. Even though proud and lofty geniuses are enticed to swear an oath of fealty. After all, it's only 50 years, and moreover they don't even need to complete the full 50. If a martial artist becomes a high level Demon King or reaches the second stage of Life Destruction, then they must leave the Blood Slaughter Steppes. Otherwise, it would be easy for them to be killed by the mystical curse."

Lin Ming nodded. For these top talents, it wasn't difficult to reach the second stage of Life Destruction by the time they were in their forties. If they entered Skysplit Tower in their twenties, then they would only need to serve for 20 some years.

Even so, it was impossible for Lin Ming to take a soul oath of obedience towards Skysplit Tower. He could not accept this, much less that he had already promised Mu Qianyu he would return within 10 years. No matter what, he desired to return to the South Horizon Region. The South Sea Demon Region was simply too powerful; he always worried in the back of his mind about whether or not Divine Phoenix Island would have some sort of accident.

Da Gu also said, “Yan Chi and Feng Shen already pledged their loyalty to Skysplit Tower a year ago. At that time, their strength wasn’t much better than mine, but after this year passed and they went into the Road of Emperor several times, that, combined with all of their experiences in other practice areas has now made their strength difficult to measure.”

“Xun Ji and I have no desire or intention of pledging ourselves to Skysplit Tower. Now, we’ve already used all the resources we can, and as for those we can’t, we’ll never be able to. Perhaps in another month or two, we will also leave. Skysplit Tower will not allow those that do not obey them to become ten-winged Heavenly demons. This is because after becoming a ten-winged Heavenly Demon, they would also become a High Lord, and thus they would also be able to divide the benefits that the High Lords receive. Not just that, but once one reaches 12 wings, not only could they receive the Heavenly Demon martial intent, but they will not be killed by the Blood Slaughter Steppes’ mystical curse.”

“The Blood Slaughter Steppes have existed for such a long time. Naturally, they’ve gained a great deal of interest due to all of the resources that exist here. The reason that this land can still exist through so many years without being encroached by countless superpowers is through the power of that strange curse that covers this land. Once an Emperor level powerhouse begins to emerge within the Blood Slaughter Steppes that is unaffected by this curse, the high level figures of Skysplit Tower will naturally not stand for it.”

After Da Gu spoke, Lin Ming’s eyebrows shot up. So that was why!

The Blood Slaughter Steppes was truly a piece of fat meat. The 12 Skysplit Towers involved a large amount of circulating Blood Demon Crystals. In addition to all of these practice resources that even include those for the Concepts of the five elements and the Road of Emperor, what sect wouldn't be frothing over this?

Lin Ming said, "Thank you Brother Da Gu for the advice. I would also like to know, why is Brother Da Gu telling me these things?"

Da Gu faintly smiled. "I said, it's just fate. I feel like Brother Lin is the same type of person as me."

"Oh? How do you know?"

"Just my intuition. Also, I've been paying attention to you from the very start. I've investigated your experiences from the first floor to the third. I also know that when you were on the first floor, you saved a common Fey girl. I think that the reason you're here is the same as me, purely for gaining experience."

"Thank you Brother Da Gu. I also have something I would like to ask." Lin Ming hesitated for a moment before he asked.

"No need to be strangers. Please speak."

Lin Ming turned and lay down a small illusory magic array and a sound-insulating enchantment. Then, he took out the small black glass bead from his spatial ring. "Does Brother Da Gu recognize this object?"

Sometimes, through just a short conversation, one could gain a sense of trust towards others. Lin Ming's visceral feeling was that everything Da Gu said should be 80 to 90% true. Not just that, but he seemed to be a very proud and aloof character. Such a person was much more trustworthy and reliable than others, not to mention that Lin Ming very much wanted to know just what this black glass bead was, so he could only ask Da Gu.

"This..." Da Gu was shocked. He looked at Lin Ming, a stunned expression on his face. "I didn't expect you to have something like this. If I'm not wrong, this is a Demon God Bone that's gathered from the Eternal Demon Abyss."

"Eternal Demon Abyss, Demon God Bone..." Lin Ming mumbled as he paused in thought. He had also seen these two words in Xue Man's jade slip. Xue Man held much fear and respect towards these two things. "This little bead is a Demon God Bone? What is that?"

As Da Gu spoke of the Eternal Demon Abyss, he spoke with emotion and fascination. "The Eternal Demon Abyss is, in fact, just underneath our feet. The 12 Skysplit Towers of the Blood Slaughter Steppes are called the source of all infernal energy. But, these 12 Skysplit Towers actually share the same single true source of infernal energy, and that place is called the Eternal Demon Abyss."

Lin Ming was astonished at Da Gu's words. The Eternal Demon Abyss was actually under their feet! And it was also the end source of infernal energy for all 12 Skysplit Towers?

“What sort of place is the Eternal Demon Abyss? Is the reason that the 12 Skysplit Towers release infernal energy because of the Eternal Demon Abyss underneath us?”

Da Gu nodded and said, “Most likely. The Eternal Demon Abyss is the burial place of all sorts of demonic and mystical spirits. Actually, no one knows just how long it has existed. There are simply too many legends concerning the Eternal Demon Abyss. This is the Holy Demon Continent’s true death trap.

“Within the Holy Demon Continent, there are many places known as death traps. But, the truth is that they are merely exaggerated rumors. As long as you are strong enough then you can enter these areas and have a high chance of returning alive. You can even obtain lucky chances during your exploration. But it is only the Eternal Demon Abyss and the Eternal Demon Abyss alone in which one will die after entering with no exceptions!”

Lin Ming’s eyelids jumped up. He looked at the Demon God Bone in his hand and asked, “If everyone who enters the Eternal Demon Abyss dies, then who found this?”

“That is only a very ordinary Demon God Bone picked up at the edges of the Eternal Demon Abyss. As for the true Eternal Demon Abyss, even if one approaches from a great distance, it is truly a zone that forbids all life.”

“For these past tens of thousands of years, there have been many peerless masters of their generation who have tried to approach or enter the Eternal Demon Abyss. However, not a single one of them returned alive. There was even a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon

once who was titled the Six-fingered Sin Fey. This person became an Emperor level powerhouse and cultivated for thousands of years, wholeheartedly gaining achievements until his strength reached unfathomable levels. At that time, he could even be called the number one powerhouse of the entire Holy Demon Continent! But when he was 6000 years old, he experienced a brutal bottleneck in his cultivation. For a thousand years, he was unable to make a breakthrough, thus he entered the Eternal Demon Abyss to seek his own lucky chances. But even so, he still perished there!”

As Lin Ming heard this he sucked in a breath of cold air. Anyone who could enter the higher levels of Skysplit Tower and access the Eternal Demon Abyss were peerless figures of their generation. Of these, those that were twelve-winged Heavenly Demons were geniuses among geniuses!

This sort of proud and peerless master had also become an Emperor level powerhouse, their strength reaching the limit. Yet they still died in the Eternal Demon Abyss all the same!

Lin Ming calmed his mood and asked, “Just what is in the Eternal Demon Abyss?”

“I’m not too sure about the specifics. When these legends first began, the Blood Slaughter Steppes were only a place where infernal energy gushed out. The curse that killed Emperor level powerhouses hadn’t yet begun. Many demonic path martial artists came to this land to practice. Long ago, the Blood Slaughter Steppes were once known as the Holy Demon Continent’s cultivation Holy Land.

“But tens of thousands of years ago, there was a sixth-grade Holy Land that wished to conquer the entire Holy Demon Continent. At that time, this Holy Land’s Hallowed Lord wished to take the entire Blood Slaughter Steppes as his own. He assembled 12 Emperor level powerhouses in order to lay down a Heaven Locking Array and completely collect all of the 12 sources of infernal energy as his own, thus establishing a destiny for his Holy Land that would last 100,000 years! Finally, when this great array was halfway completed, it suddenly collapsed. From the Eternal Demon Abyss, a horrifying existence emerged. The 12 Emperor level powerhouses were instantly killed, including the Holy Land’s Hallowed Lord. There were no survivors!”

“What!?” Lin Ming was bewildered. This had already exceeded the limits of his understanding. A land like the Holy Demon Continent actually had an existence of this level? “What was this thing that instantly killed over a dozen Emperor level masters?”

Da Gu’s face was filled with reverence and awe as he sighed. He slowly said, “It was said that it was a massive claw that was covered in scales. It might have been the claw of a dragon, or perhaps the claw of some other ancient God Beast. In short, from that point on, the once almighty sixth-grade Holy Land disintegrated. There were many of their disciples that were cursed by that mystical strength, and died in various miserable ways. After that, the Blood Slaughter Steppes became a king restricted land. Only someone that has become a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon in Skysplit Tower can enter as an Emperor level powerhouse, otherwise nothing awaits them but absolute death!”

The claw of a God Beast? Lin Ming was silent. A God Beast was an incomparably rare existence even within the Realm of the Gods.

Just what was in the Eternal Demon Abyss?

Lin Ming suppressed this question in his heart and asked, “Brother Da Gu, what is a Demon God Bone?”

“Demon God Bone... I have heard some specifics about this. The Eternal Demon Abyss is a burial land of demonic spirits. There are too many unknown existences that reside within. After a powerhouse dies, their energy stays behind, lingering on for tens of thousands of years. When this is combined with the infernal energy of the Eternal Demon Abyss that is thick to the degree of substantializing, after several tens of thousands of years pass, this energy crystallizes into various sorts of divine relics. These crystallized relics are collectively called Demon God Bones.”

“So that’s what it is!” Lin Ming knew that animals and plants from billions of years could be buried deep underground, and after a long, countless period of time, they would harden into some black substance. If one dug these out, these substances could be burned to warm up food and other things. Otherwise, if plants or animals were exposed in the wild, they would slowly decay over time before finally disappearing. The difference was, the energy of the latter would dissipate, but the energy of the former would be sealed deep in the earth along with its heaven and earth origin energy, thus forming these black minerals over time.

Similarly, these peerless powerhouses that died also had bodies that contained a massive amount of energy and worldly origin energy. Their energies were billions and trillions of times over that of plants and animals. After these martial artists died, these energies were locked within the Eternal Demon Abyss. In this sort

of special environment, after 100,000 years passed, or even several 100,000 years passed, this energy would condense into extraordinary objects.

This black glass bead was one of these extraordinary objects.

Chapter 579 – The King’s Cage

Da Gu said, “Brother Lin, this black glass bead is only a Demon God Bone found at the farthest edges of the Eternal Demon Abyss. Every 10 years, Skysplit Tower will convene its greatest manpower to explore the outside zone of the Eternal Demon Abyss. The resources they find are sometimes rewarded to the subordinates of the High Lords. Brother Lin’s Demon God Bone should have come about from such a way.

“What a pity, ah, within the Eternal Demon Abyss are things that we cannot begin to imagine. There are mystical monsters and ghosts beyond our reckoning, and treasures that Emperor level powerhouses would go crazy over. However, none of these things are what we can hope to obtain. When the Six-fingered Fey Emperor went to the Eternal Demon Abyss, it was to obtain these sorts of treasures. In the end, he didn’t return, instead becoming the nourishment within the Eternal Demon Abyss that bred the Demon God Bones.”

As Da Gu spoke here he sighed. The path of martial artists was a struggle against the high heavens. Thus, when a martial artist came across something that they could not hope to obtain no matter how strong they became, they would inevitably feel weak and frustrated.

Even the top powerhouse of the Holy Demon Continent had perished within the Eternal Demon Abyss. Just imagining that massive claw that blocked out the sun itself caused one’s heart to race.

The atmosphere fell into a temporary silence, no one speaking for a while. As for Xun Ji who was sitting beside Da Gu, she hadn't spoken from the very beginning. Instead, she only drank her tea, occasionally stirring her cup.

This silent atmosphere continued for half an hour. Then, Lin Ming stood up and cupped his fists, saying, "I must bid you all farewell. Brother Da Gu, thank you today for your advice, otherwise I would still be confused about Skysplit Tower's mysteries. However, I'm pressed for time right and should return to my practice area."

"Practice area... haha!" Da Gu smiled, "Brother Lin really seizes every second possible!"

Lin Ming said, "Time doesn't wait for anyone."

Martial artists had the most potential when they were young, and this was also the most important time in their cultivation. If they didn't seize every second possible then once they exhausted their potential in the future, it would be very difficult to advance any further.

On the other hand, if they could rush up to the Divine Sea realm in a single go then their lifespan would increase by at least 10,000 years. At this time, even if they were a thousand years old, that would still be considered young and they could also maintain their youthful appearance.

The sooner one entered the Divine Sea, the more potential they

had remaining in their lives, and the greater their future advantages would be.

Moreover, Lin Ming had a ten year appointment with Mu Qianyu. This frequently caused him to feel a deep urgency.

“Practice area... Brother Lin should have the Termination Emblem. With this emblem, there are some new practice areas you might be able to access now.”

“Oh? What practice areas?”

Da Gu faintly smiled, “The King’s Cage!”

.....

In a dark hidden chamber on the fourth floor, a six foot tall Imp wearing an embroidered robe was leaning back in a luxurious chair. In front of him was a man that had fallen to his knees in prostration.

“Sir High Lord, I’ve investigated. Lin Ming shouldn’t be related to the Eightfall War Emperor in any way.”

“Oh, this is determined to be true?” The Imp’s expression changed a bit as he sat up.

This person was one Skysplit Tower’s 12 High Lords – High Lord

Heian.

“Yes. From the news we have coming from the Eightfall War Emperor’s Holy Land, the Eightfall War Emperor has not accepted any disciples for the last 300 years, and he has been in secret closed-door seclusion for the last few hundred years. No one knows where he went.”

“I see... humph, so that boy didn’t have any background to begin with. To think I was worried in vain for a while.” High Lord Heian muttered with disdain.

For someone as talented as Lin Ming, it was impossible for him to have emerged out of nowhere. Even if he was unrelated to the Eightfall War Emperor, he still must have some formidable background. Still, it wasn’t anything to fear. Beside the Eightfall War Emperor, it was impossible for other Emperor level powerhouses to take a step into the Blood Slaughter Steppes.

“Black Shadow, go and have a chat with him. See if he is willing to take a soul oath and swear 50 years of fealty to us, otherwise, have him roll out of Skysplit Tower as soon as possible. If he doesn’t choose, then, humph!”

High Lord Heian spoke to here and didn’t speak again. That cold cough had already contained a very obvious killing intent.

.....

Lin Ming finally chose to walk with Da Gu and Xun Ji. This was because Xun Ji was heading to a practice area, but this practice area wasn't the King's Cage.

As they arrived at a special practice area in the southwest corner of the third floor, they pushed open the gate and entered. After stepping in, Lin Ming was stunned. This practice area was outrageously large. It was a square room at least a thousand feet wide and long, and the dome of the area was dozens of feet high. However, even though this place was very large, the furnishings inside were surprisingly simple. There was only a 20 foot square table in the center with a few strange-looking potted plants on it.

In front of the stone table, a lone silhouette greeted Lin Ming's group of three. This person carried a longsword across their shoulder and wore a loose pale-blue robe. His long hair hung down to his waist, and his hands were crossed behind his back.

From seeing this proud and aloof figure, Lin Ming could see that their heights were similar. He didn't know why, but this person gave off a strange feeling, as if he were staring at an unreachable mountain peak.

“This person is...”

Lin Ming's eyebrows jumped. This was absolutely an extreme master!

“Brother Lin, he is Feng Shen.” Da Gu lightly said in a true essence sound transmission.

“I see.” Lin Ming’s heart chilled. This sort of special practice area was basically only open to those martial artists on the third floor that were ranked in the top ten. It wasn’t strange to meet a master of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars here.

‘Feng Shen truly lives up to his reputation.’

Lin Ming thought to himself.

As if he felt something, Feng Shen turned around. He glanced over everyone, his eyes falling upon Lin Ming just a second longer, before he turned back, indifferent to it all.

His eyes did not contain any haughty arrogance, but they naturally revealed an imposing aura as if he were looking down on the world, disregarding everyone there.

This was the vision that only a peerless powerhouse would have.

Da Gu looked at Feng Shen and sighed. He said to Lin Ming in a true essence sound transmission, “I fear Feng Shen’s strength might be no less than a High Lord’s.”

“Mm? No weaker than a High Lord?” Lin Ming was startled.

Skysplit Tower’s High Lords were somewhat ambiguous to Lin Ming. As to what degree of strength they reached, Lin Ming had no

idea.

Lin Ming couldn't help but ask, "What is a High Lord's cultivation?"

Da Gu shook his head, "In Skysplit Tower, cultivation doesn't have much significance. If one judges someone's strength merely by their cultivation, then they will have made a grave error. In fact, after having stayed in Skysplit Tower for so long, I've already forgotten the standard criteria for strength outside of the Blood Slaughter Steppes. This is because everyone here is an outstanding individual among their peers. They are all able to jump ranks to fight, so it is difficult to compare.

Lin Ming nodded. Indeed, the Blood Slaughter Steppes gathered all the heroic elites from all killings paths within the Holy Demon Continent. This was the highest concentration of extraordinary youths on the entire mainland. It was hard to imagine just how many were there. Just Emperor level talents were here in the double digits.

There were even more Saint level talents. Even someone as talented as Mu Qianyu, if she came to the third floor, would only be in the middle-lower ranks.

When martial skills, Concepts, and cultivation methods became the most important factors in determining strength, the influence of one's cultivation was greatly weakened.

For instance, even though Lin Ming had reached this degree of

strength, his cultivation had only increased a small boundary within the Xiantian realm. His strength increase from this wasn't too much, but his total comprehensive combat prowess was already at the early Revolving Core realm.

No matter how thick one's true essence was, a small boundary increase in the Xiantian realm was far inferior to a small increase in the Revolving Core realm in terms of increases in strength.

The fusion of Concepts, the Eight Inner Hidden Gates... these were Lin Ming's killing moves.

Lin Ming and Da Gu were speaking to each other with true essence sound transmissions when a slightly hoarse and low voice sounded out from behind them. "Hehe, isn't that Da Gu and Xun Ji? I haven't seen you in two months Da Gu, but your cultivation... seems to be getting more and more trash!"

As Da Gu heard this voice, he suddenly frowned. He turned around to see that the one speaking was an Imp martial artist. This Imp was only six feet tall and his head was abnormally large. He had a strange walking stick in his hands and he also wore a black-colored bamboo hat. He smiled creepily as he stared at Da Gu.

"Yan Chi!"

In Skysplit Tower, Yan Chi was ranked second amongst the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. His strength was only below that of Feng Shen.

Xun Ji obviously detested Yan Chi. She humphed once and then ignored him.

Yan Chi thought little of this. His eyes swept past Da Gu and Xun Ji before landing on Lin Ming. “Lin Ming. I know you. Perhaps in a few months, we might fight each other. At that time, I wonder if you will have grown enough? Hehe, I’m looking forwards to it!”

Yan Chi licked his lips. Lin Ming’s strength already approached the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. Several months from now, if he could win another two matches, it wouldn’t be strange if he fought Yan Chi.

“Toot toot, don’t look at me like that, it’s easy for me to get excited!” Yan Chi quirkily smiled as he wagged his finger. Then, he walked over to the deacon in charge of this practice area.

“This damned fellow!”

Da Gu looked disgusted. He truly wasn’t Yan Chi’s match, he simply couldn’t do anything to him. A year ago, they were evenly matched in strength. But now because of the disparity in their practice areas, a wide gap had opened between them, especially the last few months. During this period, Yan Chi’s strength became immeasurably deep.

Lin Ming silently watched Yan Chi. Although he didn’t have that lofty superior feel and proud aura like Feng Shen did, his soul force seemed as deep as a vast ocean. It wasn’t just in soul force, but that tiny body also seemed to contain a terrifying power.

‘He uses soul cultivation as his primary method and supports this with a body transformation cultivation method... I wonder just how strong this Yan Chi’s soul attacks are?’

Lin Min secretly compared himself. Yan Chi’s mind was secretive. If they didn’t fight once, they he wouldn’t know how they measured next to each other.

“This is your token, please receive it.” The deacon managing this special practice area was a one-armed middle-aged man. His true essence was concentrated extremely thickly. As the one in charge of this special practice area, he must have a very high status on Skysplit Tower’s third floor, but he was still very humble towards Feng Shen. He didn’t have even the slightest sense of disrespect in his words or actions, and deferentially placed a token in Feng Shen’s hand. With this token, he could enter the practice area.

“Lord Yan Chi, this is yours. Please accept it.”

The second token was given to Yan Chi.

Afterwards, the deacon turned to Lin Ming and asked, “You, what sort of practice place would you like?”

Towards Lin Ming, he didn’t have any fear. His voice was neither too arrogant or too humble.

Lin Ming said, “The King’s Cage.”

“Oh?” Yan Chi revealed an expression of great interest. “The King’s Cage, eh? Hehe, now that I think of it, you should have gained the authority to enter the King’s Cage. Interesting! I wonder what sort of trial qualification rank you’ll be able to attain.”

“Mm?” Lin Ming was startled. “Trial qualifications?”

The middle-aged deacon looked at Lin Ming and slowly explained, “The King’s Cage has different ranking smelting trial qualifications. There are many factors involved. In short, talent, soul, strength, all of these factors and more are closely linked to the final result. It is a complete and comprehensive evaluation of all young heroic elites. The smelting trial qualifications are divided into four different grades. These are Common, Saint, Asura, and Titled Asura.

“The first three grades are also divided into low, medium, and high. Of these, a high Asura is amongst the most splendid of all heaven-step Asuras. As for a Titled Asura, that is an Asura with their own unique title. In the last 10,000 years, there have only been a total of three Titled Asuras. Those that can become a Titled Asura are surely the proudest sons of heaven in their generation. But even if all 12 Skysplit Towers are added together, these are still extremely rare existences.”

Chapter 580 – Qualification Trial

Only three people had become Titled Asuras in the last 10,000 years? Lin Ming's eyebrows twisted together. Skysplit Tower could not be compared to the South Horizon Region. The South Horizon Region was a small region about a million miles wide. As for Skysplit Tower, it was a place where nearly every young genius within the Holy Demon Continent that walked the killing path came to. These were the most outstanding youths among those that cultivated the demonic arts.

It had to be known that the Holy Demon Continent had a very complex racial situation. There were great wars nearly every year, and the number of talents surpassed the Sky Spill Continent by far. Not just that, but of the Giant Demon martial artists, 70 to 80% of them walked the killing road. The Blood Slaughter Steppes could be called the land where they all gathered.

Even so, Polaris Tower only had a total of three Titled Asuras in the last 10,000 years. Even if the other 11 Skysplit Towers were added together, this was just a bit over 30 individuals. Obviously, this was an extremely rare title.

Lin Ming asked, "There have only been three people in the last 10,000 years... have these three finally become Peerless Emperors?"

The middle-aged man was smugly silent. The martial artists that first entered the King's Cage smelting trial qualifications were almost always filled with excitement as they heard the legend of these Titled Asuras. This was a reasonable reaction after all.

These heroic youths were incomparably proud and arrogant of their abilities. Among them, there were even many that thought they themselves should be a Titled Asura.

However, in truth, after these people underwent their smelting trial qualifications, they often weren't graded as ordinary Asuras, instead only being given a Saint grade.

Lin Ming's reaction was within the deacon's expectations. The deacon normally wouldn't care and would be disinclined to respond if a normal person asked him, but he had heard rumors about Lin Ming's talent. In the future, it was possible that Lin Ming would become a great figure within Skysplit Tower. Thinking of this, he said, "No. Two of those people are missing, no one knows just where they went. Only one of them became a Peerless Emperor. Not just that, but that person isn't an ordinary Emperor level master. After being a Peerless Emperor, he could even instantly kill an Emperor level Supreme Elder at his same level."

"I see!" Lin Ming was not surprised. If there were only three individuals that were Titled Asuras in the last 10,000 years, then these individuals were naturally peak Emperor level talent existences. In fact, the definition of an Emperor level talent only meant that one had a small ray of hope for becoming a true Emperor level powerhouse. One could call themselves an Emperor level talent, but of these so-called Emperor level talents, the vast majority were not able to become a Peerless Emperor. Maybe they exhausted their potential, maybe they weren't able to persist, or perhaps their destiny was lacking and they perished, but even between Emperor level talents there were massive gaps, otherwise

Emperor powerhouses would not be so exceedingly rare.

“Hehe, boy, you look like you want to become a Titled Asura?” Yan Chi’s voice suddenly sounded in Lin Ming’s ear.

Lin Ming turned around and calmly said, “It doesn’t matter whether I want to become a Titled Asura or not. We’ll find out after I try it.”

“Haha!” Yan Chi guffawed, his expression mute. “Deacon Bai, open the smelting trial for him, I want to see just what grade of smelting trial qualifications this boy will earn!”

“Young Hero Lin, if you would like, please follow me.”

The middle-aged deacon said without much expression as he moved towards the back wall. This practice area was very broad. It had had width and length of 1000 feet, and the dome was dozens of feet high. On this wall there were nine thick stone pillars that stood next to each other. On the pillars were all sorts of carvings and reliefs. There were coiling dragons, demons, and a variety of vicious beasts, each with menacing poses, all of them vivid and lifelike.

The middle-aged deacon selected the third and fourth pillars and moved between them. He took out a token and then placed it on the wall. With a rumbling sound, this wall began to slowly rise up.

The wall was 10 feet thick, and not just that but it was

constructed out of some unknown metal. With how high it was, this wall should weigh no less than several hundred thousand jins!

This was a terrifying wall weight. Just what of strength was able to lift it? As the wall rose, it rumbled like a thunderstorm, the sound echoing in one's ears.

After the wall was completely raised up, it revealed a large stone chamber within. This stone chamber was around 200 feet wide, and it contained an indescribably rugged and potent energy. It was like a mystical door to another dimension, leading to an endless ancient and primal wilderness.

“This is the King's Cage...” Lin Ming was shocked. He couldn't imagine just what sort of person had created this place to begin with.

“Indeed.” Yan Chi looked at Lin Ming, a savoring expression on his face. Even the lonely and proud Feng Shen stopped in his steps and looked at Lin Ming. From beginning to end, he hadn't said a single word. To someone like Feng Shen, only a peerless heavenly genius that could stand as his rival was worthy of attracting his attention.

Lin Ming walked into the stone chamber. On the walls of this chamber were doors of light; it was unknown where they went.

Near these doors of light stood a 100 foot high stone tablet. This seemed like stone, but it also seemed like metal. As one stared at it, they could sense a faint Law as well as an origin of energy, causing

them to tremble in their feet.

From top to bottom, the stone tablet was entirely covered with countless names. The very top three rows only had one name each.

The first row said: ‘Sky Ghost Asura, Shentu Hongxi’.

The second row said: ‘Netherworld Asura, Mo Kun’.

The third row said: ‘Eightfall Asura, Hao Gan’.

These three rows of names were written in fanciful and bold cursive. This handwriting seemed to contain the Laws and will of the world. It was splendid and radiant.

The middle-aged deacon said, “This stone tablet is called the King Tablet. Every time a martial artist enters the King’s Cage smelting trial and obtains a high-grade Saint level qualification ranking, their names will appear on the King Tablet.”

“The name stays for 10,000 years!”

A 10,000 year period truly seemed enough to have a name appear eternal. Lin Ming’s eyes continued downwards, and he saw that the names after the three rows of Titled Asura were much smaller.

Followed right after the three Titled Asura was one rank – heaven-step Asura!

Underneath this heaven-step Asura were several dozen names, each filled with a strange flavor. As he looked at the second row of names, Lin Ming was stunned. There was an impressive name there – Feng Shen!

Lin Ming couldn't help but turn around and glance at Feng Shen. Feng Shen was standing right behind him around 100 feet away. Both of his hands were hanging behind his back, and his eyes were placid. His expression was clear, and he didn't seem to give a single care about Lin Ming looking at him.

“So Feng Shen is a heaven-step Asura.”

Lin Ming silently counted the number. There were a total of 36 heaven-step Asura. This was the total accumulation of 10,000 years, which meant that there was an average of one every 300 years. Feng Shen being one of them was already extremely rare.

Below that were earth-step Asuras. There were a total of 150 people listed here. Lin Ming also saw Yan Chi's name among them.

Then below that were human-step Asuras. There were even more people listed here.

Finally, below that was the high-grade Saint level. These names filled the rest of the entire stone tablet. Because there were so many of these names, they seemed unremarkable bunched up next to each other. But, in truth these individuals were the peerless geniuses of their eras.

“If everyone is ready, then please enter. The contents of the qualification smelting trial vary for every person. Each person will encounter different scenarios. I wish all of you good luck.” Deacon Bai flatly said, pointing to a door of light beside him.

Behind Lin Ming, Yan Chi and Feng Shen looked at him.

“Brother Lin, please be careful. The qualification smelting trials are dangerous and possibly fatal. If you find yourself facing a situation where you can’t win, then don’t force yourself.”

Da Gu reminded behind him.

“I’ll remember.” Lin Ming breathed deeply several times. He adjusted his mindset so it was near the ‘ethereal’ state, revolved his true essence, and stepped into the void of light.

Woosh!

A white light flashed and Lin Ming disappeared.

There was a sense of space twisting around him as Lin Ming’s vision blurred. Then it gradually began to clear. He stood in an endless black space. Stars shined above his head, and gray rocks floated gently in the air.

Ca!

A blazing white light appeared without any indication and pierced straight towards Lin Ming's chest.

“Mm!?”

Lin Ming's eyes widened. He drew the Purple Comet Spear, and in an instant was ready to fend off the attack and counter it. But in this moment, Lin Ming felt space warp around him, and time seemed to slow. His footsteps should have been like the wind, but instead it seemed as if he had fallen into a bog, finding all of his movements restricted.

Space Time Law shackles!

“This is the Law of Space and Time! It is exactly the Concepts which I comprehended. That Deacon Bai said that the qualification smelting trial is different for every person, and every person will encounter different scenarios. Then, this qualification test of the Concept of Space and Time should be aimed specifically at me!”

As Lin Ming thought this, his heart burned with a radiant fighting spirit. “How interesting! Let me see what degree the difficulty of this qualification smelting trial is, where only three people have become a Titled Asura in the last 10,000 years!”

Golden Roc Shattering the Void!

Lin Ming's perception swept out in all directions, instantly

extending to the surrounding space. His body twisted in a way that completely violated the laws of physics as he changed his trajectory and soared through a path out!

This instant acceleration made it appear as if he had teleported.

Woosh!

The beam of light stabbed through the black ground and disappeared without a trace.

Lin Ming's pupils shrank. What a strong attack! If someone lacked strength, then that beam of light would have pierced right through their body. No wonder Da Gu had reminded him that this qualification smelting trial could be fatal.

Lin Ming quickly swiveled around, and was surprised to see a black storm roiling towards him. This storm was the exact same as the black storms that Lin Ming had seen when he passed through the ancient transmission array.

Space storm!

As Lin Ming saw this, he was not startled, but instead happy!

The Concept of Space was elusive and enigmatic. He had been worried that there wouldn't be any place where he could perceive this, but he didn't expect that the King's Cage qualification smelting trial would have it!

“Come on!”

Not only did Lin Ming not dodge, but instead he picked up the Purple Comet Spear and rushed directly towards the space storm!

When Lin Ming first passed through the ancient transmission array, he hadn't even had a tiny bit of superficial knowledge or comprehension of the Laws of Space and Time. Although he had experienced a number of space storms, Lin Ming hadn't gained much from them. But now, he had entered into the initial threshold in understand the Concepts of Space and Time. If he could experience this space storm once more, then he would be able to obtain comprehensions that were of a completely different nature from the previous time.

Xiu!

A spear entered the storm. Lin Ming felt a terrifying attracting force pulling on him, tearing at him, wanting to rip him to shreds.

Lin Ming had already experienced this feeling before. He calmly and steadily adjusted his mind and flow of true essence to adapt to this distortion of spacetime as soon as possible.

“Blood Seal Twisting Murder, the power of rotation!”

Beside Lin Ming, Blood Drinking Seals flew out like flying knives, rapidly rotating around each other. The method of these spinning

seals was similar to that of the space storm. Melding with this force, Lin Ming rapidly shot into the space storm!

True essence constantly condensed and dispersed. In this vortex, Lin Ming was like a fish swimming upstream, agile and calm.

“Very good!

“Again!”

Lin Ming’s figure moved. At this time, an even more terrifying space storm began to form in front o. Around the edges of this space storm, even time seemed to twist...

Chapter 581 – Purple Comet, Penetrating Rainbow

The black space storm swept through the sky as if it were devouring all. This was the union of the Concept of Time and the Concept of Space. These complex Concepts made travel through this storm even more difficult.

Lin Ming's eyes shrank. Facing this great black space storm, he grew even more excited. But the difference from a moment ago was that this excitement had a tinge of solemnity.

The Concept of Time was fused into this space storm. While he needed to adapt to the power of space, he also needed to adjust the passage of time around him to fit the Law of Space here.

Diverting his mind in two directions was not easy.

Ca!

Lin Ming decided on a space-time node, his spear thrusting out.

With a spiraling potency, the spear light shot into the black storm. It formed into a twisting ripple, but just as this ripple appeared it immediately slowed down like a fish caught in mud.

“The time is wrong.”

Lin Ming drew back, escaping the a turbulent space flow that passed near him. He adapted to the flow of time once again.

Cha cha cha!

Spear thrust after spear thrust formed beautiful spiral ripples, every one like an arrow entering into water. These strikes caused ripples in the space storm that propagated for dozens of feet. Because of the intense collision from the power of space, these ripples slowly faded away.

Lin Ming kept dodging the power of space, retreating a step at a time as the spear in his hand thrust out at an even faster rate. At this time, a light flashed in his eyes.

Heretical God Force – open!

100% of the Heretical God Force was released. The compressed true essence within Lin Ming's body erupted. As he stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void, his speed shot up dramatically. All of his energy and will was poured into the Purple Comet Spear. Lin Ming became one with his spear, his entire being converting into a vibrant spiraling force that pierced into the space storm!

If he distanced himself from the attacks of the space storm then Lin Ming would only be able to perceive the most cursory of details. Only if he completely invested himself into this storm of space and time would he be able to experience its true depths and comprehend the most basic Concepts and Laws.

The power of space roared past Lin Ming. The power of space was known as the force that could annihilate all. When Lin Ming had passed through the ancient transmission array, many of the spatial rings he wore had been instantly shattered by the space storm. The medicines, treasures, bottles, everything inside these spatial rings had turned to dust in front of Lin Ming's eyes before vanishing into the endless darkness.

Trying to resist such a terrifying power of space with just true essence was suicide. Only if one conformed to this power and used the Law of Space to protect themselves would they be able to live.

“Damn!”

Lin Ming was careless for a moment, missing a trace of the power of space. This small trace of strength rubbed against Lin Ming's arm, and his bodily true essence was ripped apart like a thin piece of paper. The muscles on his arm burst open, revealing a wound deep enough to see bone. Blood showered out, instantly disappearing in the space storm.

“How frightening!”

Lin Ming sucked in a breath of cold air. He quickly focused his thoughts and re-adapted himself to the power of twisting space.

Just a touch of the power of space could cause such terrifying destruction. Just who was the one that said the striking power of the Concept of Space was lacking?

When Lin Ming first faced Xing Tian, he had used the Concept of Space to confront his Concept of Annihilation. Compared to the Concept of Annihilation, Lin Ming felt that the striking power of the Concept of Space was lacking. The Concept of Space's strengths lay in its ability to allow one's skills to be elusive and variable, making them nearly impossible to detect or avoid.

However, now it seemed that the Concept of Space didn't lack in striking power, but rather that Lin Ming's comprehension of it was just far too low. What he understood was nothing but a drop in the sea.

“My road is still too long...”

Lin Ming released his senses and closed his eyes, even completely withdrawing all of the true essence that protected his body. Since bodily true essence was fundamentally unable to resist this space storm, he might as well take it all away so that he could concentrate his mental strength to an unprecedented level.

At that moment, Lin Ming's mind was completely emptied of all thoughts; even his spiritual sea was a great empty space. Immersed in this space storm, he was completely defensive. If he took a single wrong step then he would be crushed to death, beyond redemption!

A normal qualification trial challenger would handle a Concept test like this by mainly dodging to pass. Breaking in with any hesitation like this was simply an act of madness.

Of course, the benefits to this madness were obvious. Lin Ming's comprehension of the Space and Time Concepts was unceasingly improving!

“Space is not nothing, but is the sea where all life comes from. It in itself is the property of all matter.

“It is not that space holds all matter, but only after the existence of myriad things is their position measured. The great volume of space is similar to the existence of men and women to humanity. Only after the existence of humanity do men and women have meaning. Similarly, only after the appearance of matter does space have meaning...”

Lin Ming unknowingly swam in the ocean of space. He seemed to simply begin to comprehend the essence of space...

Without knowing how much time passed, Lin Ming's eyes opened. The space storm had passed, and Lin Ming was standing atop the dark black earth. As he looked at his hand, he saw that the torn muscles there had already regenerated halfway.

“Done already? What a pity!”

Lin Ming shook his head. If he could continue that state he was in a moment ago, then he could have realized even deeper truths.

“Mm? This is...” Not too far away, Lin Ming saw a billowing cloud of thunderfire.

“The Concepts of Thunder and Fire! Ah, this really is a comprehensive test!” Lin Ming’s eyes burned with a brilliant fighting spirit. Compared to the elusive power of space and time, the Concepts of Thunder and Fire were his specialty. He was already very familiar with thunderfire.

Hu! Hu! Hu!

From a distance where thunder and fire fused together as one, thunderfire billowed high, incomparably violent and savage.

Lin Ming’s lips curved up in a smile. “It’s only interesting if it’s fused. If it’s just the Concept of Thunder or the Concept of Fire then it would be too boring.”

When Lin Ming was trying to fuse the power of thunder and fire, he respectively went to the Concept of Thunder practice area as well as the Concept of Fire practice area.

Just these sole Concepts made Lin Ming feel as if something were lacking. But now, in the King’s Cage qualification test, both of these Concepts were united as one. This caused Lin Ming to rejoice with happiness.

This was really a great place.

Lin Ming looked forwards to coming to this qualification trial several more times.

.....

“Hey, that boy has been in for just under an hour.” Outside of the smelting trial area, Yan Chi was speaking to Feng Shen.

But at this time, Feng Shen’s eyes were closed in meditation. He had entered into a strange cultivation state. If Lin Ming were here, he would see that this was shockingly a type of martial intent!

It was one similar to Lin Ming’s own ethereal martial intent. It was a supportive martial intent that could greatly increase one’s practice speed.

As Yan Chi saw Feng Shen not respond to his words, he could only give up. Facing Feng Shen, Yan Chi didn’t have the least bit of arrogance.

Yan Chi remembered that when he went into the qualification smelting trial, he came out after an hour. Time didn’t mean everything. But, in general, someone who couldn’t surpass an hour inside could only be ranked as a medium-grade Saint level. This wasn’t even enough to be recorded on the King Tablet.

Yan Chi didn’t doubt that Lin Ming had the ability to appear on the King Tablet. The question was what level he would reach.

‘If he can reach Feng Shen’s level, then that would be incredible. That prideful fellow Feng Shen is already staying here late for the

first time just so he can see Lin Ming's smelting trial results. It seems that he cares somewhat about Lin Ming...'

Thinking about this, Yan Chi felt a bit uncomfortable. If Lin Ming became a heaven-step Asura, then that meant that Lin Ming's future accomplishments would surpass his one day.

.....

Within the space of the smelting trial, Lin Ming flew high in the air. Grasping the Purple Comet Spear, his long hair danced in the air. Beside him, thunder and flame roared as the origin energy of the world put him through a brutal and violent baptism.

Lin Ming thrust out his spear again and again. The Violet Electricity Spirit Bamboo fused with 100,000 arcs of lightning, and the Sacred Flame Parasol Tree whipped up waves of brilliant flames. Under this attack, Lin Ming's comprehension of the fusion between the Concepts of Thunder and Fire grew more and more. He had already unconsciously reached the Large Success stage, and was making strides towards Perfection.

But at this moment, a white light flashed. In the air, six phantoms appeared. These fuzzy shades were armed with long spears made of energy, and they rushed towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming loudly shouted out. At this time, all of the wild heaven and earth origin energy compressed together within his body. If he didn't release this then he would explode!

“Come on!”

Lin Ming shook the Purple Comet Spear and then rushed straight towards these six phantoms!

A brilliant spear light cut through the endless sky.

Lin Ming cried out, and he became one with his spear. Under the grace of thunder and fire, Lin Ming’s speed instantly reached the pinnacle. Space itself trembled underneath this potent spear light.

Chi-la!

Like a burning meteor, Lin Ming instantly passed through three of the six phantom, killing them in a single strike! The other three phantoms were wounded by the aftershocks of thunderfire and severely injured!

This move was the end result of the fusion of Chasing Thunder and Chasing Sun. It was now also one of Lin Ming’s strongest moves.

Lin Ming named it Penetrating Rainbow.

With this name, it described how after the first movement, the spear instantly penetrated the deep blue sky, the spear light seeming like an endless rainbow that hung in the heavens. Thus, the name of this move was Penetrating Rainbow.

Moreover, Lin Ming's first spear was called Penetrating Rainbow. This name also held a commemorative significance for him.

“Awesome!”

Ever since he comprehended Penetrating Rainbow, although Lin Ming had practiced this move a thousand times, he still hadn't used it in combat. Now he finally had an enemy to fight. Although it was only a virtual enemy made of energy, Lin Ming still felt happy about this.

As for the remaining three phantoms, Lin Ming's spear rushed past them.

Puff! Puff! Puff!

Three lights flashed; they all died instantly!

To the current Lin Ming, these six phantoms were far too weak.

Then the world shifted, the heavens and earth changing around him. Thick clouds obscured the starry sky, and the endless black earth underneath his feet turned into a vast, fathomless ocean.

Thunder recklessly flashed in the sky. It was like the divine soldiers of god were casting their weapons down upon the world, ripping the heavens apart.

Bang!

The surface of the sea suddenly exploded. Dozens of water columns rose into the sky, thousands of feet high. Within these water columns were Purple Flood Dragons that roared as they rushed towards Lin Ming.

Before these Flood Dragons arrived, their terrifying aura and pressure pushed down on him like a great mountain. In this pressure, there was actually a purple light that instantly broke into Lin Ming's spiritual sea.

“Mm? Soul attack!”

Lin Ming's mind chilled. This was truly a great test!

The power of Concepts, one's individual strength, even a test for soul force... this trial was truly all-encompassing, everyone was completely involved!

As the soul attack broke into Lin Ming's spiritual sea, it was instantly melted away by the Samsara martial intent without being able to harm him at all.

Then, the Flood Dragons roared again as they rushed towards Lin Ming.

The ocean rolled up in gigantic waves, the sky exploding as if the apocalypse had arrived. Lin Ming instantly judged that it would be difficult dealing with these Flood Dragons. His mind touched upon the Heretical God Seed. Lin Ming unleashed the Heretical God Force!

Bang!

His long hair dancing, Lin Ming grasped the Purple Comet Spear, his fighting spirit sweeping through the world!

.....

“Two hours and a quarter...” Outside of the smelting trial, Da Gu was staring at an hourglass. This time was already comparable to how long Feng Shen had stayed within. But, the corresponding result could be good or bad. If Lin Ming rolled through unstoppable, then he could even become a Titled Asura. But if he was plodding along, then he might not even become an earth-step Asura.

At this moment, the door of light violently shook. Da Gu’s eyes jumped up. Did the smelting trial end?

Seeing the door of light shake, Yan Chi stood up. Even Feng Shen, who had been sitting in meditation, faintly opened his indifferent eyes...

Previous Chapter

Chapter 582 – Titled Asura

Two hours and a quarter. That was the same time that Feng Shen lasted in his own smelting trial. Because martial artists had different levels of strength, their trials also had correspondingly different difficulties, thus the results would also be different. How much time passed was only a single factor of many.

Woosh!

A figure shot out from the door of light, stepping onto the ground. This was Lin Ming!

The clothes on Lin Ming's right hand were torn and dyed red with blood. But, it seemed fine overall. It should have been a minor wound, and in addition there wasn't a scar. It was just that his clothes were slightly messy and his breath was a bit unsteady. He had clearly over consumed his energy.

Yan Chi's eyes flashed. If he wasn't injured too heavily, then that meant his results were decent.

"This boy!" Yan Chi said with a tinge of envy.

As for Feng Shen, his eyes were still calm and detached as he looked at Lin Ming. Then, his eyes turned to the King Tablet.

At the very top of the stone tablet where the heaven-step Asuras were located, the entire stone tablet including the letters

themselves were shrouded underneath an opaque golden light. One couldn't clearly see, but one could approximate the letters slowly forming within this golden light. This name was suspended high, on the top three feet of the King Tablet.

On the King Tablet, the name would form in the air before it fell onto the stone tablet. The letters were magnificent, containing all sorts of exquisite mysteries.

“Heaven-step Asura?”

Yan Chi gripped his fists together. Was the name forming on the stone tablet really a once in 300 years heaven-step Asura?

With Lin Ming's talent, he had already guessed there was a high probability of him being a heaven-step Asura. But, to see this happen in real life in front of him made Yan Chi feel deeply uncomfortable.

From the very beginning, Feng Shen, who hadn't had any expression at all, finally had a tinge of emotion on his face. His eyes turned to Lin Ming, giving him a deep look, before turning back to the golden characters forming in the air.

As Lin Ming's name was formed, everyone thought that these golden characters would now fall onto the King Tablet. As soon as 'Lin Ming' appeared, the golden light flashed again and more letters began to appear.

“What!?!?”

Yan Chi’s eyes widened. There were more words!?!?

This is...

Three more words formed in the golden light. These words finally formed...

Evil God Asura.

He had been given the title of Evil God!

Ka!

This line of golden words fell onto the King Tablet. The King Tablet was several dozen feet high and over three feet thick but it still trembled as this name fell onto it, as if it couldn’t bear the weight of this title!

As the golden light faded away, Lin Ming’s name was deeply engraved right underneath the Eightfall Asura.

This was the fourth row – Evil God Asura, Lin Ming!

Yan Chi’s floored expression froze on his face. Even the aloof and indifferent Feng Shen had lost his past calm.

Titled Asura!

Evil God!

The titles that Skysplit Tower bestowed upon certain individuals were not random. It was said that the qualifications smelting trial had a certain ability to predict the future. For instance, Hao Gan was given the title of Eightfall Asura, and after that he really crossed eight stages of Life Destruction before reaching the Divine Sea. Soon after, the world respectfully called him the Eightfall War Emperor!

Then if Lin Ming was given the title of Evil God, what would happen in the future? Would he become an Evil God?

What sort of concept was an Evil God? Just what level powerhouse would that be?

Would it be an existence on the same level as the Eightfall War Emperor?

Da Gu gasped, unable to hide his astonishment.

After being stunned for a moment, he finally recovered. With awe in his eyes, he muttered, “To think that in my life I was able to witness the birth of a Titled Asura. This is... unbelievable!”

Lin Ming glanced at the stone tablet. A Titled Asura was no more than what he expected; he wasn't too proud of this accomplishment.

There were only three Titled Asuras in the last 10,000 years, but one couldn't forget that there was more than one Skysplit Tower.

Of course, to the normal person, a Titled Asura was a legendary existence. But to Lin Ming, if he couldn't obtain this rank, then that really would have been too laughable. At that point, he wouldn't have had any qualifications to think of going to the Realm of the Gods or pursuing anything like the peak of all martial arts.

“Lin Ming!” Feng Shen called out, finally speaking at last. This was first time he spoke. His voice was calm, but carried a firm edge to it. “Titled Evil God! I will remember, I’m waiting for you!”

With that, Feng Shen no longer idled. He turned and left.

As Yan Chi saw Feng Shen leave, his complexion sunk. He didn't think that Lin Ming was actually such an abnormal freak of nature. If it was possible, then he didn't want to become enemies with Lin Ming. But the crux of this was, if he didn't take Lin Ming as his enemy, would Lin Mink take him as an enemy?

Yan Chi finally snorted coldly and left the practice area. He already decided that he had to fight Lin Ming as soon as possible. If he dawdled around for a year or two, then he absolutely would not be Lin Ming's match.

“Sir Lin, this is your qualifications token as well as an introductory jade slip to the King’s Cage for Titled Asuras. Please take it.” Deacon Bai respectfully presented a token and jade slip to Lin Ming. His manners were at the most impeccable and humble state they could be. He never thought that for all the years he had managed this area, that he would be the one to bear witness to the birth of a Titled Asura.

“Thank you.” Lin Ming received the qualifications token. After briefly sweeping through the jade slip, he had a general sense as to what the King’s Cage was.

“Haha, Brother Lin, you truly amazed everyone with that dazzling accomplishment!”

After Yan Chi left, Da Gu began to laugh. He was very happy to see Yan Chi’s defeated expression; the two of them had never been on friendly terms to begin with.

“I never expected this...” Xun Ji covered her mouth, her eyes filled with incredulity as she looked at Lin Ming.

“It’s nothing more than destiny.” Lin Ming casually said. In truth, none of the martial artists in Skysplit Tower knew that he was only 19 years old. If they did, then these people would probably fall into a horror-filled panic.

“Brother Lin, after earning your trial qualifications, you can then enter the corresponding level of the King’s Cage. Would Brother

Lin like to go and practice or have a drink for now?”

Lin Ming said, “Thank you Brother Da Gu for your kindness, but I would like to practice as soon as possible. After finishing the qualification smelting trial there are some understandings I’ve gained and I wanted to meditate on these faint insights.”

“Alright. Then, I’ll bid farewell first.” Da Gu cupped his fists together.

Lin Ming also cupped his fists together in return.

But at this time, a voice suddenly sounded out nearby. “Sir Lin, would you like to go for a drink? I would like to go, haha.”

“Mm?”

Lin Ming turned around to see an short Imp that barely reached six feet. He wore a loose embroidered robe and smiled as he walked forwards.

“What do you want?” Lin Ming asked.

As Da Gu saw this person he knit his eyebrows together. He said to Lin Ming with a true essence sound transmission, “This person is High Lord Heian’s representative. I estimate that he’s here to make a deal with you. I won’t accompany you then. Brother Lin, weigh the advantages and disadvantages yourself before you come to a decision, and best of luck to you.”

Da Gu said as he left with Xun Ji. As Xun Ji left, she glared at this short Imp man, her eyes filled with obvious disgust and utter loathing.

The Imp man ignored this and said, “Sir Lin, I already have a table reserved at the Ming Teahouse. I wonder if Sir Lin would like to follow me there for a little chat? I have wonderful news to tell Sir Lin.”

“No need. Say what you want here.” Lin Ming indifferently said.

“Hoho...” The Imp man wasn’t embarrassed. He smiled and said, “It seems Sir Lin already knows why I’m here... then I’ll make this brief. Sir High Lord Heian appreciates you very much. If you want, then you may choose to pledge yourself to Sir High Lord and enter into his service for 50 years. During this period, you may use all the practice resources of Skysplit Tower as you wish. This is great news. Skysplit Tower’s practice resources cannot be compared to a Holy Land’s. Without any exaggeration, this is the best land for practice in the entire Holy Demon Continent. I wonder if Sir Lin...”

“Sorry, but I have no intention of doing that.” Lin Ming flatly refused, leaving no room for further discussion.

“Young Hero Lin, this is a fortune that others can’t have no matter how much they wish for it. You don’t know how many people are envious of this position, not to mention that you only need to pledge yourself to 50 years of service. In fact, you don’t

even need to stay that long. With Sir Lin's talent, at most you'll need to serve a dozen or so years. As long as..."

"Are you done speaking? I have to go practice." Lin Ming said dismissively.

There was no free lunch in this world. After signing a soul contract and becoming a dog of Skysplit Tower, although he would be able to use practice resources as he wished, he would need to block the growth of budding talents for Skysplit Tower. In other words, he would act as the hand of Skysplit Tower. For instance, this was also Xing Tian's role on the second floor.

The Imp's complexion was somewhat ugly. For better or worse, he was still a subordinate of the High Lord, yet he was actually treated this way by Lin Ming.

The Imp's smile tightened and he coldly said, "Lin Ming. A wise man knows when to retreat. If you continue to remain so stubbornly obstinate, then your only choice is to leave Skysplit Tower, lest you draw a disaster upon yourself!"

These last words were spoken through a true essence sound transmission.

Lin Ming wasn't stirred by this threat. He calmly said, "I have no interest in Skysplit Tower's control of benefits or its power struggles. At most I will stay in Skysplit Tower for another two years; I have no intention of taking your High Lords as an enemy. I only wish to peacefully practice. If some people are not relieved by

this, then I can guarantee that I will give up on becoming a ten-winged Heavenly Demon and will stay at the peak of eight wings.”

Lin Ming had already spoken out a great deal of concessions. Becoming a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon and obtaining the Heavenly Demon martial intent was without a doubt tempting, but Lin Ming was well aware of just how terrifying Skysplit Tower could be. He did not intend to take the entire Skysplit Tower as an enemy just by himself. Stepping back this far was already a measure of his sincerity.

However, the Imp wasn't of the same opinion. To him, Lin Ming completely wanted to do things the hard way. The High Lords rarely thought so highly of someone, and yet this person was being so unappreciative of this. “You promise to stop at the peak of eight wings and not take the 12 High Lords as your enemy? That's quite brave of you. Then should I represent the 12 High Lords and thank you for showing such gracious mercy? Humph!”

The Imp coldly coughed. He wanted to spit out several more ruthless words, but then he casually glimpsed the King Tablet. At the top of the stone tablet, the golden light hadn't yet dimmed. It still continued to shine softly and silently with a warm gold light as before.

It was this wisp of golden light that caught the Imp's attention.

That golden light actually shrouded a line of words. These words were...

‘Evil God Asura, Lin Ming’!

The Imp’s eyes instantly widened, and his mouth fell open. All of those rude words he wanted to spit out got stuck in his throat.

Titled Asura!

Heavens! Was he wrong!?

He naturally knew that this was the King Tablet. Those three names on the top had remained unchanged for thousands of years.

But today, another name had appeared. Lin Ming!

He had actually obtained this title!?

The Imp man was completely befuddled.

“Anything else you want to say?” Lin Ming’s voice was extremely cold and desolate.

“Kya!” The Imp was scared silly thus he reacted this way. He reflexively shook his head and said, “I... no... no, never mind.”

Chapter 583 – Give You One Day to Leave

With his original arrogance dashed away, the Imp visibly withered. But one couldn't blame him for being so scared. A Titled Asura was simply too terrifying. For instance, take the Eightfall Asura Hao Gan. He finally achieved eight stages of Life Destruction and earned the great title of Eightfall War Emperor.

Among Emperors at his same level, no one was his match. Even old monsters born thousands of years ago greatly feared the Eightfall War Emperor and gave him his due respect.

If one wanted to win against the Eightfall War Emperor, they needed to achieve an absolute superiority through their cultivation. Otherwise, they would be ruthlessly oppressed by the Eightfall War Emperor.

Thinking that Lin Ming would become such a person in the future, the Imp felt his scalp tingle.

If he truly offended such a person, then even Skysplit Tower would not be able to protect him. Thus, he nodded and timidly said, "Sir Lin, this little servant will leave first."

The Imp left like he was fleeing. He didn't dare to mention the matter of pledging allegiance again to Lin Ming.

What a joke. Of Skysplit Tower's 12 High Lords, besides the Chief High Lord who was also the Tower Master, the other 11 High Lords weren't even heaven-step Asuras. There were also many of them

who weren't even earth-step Asuras, so how could they expect a Titled Asura to subordinate himself to them?

There were many names on the King Tablet, but that was the total accumulation of 10,000 years. It was the converging of all the heroic young talents of the entire Holy Demon Continent. Let alone a heaven-step Asura, even an ordinary Asura was a peerless genius of their generation.

The Imp rushed to the transmission array as fast as he could, directly passing to the fourth floor where the High Lord was.

“Sir Heian, there is very bad news!”

The Imp was originally short. Coupled with his fat body, he looked like a round bouncing ball as he rushed up, stumbling and rolling through the corridor.

High Lord Heian frowned as he looked at the panicked Imp. He coldly shouted, “What are you so flustered about?!”

The plump Imp knelt on the ground, out of breath, “Sir, it's bad, Lin Ming has become a Titled Asura and earned the smelting trial qualifications!”

“I know already!” High Lord Heian coldly replied, his face glowering. In truth, he was among the first to learn that Lin Ming had become a Titled Asura. He had no need for this man to tell him that again.

When he first learned this news he was also alarmed, completely horrified. A Titled Asura... there was too much meaning behind that. This sort of character even surpassed the scope of Skysplit Tower. It involved the race war of the entire Holy Demon Continent!

As the Imp saw High Lord Heian remain silent, he didn't know what to make of things. He weakly proposed, "Sir... Lin Ming promised a moment ago that he wouldn't be enemies with us. Perhaps we can take a look at this and... change our strategies. We can remain on good terms with Lin Ming and not provoke him... if we do, then in the future..."

"Humph! Stupid!" High Lord Heian coldly shouted. The Imp was frightened. He instantly prostrated on the floor, no longer daring to say anything more.

"That Eightfall War Emperor is already the best example. If we raise a tiger then that is just drawing disaster back onto us! It will inevitably bite back! If we let another human become a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon and they later become a Divine Sea Supreme Elder, then the foundation of the Blood Slaughter Steppes will be shaken!"

High Lord Heian no longer thought that Lin Ming might sign the soul contract to obey Skysplit Tower. A talent of this level was a dragon in a deep pool; their potential was limitless. How would they be willing to let others put shackles on them? Let alone him, even that heaven-step Asura Feng Shen refused to sign the soul contract. They were individuals whose pride reached the pinnacle.

Would they ever be willing to be dogs for other people?

However, Feng Shen's background was extraordinary. The powerhouse behind him negotiated with the Tower Master and received a personal guarantee. Finally, Skysplit Tower was willing to compromise.

But Lin Ming was different. No one had managed to discover what major power lay behind Lin Ming, supporting him. But even if they did, that power could only be an enemy.

This was because Lin Ming was a human.

Just the Eightfall War Emperor caused Skysplit Tower to have restless nights, so how could they allow another human to rise to the position of a Supreme Elder and threaten the Blood Slaughter Steppes?

High Lord Heian was bleak as he stood up. He strode directly towards the meeting hall...

.....

Lin Ming looked at the door of light in front of him. Behind this door of light was a minor dimension. This was the King's Cage for a Titled Asura! This Skysplit Tower simply had too many sealed dimensions within it. It was hard to imagine who was the one that initially created Skysplit Tower.

Behind Lin Ming were many martial artists standing around. They were onlookers.

Two hours ago, Lin Ming became a Titled Asura. This news already spread through the third floor like a blazing tornado. Nearly everyone had heard this unbelievable news.

Prior to this, a Titled Asura was like a fairy tale to them. They never imagined that such a thing would happen near them. This event gave off too fantastical a feeling, as if they were living a dream.

In just a few minutes, a massive number of martial artists had gathered at the special practice area entrance. They all wanted to take a gander at the stone tablet. But, there weren't actually many that had the authority to enter. Most of them could only join in on the fun by watching through the other side of the door.

After seeing the King Tablet, others couldn't help but sigh in praise. Some people even used a battle array disc to record a phantom image of the name so that others outside could see.

But more people even went to the entrance of the King's Cage, waiting for Lin Ming to enter.

At this moment, no one in the room was speaking. Most of them were just curiously looking at the door to the King's Cage, wanting to know what the difference was with a Titled Asura level King's Cage.

“Sir Lin, entering the King’s Cage requires 20 slaughter points. In your life, you can only enter the King’s Cage one time, and your skeletal age must be less than 30 years too. There is no time limit inside. Are you ready to enter?” Deacon Bai respectfully asked.

“I am!”

Regardless of what rank King’s Cage one entered, it still cost 20 slaughter points.

By obtaining a high level smelting trial qualification, the benefits were naturally much greater.

If one only obtained normal Saint level qualifications, or even an ordinary qualification, then there wasn’t much meaning in entering.

The qualification one obtained all depended on their own individual ability. A Titled Asura level King’s Cage was a rare experience. It was said that after the Eightfall War Emperor entered the King’s Cage, he was then able to comprehend the Laws of Space and Time. This set down the solid foundation for his future achievement of becoming an unstoppable powerhouse within his level!

However, everyone’s fortunes within the King’s Cage were different. Lin Ming wouldn’t necessarily be the same as the Eightfall War Emperor. Whether he could come across the Concept of Space or something else was unknown.

“Sir Lin, please confirm that you have sufficient food and water. In addition, this is an escape talisman. Upon entering the King’s Cage, it is possible that you will encounter an extremely dangerous or life-threatening situation. If you find that you cannot withstand it, then you can use this escape talisman to exit.”

As Deacon Bai spoke, he gave Lin Ming a transmission talisman.

Although this was a talisman, it was actually carved from jade. It was similar to the escape symbol that Mu Fengxian had given to Lin Ming. The escape symbol could transmit one to a farther distance and also any space, whilst the escape talisman that Deacon Bai gave him could only transmit one to a fixed point within Skysplit Tower, not just that, but it was a very short distance.

“Thank you Deacon Bai.” Lin Ming had a good impression of this Deacon Bai. He didn’t think he would need to use this transmission symbol, but the longer he stayed in the King’s Cage, the greater his harvests would be.

Although he thought that, the truth was that it was impossible to stay in the King’s Cage forever. The longer one stayed in, the more difficult it became. At some point it would become unbearable and thus they he would have to leave.

Generally, a heroic young elite from a top fourth-grade sect or a bottom fifth-grade sect would be able to stay in the King’s Cage for around 10 days of time.

On a higher step, those young outstanding youths that were listed as Asuras on the King Tablet could last 15 days to a month.

For instance, the number one ranked Heavenly Demon Seven Stars and also a heaven-step Asura, Feng Shen, was able to stay inside for 28 days.

As for the worse Yan Chi, who was listed as an earth-step Asura, he stayed within for 21 days.

According to legends, almost 3000 years ago, the person that stayed in the King's Cage for the longest period of time was the Eightfall War Emperor. He stayed inside for an entire two months!

Beneath the Eightfall War Emperor was the Netherworld Asura Mo Kun, who stayed inside for 45 days.

There were great disparities even between Titled Asura.

As for the first Sky Ghost Asura Shentu Hongxi, because those were events from 8000 years ago, the records were unclear and there were several versions of myths. It was unknown how long the real Shentu Hongxi stayed within the King's Cage.

After taking several deep breaths and adjusting his condition to its peak, Lin Ming's eyes burned with a brilliant fighting spirit. He was earnestly awaiting the challenge of the King's Cage!

As he was about to step forwards, at this moment, a voice called

out for him.

“Stop right there!”

Mm?

Lin Ming turned around to see that the representative that High Lord Heian sent out had reappeared. And, in front of him was a Giant Demon wearing a black suit of armor with a cape thrown over his shoulder. His body was solid and tight as if it were sculpted of iron, his muscles nearly bursting from his armor. His eyes seemed to flash like lightning.

From this Giant Demon man’s body, Lin Ming sensed a terrifying aura. This fellow was absolutely a master!

Lin Ming frowned, “What is it?”

Around Lin Ming, many other martial artists saw the caped man and their expressions changed.

“Maha!”

“Maha is the third ranked amongst the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars!”

Some people immediately recognized the caped Giant Demon’s identity. On Skysplit Tower’s third floor, Maha’s strength far

surpassed Da Gu's.

“This fellow is Maha?” As Lin Ming looked at the caped Giant Demon, he was slightly startled. He had already heard of Maha's name all the way back in Sun Flood City.

“You are Lin Ming!” Maha looked at Lin Ming, his pitch black eyes seemed as if they could see through Lin Ming.

“Why are you looking for me?”

“Hehe.” Maha's laugh was like gravel. “There are some things that I wish to talk to you about. Come with me.”

“No need. If you need to say something, then say it here. I'm busy with my practice.” Lin Ming's voice was calm, but it carried a faintly keen aura.

“Humph.” After being directly rejected by Lin Ming, Maha was a bit annoyed. “Your practice can wait!”

“The High Lord has spoken. He gives you one day to leave Skysplit Tower. You've already been at Skysplit Tower for over a year and a half. You've already gained a great harvest here. You've accumulated a great deal of infernal energy, made gains in practice, and also become extremely wealthy. People should know just how far they can reach, and be content with what they have lest they overreach.” Maha used a true essence sound transmission to speak. This sort of implicit threat went against Skysplit Tower's

rules. Naturally, he couldn't speak publicly.

“You want me to leave? I've just obtained the qualifications to enter the Titled Asura King's Cage, and you want me to leave? Is there anything more ridiculous in this world?” Lin Ming angrily laughed. If he left here, then he'd really be letting others bully him to the extreme.

Chapter 584 – Opening the Cage

“Ridiculous? Hahaha!” Maha laughed. “Letting you practice for so long in Skysplit Tower is already letting you take advantage of us. Now we are even letting you leave with your life intact, but you still have such much nonsense to babble on about. Do you still not understand anything? Here, strength is everything! You’d better be smart enough to know what to do, or else, if you want to do things the hard way... hehe...” Maha’s words ended here with a sneer. The meaning behind this threat was very obvious. Of course, he didn’t dare to speak this out publicly and instead used a true essence sound transmission.

“So you’re saying that someone’s going to come and deal with me? I wonder who you’re going to send. The Heavenly Demon Seven Stars? A High Lord?” Lin Ming aggressively responded, simply unafraid of Maha.

If Lin Ming was really assassinated then that would truly be a troublesome matter. Lin Ming was simply too strong; killing him would make a giant mess of things. If a High Lord personally acted then that would be blatantly violating Skysplit Tower’s rules. If that time came, then the rumor of ‘all the strong people who go to Skysplit Tower will be killed’ would spread like wildfire. If this happened, then who else would still dare come to Skysplit Tower?

Maha grimaced. “It seems that you’re going to resist until the end. Fine, I will take one step back. If you leave Skysplit Tower then I’ll give you a tael of low-grade Demon God Bone. This is my final offer.”

“Demon God Bone?”

Lin Ming’s mind stirred.

“Humph, you probably don’t know how valuable something like that is. I can tell you without exaggeration that a Demon God Bone is enough to cause a Demon King level martial artist to go crazy! Using it to just temper the body is a waste. If one integrates it into their life source and nourishes the fires of their life, then it can even be of great help to someone trying to break through to be a Demon Emperor!”

The Demon God Bone was naturally promised by the High Lords. Maha hadn’t wanted to give this to Lin Ming, but after seeing Lin Ming so stubborn and defiant, he could only reluctantly put out this condition.

“Integrate it into one’s life source to nourish the fire of life. It can help a Demon King powerhouse break through the Demon Emperor bottleneck. It can be used to temper the body, but that is a waste... I see...”

Lin Ming learned a great deal from Maha’s words. It was obvious that Maha didn’t know Lin Ming had already obtained a Demon God Bone.

According to Lin Ming’s knowledge from the own Demon God Bone he had, a tael worth of low-grade Demon God Bone was only the size of a cherry seed.

As for the one Lin Ming had, it was the size of a pigeon egg. This was the Demon God Bone that was granted to Xing Tian.

A mere Xing Tian with his status as the king of the second floor could obtain a Demon God Bone the size of a pigeon egg.

But his own Titled Asura level King's Cage qualifications which hadn't been seen in 3000 years could only qualify for a cherry seed-sized Demon God Bone. This was just too cheap!

"I'm sorry, but I am not interested!"

"You!!" Maha was now burning with anger. "Lin Ming, let me give you some advice. People shouldn't be too greedy, because the greedy always die. In Skysplit Tower, haven't you obtained Blood Demon Crystals, practice resources, pills, treasures, jade slips, and all sorts of other things? Now you are even allowed to leave in peace without spitting out everything you've taken!"

A cold light flashed in Lin Ming's eyes. He no longer used a true essence sound transmission and said clearly and loudly, "Skysplit Tower is a land that anyone can enter. You said that I obtained a massive amount of Blood Demon Crystals, practice resources, pills, treasure, jade slips, and what else? Well, that is not wrong! However, this is not granted to me by Skysplit Tower, but it is what I have earned through my life and death battles! What does any of this have to do with you?"

"This Skysplit Tower was not constructed by you Giant Demons, nor the Imps, nor the Fey! It has stood tall here for 100,000 years.

Several tens of thousands of years ago, this land was once the common resource of all the martial artists of the Holy Demon Continent. But some people relied on their powerful strength and united all the different powers, making all of the budding talents their minions. They called themselves High Lords even as they amassed wealth and stole away control of Skysplit Tower's great resources. They created all sorts of rules making it so that other martial artists have to slaughter each other to reach them, all in order to obtain the tiniest chances, and why is it that they are allowed to do that?"

Lin Ming's questions were shouted out, stunning all of the martial artists around him.

Lin Ming's words naturally made sense. It was just that these people had long accepted the High Lords' rules. It wasn't that they wanted to accept them, but that they had no choice but to.

These people present were not the High Lords' subordinates nor had they signed soul contracts. As they heard Lin Ming say all this, their hearts were in uproar.

Maha's complexion turned ugly. "Good! Very good! Since that's the case then there's nothing more to say! Don't regret your words in the future!"

"When I decide something, I never regret it!"

"Remember your words!" Maha coldly snorted and stomped off.

According to the rules of Skysplit Tower, Lin Ming truly did have the authority to enter the King's Cage. No one could stop him.

Skysplit Tower's High Lords were truly afraid of this. The current Lin Ming wasn't already impossible to control. If he entered the King's Cage, then he would undoubtedly grow.

The growth of a new human Divine Sea Supreme Elder was not something that any of the other races wished to see.

After Maha left, the surrounding martial artists were still confused. The conversation that Lin Ming had with Maha was mostly carried out in true essence sound transmissions. Since just a portion of that conversation was heard, none of them were sure what happened.

Lin Ming, without saying anything, lifted his foot and entered the door of light leading to the King's Cage.

In full view of everyone, Lin Ming's figure disappeared. The door of light shook, ripples spreading out over the surface just like a fish leaping into a pool of water. Then, this quickly calmed down, vanishing without a trace.

Today was the Dustnet Month, Sunlight Day.

This date was recorded down by Deacon Bai. It would be used to calculate just how much time Lin Ming spent in the King's Cage.

After Lin Ming disappeared, the surrounding martial artists naturally dispersed. Like this, the entire practice area was restored to its former calm...

.....

Lin Ming felt his body shake as if he had jumped into a pool of water. A sense of icy cold hit him, and then he saw that he had arrived in a vast white space.

Xiu!

A distorted black ray of light appeared, spinning around Lin Ming. These black lights began to appear one after another, becoming more and more intense until they ultimately formed a completely enclosed cage around Lin Ming, sealing him within.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming’s mind went cold. This was the King’s Cage.

At this moment, a voice passed into Lin Ming’s mind. To be more exact, this wasn’t a voice, but rather a form of direct communication that passed straight into the depths of his soul. Without words, without language, it allowed him to directly understand the meaning of it all.

“I’m supposed to break out of this cage. So this is what the King’s Cage practice is like! Since it’s like this, why do they say those

people that stay in the King's Cage longer will experience more growth, and why would someone weak not even last 10 days before they are kicked out of this smelting trial space?"

Lin Ming had some doubts. Logically speaking, the less time it took to break out of the King's Cage, the stronger that person should be.

But the information he obtained was the opposite of that.

The weak could not stay in here long. But, the strong could stay as long as two months or more.

"There must be some trick to this place. I'll practice here and then figure it out as I go."

Lin Ming closed his eyes. A moment later, he took out the Purple Comet Spear. Above the spear shaft, azure true essence erupted.

"Break for me!"

Lin Ming gave a loud shout and stabbed out his spear at the cage's black barrier. There was just a slight 'kacha' sound as the black barrier suddenly trembled, but only a shallow mark was left. It was far from breaking apart.

"That's solid!"

Lin Ming's heart went cold. Besides opening the Heretical God Force or using the Concepts of Thunder and Fire, that strike had contained his full strength.

That strike should have been able to shatter an earth-step treasure armor. But when it hit the King's Cage, it only left behind a shallow mark.

"This should be normal too." Lin Ming wasn't surprised. If he could break through with just a single spear thrust, then there wasn't much meaning in this.

The Heretical God Force opened. Lin Ming also simultaneously used the Concept of Thunder.

Chasing Thunder!

Man and spear became one. Lin Ming turned into a purple light that smashed into the barrier.

Kacha!

With an explosion, thick arcs of electricity danced along the cage's walls like wriggling pythons. The King's Cage shook violently for a moment as several thin cracks appeared.

"It's broken?"

“If it broke so easily... this King’s Cage can’t be that simple.”

Chasing Thunder!

Boom!

The black barrier that already had cracks in it could no longer withstand Lin Ming’s continued attacks. Like a pane of glass, it suddenly shattered into countless small pieces!

The King’s Cage broke!

The black barrier loudly collapsed, all of it disintegrating into powder before vanishing into the void. Lin Ming once again returned to that vast white space.

This empty white space was endless; it gave off an extremely depressing sense.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

A series of sounds happened. Black arcs of light fell down on Lin Ming, wrapping around him and enveloping him once again. It quickly condensed into another black barrier, except this time it was much thicker.

Lin Ming instantly understood. That King’s Cage from a moment ago had only been an appetizer.

The King’s Cage smelting trial was divided into multiple levels!

The weak could only make it through a few layers, so they naturally stayed here for a shorter period of time. But a powerhouse could rush past many more, thus they stayed here a longer time.

“But... aren’t there martial artists that don’t break the cage and just spend months in here? Can’t they stay here for a longer period of time using that method too?”

Lin Ming couldn’t help but ask this question.

“It seems like the King’s Cage is more complex than I imagined it to be. It absolutely can’t be so simple!”

Thinking much more on this was pointless. He would slowly find out the further he got. What Lin Ming needed to do now was to break open this second prison cage.

Ho-!

The Heretical God Force opened once again!

.....

“He refused?”

On Skysplit Tower's fourth floor, High Lord Shengong was looking at Maha as he calmly asked him a question.

"That ungrateful boy wants to do things the hard way." Maha bitterly said. He had taken the matter of Lin Ming publicly refusing him to heart.

"Shengong, I already said that the boy wouldn't be obedient. What can we do? We've even offered a Demon God Bone and yet he still refused! How can we possibly wait for that boy to become as strong as he wants before he leaves Skysplit Tower on his own volition? We might as well use this time when we are still stronger than him and carry out my plan!" In a corner of the hall, High Lord Heian was sitting in a chain, his fingers lightly rapping against his old wooden staff.

High Lord Shengong hesitated and slowly said, "I don't believe the promises of a human. Heian, you want to lock Lin Ming in the King's Cage until he dies, but how can we do that? We do not have the ability to alter Skysplit Tower's special practice areas."

"Rest assured, I have my methods." High Lord Heian cunningly smiled, his dark eyes as deep as the abyss.

Chapter 585 – Heavenly Demon Force Field

“Penetrating Rainbow!”

Lin Ming gave a loud shot, opening the Heretical God Force to the limit. On the Purple Comet Spear, the Concepts of Thunder and Fire began to unceasingly blend together. Man and spear became one, turning into a comet that smashed into the black barrier.

Bang!

The black barrier viciously trembled. Under the impact of this unrivaled force, the black barrier completely shattered.

Lin Ming ran out of the King’s Cage once more.

“Third!”

Lin Ming had continuously broken through three cages. To him, this wasn’t too difficult.

At this time, a fluid conscious thought entered into Lin Ming’s mind once again, passing a wordless message to him.

“Mm? After breaking through the first three cages, that completes the basic test for a Titled Asura and I can choose to leave after...”

Lin Ming saw that not too far away, a light appeared out of thin air. After a while, it actually formed into a transmission array. According to what he had just learned, he could leave the King's Cage as long as he stepped into the transmission array.

“Should I leave the King's Cage or continue practicing?”

“Of course I'll continue!”

Lin Ming estimated that only four hours or so had passed since he entered. He certainly wouldn't leave so soon.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

Beams of light fell down like rain, but this time they were no longer black. Instead, they were seven-colored like a bright spring rainbow.

Lin Ming could feel that there was a very big difference between the light from now and before. But how, he actually couldn't say.

“Interesting!”

As the rainbow light formed into a new King's Cage around Lin Ming, his true essence constantly revolved within him. The Heretical God Force began to brilliantly burn...

At night, within the special practice area of Skysplit Tower,

dozens of golden seals were floating in the air. A caped old Imp was standing there, drawing with a red painted brush as he constantly drew new seals in space. The seals connected to each other, as if they were isolating an entire space.

Behind this old Imp was High Lord Heian. He was expressionlessly watching the old Imp's actions, silent, until the black caped Imp finished drawing up the first section of seals. High Lord Heian then asked, "Master Suo Ge, how long will the great spatial lock array you're laying down need to be completed?"

"Around two days." The old Imp said.

Suo Ge was the greatest array master within the Blood Slaughter Steppes. He was simultaneously skilled in current array formations as well as having deeply studied ancient array formations.

When Suo Ge was young he had suffered a grievous injury, causing the demon crystal within him to break. Although he had been able to maintain his life through liberal use of high quality pills, his injury was too heavy, causing permanent damage that couldn't be restored. This caused his cultivation to be forever stranded within the Demon King realm.

Since it was hopeless for him to attempt further cultivating, Suo Ge used the remainder of his time to thoroughly research and analyze array formations.

Through coincidence, he found his own lucky chance, obtaining a small portion of a legacy concerning ancient arrays. After

studying them through meditation, his understanding of ancient arrays reached a very high level.

“Mm, good. Then for these two days, I’ll temporarily close this area away from the public so you can feel at ease while you lay down the array. There must not be any mistakes.

“Of course.” Suo Ge said as he returned to drawing the array.

The dimension of the King’s Cage led to a transmission array in Skysplit Tower. After finishing with the smelting trial, a martial artist would need to pass through this transmission array in order to leave.

This was an array formation that belonged to Skysplit Tower itself. Suo Ge naturally didn’t have the ability to alter it.

But, what he could do was use a roundabout way and block the surrounding space around the transmission array, trapping Lin Ming within the King’s Cage.

“Master Suo Ge, how long can this great spatial lock array be maintained for?” High Lord Heian asked.

“Probably around four months.”

“Four months is enough.” High Lord Heian’s lips curved up in a sinister smile. If Lin Ming was trapped in the King’s Cage for four months, then he didn’t believe he would be able to return alive.

Once the King's Cage surpassed the limit that a martial artist could bear, it would turn into a life-threatening situation. Otherwise, martial artists wouldn't be given escape talismans.

Even so, there had been many martial artists that had perished within the King's Cage.

For a Titled Asura to die within the King's Cage... that would certainly be entertaining news.

Although this would arouse the suspicions of many people, High Lord Heian couldn't manage so many matters.

High Lord Heian thought about it again and said, "Master Suo Ge, could you return sometime within four months and reinforce the array formation again."

"I can." Suo Ge said.

"Four months added with another four months, altogether eight months. Even if you are a True Dragon, you will still die trapped within the King's Cage!"

.....

Time passed a day at a time. With Lin Ming being immerse in his practice, the notion of time had become blurred to him.

“Break!”

Lin Ming’s spear thrust into the rainbow wall of light. The wall of light fiercely trembled, but after several breaths of shaking, it stopped without the slightest hint of damage on it.

That one strike just now had contained all of Lin Ming’s strength, but it hadn’t even been able to cause a dent. Still, Lin Ming wasn’t impatient. He began to quietly prepare his next attack.

After such a long time in here, Lin Ming had finally discovered the rules of the King’s Cage.

Breaking the King’s Cage didn’t depend on a single strike to reach the standard that could break the cage. Rather, it looked at the total accumulated strike damage to measure whether it achieved the standard.

It was like the cage itself had an invisible life value. Every attack against this barrier would consume a part of this value. When all of this value was depleted, then the cage would naturally break.

At the critical point right before the peak, even a random punch would shatter the cage.

In other words, as long as one had enough time, they could continuously break through these cages.

Currently, Lin Ming had already been stuck inside these rainbow colored walls of light for two or three days.

However, as time passed, he began to discover that something suspicious was happening. This rainbow colored cage began to be filled with an invisible energy field.

At the beginning, this faint energy field only disturbed Lin Ming's inner true essence a little. Afterwards, with time, the energy field began to grow increasingly strong, until it reached the point that it affected Lin Ming's entire body, forming a heavy pressure upon him.

From his flesh to his organs, meridians, dantian, everything was enveloped in this heavy pressure. His heartbeat became heavier, and the blood in his veins seemed to flow like molasses. Even his true essence circulation was no longer smoothly travelling through his meridians. Even a breath took more effort than normal.

After some time, even Lin Ming's soul came under its effect.

Lin Ming was startled. He felt that this invisible energy field had already penetrated deep into his spiritual sea where it began to intensely collide with the black vortex of the Samsara martial intent.

“What is this?”

Lin Ming had never experienced such a strange energy field like this.

At this moment, a voice appeared in Lin Ming's mind.

“This is the Heavenly Demon martial intent.”

What?

Heavenly Demon martial intent!

Lin Ming was shocked. After one became a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon, they could obtain the Heavenly Demon martial intent. Once this special martial intent activated, it could form a ‘domain’ around the possessor. This was the so-called ‘force field’.

Every time someone stepped into this domain, they would come under the influence of this force field, only able to use 50 to 60% of their full strength.

The weaker one was, the greater the effects of the Heavenly Demon martial intent would be on them.

“I see. So that's how it is. The Heavenly Demon martial intent creates pressure on a person's body and soul. Thus, this would influence a martial artist's strength. If a martial artist was particularly weak, then they wouldn't be able to withstand entering this energy field, and would vomit blood or even die.

“If someone was enveloped by this energy field and had to constantly attack with all of their effort, then the load on their muscles, meridians, and organs could be imagined. No wonder some martial artists can only last for several days.”

Lin Ming was suddenly enlightened. In this case, if a martial artist had to squeeze out all of their potential to the limit, their harvests would be great if they could withstand it. But, if they couldn't then it wasn't a surprise if they died.

After withstanding this pressure, Lin Ming attacked the rainbow colored cage again and again.

Because the flow of his true essence was hindered, every attack consumed much more energy than before.

With the constant increasing of the energy field's pressure, he felt his body becoming notably heavy, and from his head to his toes, every place felt uncomfortable.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

On the rainbow colored barrier, the light of thunder and fire coalescing together blazed brilliantly.

But in this non-stop attack, Lin Ming discovered that under this great pressure, the benefits he received were much greater than what he imagined they would be.

If a martial artist's meridians were a canal and the dantian was the source of water, then the muscles, skeletons, and organs were the farmland that needed to be irrigated.

After reaching the Xiantian realm, whether a martial artist was cultivating or attacking, the acupoints throughout their body would be constantly absorbing heaven and earth origin energy, gathering it into the dantian before releasing it into the meridians where it spread throughout the body.

This sort of passive method of transportation had a considerable limitation, and that was no matter what happened, it was difficult for the heaven and earth origin energy to penetrate deep into every part of the body.

Normally, whether it was combat or practice, even if the body's energy was consumed to the limit and one was incomparably exhausted, there would always be some acupoints and meridians that weren't used.

If the body didn't thoroughly experience this, then it would affect one's foundation, interfering with the growth of their strength.

But this Heavenly Demon martial intent energy field was different. This force field was a wondrous state. Not only was it formless and invisible, but it could easily penetrate into every tiny cell within the body; not even hair would be left out.

Heartbeat, blood flow, muscles, skeleton, marrow, meridians, every part of the body no matter how small had to overcome the suppression of this energy field. They would need to autonomously absorb true essence and also use that true essence.

This process was an exceedingly good experience.

In this energy field, even if one stood stock still, it would still be a form of practice, much less now when one had to make all sorts of high intensity attacks under extreme conditions.

The benefits to the body were massive.

Not only would the essence gathering system be tempered, but the body transformation system was the same.

As for someone like Lin Ming who had a dual cultivation of energy and body, this was simply a paradisiacal environment.

After realizing this, Lin Ming became thrilled. His attacks became increasingly swift and fierce.

As spear lights kept thrusting towards a single point, Lin Ming opened the Heretical God Force as he combusted the blood of the Ancient Phoenix!

With his entire body having to withstand this massive pressure as well as the crazy amount of true essence absorption, this sudden and intense change caused some of the blood vessels near the

surface of his skin to directly burst open!

“No stopping here!”

Bang!

With a thunderous explosion, the entire rainbow colored cage shattered like glass!

Lin Ming gasped, dragging in deep breaths. Some of the muscles on his arms were torn open and dripping with blood.

He had consumed 70 to 80% of his true essence and his body was terribly tired. However, the advantages he obtained were great. He discovered that unconsciously, his late Xiantian realm cultivation was becoming more stabilized. He had begun to take steps towards the extreme Xiantian realm!

Chapter 586 – Chaos Prison

From the late Xiantian to extreme Xiantian, this increase in cultivation wouldn't cause Lin Ming's relative strength to rise by much.

But from extreme Xiantian to Revolving Core, that was a massive leap!

Within the Sky Spill Continent, a Xiantian martial artist could be haughty and arrogant within a small mortal country. But, a Revolving Core master could actually dominate their own area, creating their own sect.

After swallowing down some recovery pills, Lin Ming didn't even have time to heal before a new cage came shrouding down on him, closing him in once more.

But the Heavenly Demon force field hadn't weakened in the slightest. It still enveloped Lin Ming, making it difficult for him to even regenerate his wounds.

“Once this Heavenly Demon force field comes down, it won't weaken even if I break apart the cage. As long as I stay in the King's Cage, every day I do means I will have to withstand the pressure of the Heavenly Demon force field for another day!”

This covered every tiny unit in his body, and even his soul came under heavy pressure. This feeling left one gasping for breath. And what was most frightening was that the Heavenly Demon force

field slowly strengthened over time.

This was why even a top talent like Feng Shen could only stay within the King's Cage for 28 days.

He was too exhausted.

If this was normal practice, then after someone exhausted all of their true essence they could just sit in meditation for several hour and then take a long sleep to recover all their physical strength.

But in the King's Cage, they had to resist the pressure of the Heavenly Demon force field even when they were sleeping, constantly consuming true essence.

If a martial artist with a poor recovery rate came and his rate of true essence consumption was higher than what he could recover in meditation, how could he persist in the King's Cage?

However, consumption of energy was not a problem to Lin Ming. In terms of endurance and resilience, he was superior to even those old first stage Life Destruction monsters! Of course, his strength was far weaker than theirs.

Time passed day by day. Lin Ming didn't know how much time passed, but no matter how prodigious his resilience was, after facing such heavy pressure constantly in this environment, he still felt his mind and body sliding into collapse.

Of his entire body, there was no point that wasn't distressed. Even his spiritual sea was bearing this tremendous pressure.

This caused Lin Ming to be especially startled. His soul defensive strength was in no way inferior to a Life Destruction powerhouse's, but if even he felt such a weight on his soul, then other people's situations could be inferred.

“This is truly worthy of a Titled Asura smelting trial. If the Eightfall War Emperor could last for two whole months here, then he was certainly a proud son of heaven amongst his generation...”

.....

Skysplit Tower, special practice area.

A light flashed and a white-robed youth left the practice area, silently looking at the King's Cage. This young man was the first ranked master of Skysplit Tower's third floor, Feng Shen.

At this time, the door of light leading to the King's Cage was calmly flowing, like a ocean weave in a gentle breeze.

However, under this seemingly calm appearance, Feng Shen was well aware as to how great the pressure within the King's Cage would rise to be.

Today was already the 40th day!!!

When Feng Shen entered the King's Cage, he had only been able to stay within for 28 days.

The duration that one could persist inside had nothing to do with one's individual cultivation. Rather, it looked at a martial artist's talent, tenacity, perseverance, will, cultivation, and other factors that affected it.

Thinking back to his experience in the King's Cage, Feng Shen still had a lingering fear. As he nearly finished the 28th day, the pressure suddenly rose by another level. It was horrible to the point of tearing his meridians and crushing his soul.

As a last resort, Feng Shen had to use the escape talisman to leave.

“40 days... that already approaches the level of the Netherworld Asura. This is a talent that challenges the heavens themselves. Him and I were both born in the same era. I don't know whether that is luck or misfortune...”

Feng Shen shook his head, turned his eyes and walked away.

Five days passed in a flash.

45 days!

This was a time equal to the Netherworld Asura. The news quickly spread through the third floor like wildfire.

This implication of this was that Lin Ming's talent already surpassed the Netherworld Asura's!

This was truly a legendary achievement. Towards Lin Ming, the martial artists of the third floor felt admiration, envy, jealousy, veneration, love, every single viewpoint could be found.

Lately, a great number of martial artists either wittingly or unwittingly passed by the special practice area every day, wanting to see if that was the time that Lin Ming would come out.

The number of days continued to increase.

46 days, 47 days, 48 days... 50 days!

As long as he could stay within for another 10 days, then that was the record of the Eightfall War Emperor!

If so, then that was truly a heaven-piercing achievement!

To this extent, the number of people jealous of Lin Ming actually grew smaller and smaller.

When Lin Ming's lofty star far surpassed them, their jealous hearts paled. This was because they were simply not on the same

level, so there was no point in competing with him. Instead, these individuals would rather witness the birth of a miracle in front of them.

“Humph! What a group of idiots! Do they really think that Lin Ming has lasted until now?” In a luxurious restaurant in the vicinity of the practice area, Yan Chi was drinking wine, sneering at the crowd gathered outside the special practice area.

In front of him were Maha and Kai Yang.

These three people had pledged their allegiance to Skysplit Tower one year ago. Because they signed a soul contract, they were loyal to Skysplit Tower. Naturally, High Lord Heian had no need to hide the truth from them.

They were already aware that Lin Ming would never emerge from the King’s Cage.

“50 days. Lin Ming most likely died inside. Although he was a truly prodigious character, he was still not on the same level as the Eightfall War Emperor. Even if he could compare with the Eightfall War Emperor, it wouldn’t matter anyway. High Lord Heian has already decided to seal the King’s Cage for eight months. Even if Lin Ming was the reincarnation of a demon god, there’s nothing he could do about it.” Maha sneered from the side while throwing some dried fruits into his mouth.

“Hehe, I really want to see these people’s expressions after another three or four months; I will be ecstatic. They all think that

Lin Ming can create some sort of miracle, but none of them will know that Lin Ming has already died. A Titled Asura level talent has actually died in Skysplit Tower, how ironic is that!” Kai Yang repulsively grinned as he stroked his wrinkled chin. In his heart, he was thinking it was unfortunate that there was a Demon God Bone in Lin Ming’s spatial ring.

Kai Yang had also seen this Demon God Bone before. It was the size of pigeon’s egg. For it to be left within the King’s Cage without knowing whether or not it would ever come out was simply a great waste.

“Let’s go. The High Lord has made an exception and opened up the Divine Image Hall for us. We will each have 10 days to meditate inside and learn as much as we can. Let’s go back and prepare so that we’re in our best condition for it. We can’t miss this opportunity.”

“Mm, let’s go.”

.....

In the King’s Cage, the Heavenly Demon force field’s pressure rose another level. These past days, Lin Ming had discovered another rule, and that was that the Heavenly Demon force field’s pressure would rise another level every 10 days!

During this grueling process, Lin Ming’s body was constantly adapting towards this higher pressure. His body, meridians, all of these were being tempered and unceasingly strengthening.

As the Heavenly Demon force field grew stronger, so did Lin Ming.

“Mm... this is?”

When a new cage came falling down, Lin Ming was startled. This time, the cage was completely different from the usual barriers of light.

Fu—!

Everything in front of him turned pitch-black, chaotic. He couldn't see anything at all!

A thick darkness manifested into reality, fusing together with the Heavenly Demon force field. An overwhelming force enveloped everything, making Lin Ming feel as if he were suffocating!

This chaotic darkness contained a great resistance. Even moving was extremely difficult.

Lin Ming felt as if he had sunk deep into a quagmire. He couldn't see anything. Even when he released his perception, it was blocked by this chaotic darkness.

His perception could only extend a single inch outwards from his body!

To a martial artist, this was no different than blinding them.

Lin Ming's chest ached. He tried to breathe, but the amount of air he inhaled was pathetic.

Could the Eightfall War Emperor have been defeated at this pass?

Lin Ming carefully thought back. When he had first entered the King's Cage, it had been around 10 days before he encountered the bitter taste of the Heavenly Demon force field.

This could also explain why the worst of all martial artists could only last 10 days in the King's Cage before they were defeated. This was probably because they couldn't withstand the beginning of the Heavenly Demon force field.

Then, Lin Ming began to count. The Heavenly Demon force field had strengthened around five times by now. If he wasn't wrong, then 50 days had passed. In addition to the 10 days at the start, this was his 60th day. This was the same time that the Eightfall War Emperor had forced out!

What kind of amazing character was the Eightfall? He had crossed eight stages of Life Destruction while grasping the Concepts of Space and Time, then becoming a great Emperor that was peerless within his level. As a human, he overcame all odds and earned the title of 12-winged Heavenly Demon within Skysplit Tower!

But he had been defeated at this stage! This proved just how difficult this part of the trial was!

“Senior Eightfall was defeated here. Then, let me see just how far I can go!”

Lin Ming roared out and the Heretical God Seed erupted. His skeletons began to issue popping sounds as the faint cry of a dragon emerged from within his body.

The Purple Comet Spear lay horizontal. On the spear point, the power of thunder and fire wove together.

Penetrating Rainbow!

A spear thrust out. A radiant spear cut through the stick black chaos, a ripple shaped thrust penetrating dozens of feet far away!

However, this strike ended here. The spear light was eventually swallowed by the black chaos. The three foot wide hole and the spiral ripples that extended dozens of feet out slowly vanished.

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed. He took an immediate step forwards and crashed into that spiral shaped tunnel he had formed. In a single step, he jumped a hundred feet forwards. But then, he was suddenly engulfed once more by that black chaos!

The resistance suddenly increased. Every step Lin Ming took was beset with hardship!

Without a doubt, this sticky black chaos was the King's Cage of this round!

In the last cage, as long as one had enough striking power, they could break through it sooner or later. But now this current cage, no matter how fierce one's attack was, it would eventually fade away into this regenerating darkness that had manifested into existence.

He could only rely on his own two feet to leave!

Lin Ming took out several dozen high-grade Blood Demon Crystals from his spatial ring. In a single breath he sucked dry all of their heaven and earth origin energy as well as their blood vitality.

Eight Inner Hidden Gates – Gate of Healing, open!

Bang!

Between Lin Ming's clavicles, a white light began to shine!

Lin Ming had only touched upon the threshold of the Gate of Healing – he hadn't actually opened it yet. If he forcefully used the Gate of Healing's strength, then it would instantly place a great burden on his body.

After touching the Gate of Healing, a powerful resiliency and strength came gushing out.

Lin Ming aimed at the direction he started moving in and thrust out his spear!

The spear light pierced through the black chaos. Lin Ming moved forwards, one step at a time.

Lin Ming didn't know how large this black chaos was, or whether this was the correct method to leave this chaos prison. But he had no choice.

All he could do was move forwards!

Chapter 587 – Perhaps, Him Alone In 10,000 Years

Two months, and Lin Ming still hadn't come out!

As the time passed 61 days, the news rapidly spread throughout Skysplit Tower. The time that Lin Ming had been in the King's Cage for had already surpassed the Eightfall War Emperor's record!

This was the creation of a new legend! The only one to do so in 10,000 years!

Soon, not only did the martial artists of the third level know, but even those of the second floor and first floor. Although these people didn't know what it meant to stay in the King's Cage for two months, what they did know was that Lin Ming was the first to do so in the last recorded 10,000 years. Even the mortals in Skysplit Tower were awed by this.

“The first in 10,000 years. I never thought this could happen, ever!”

In a simple teahouse, Muk Gu was sampling tea, listening to the surrounding martial artists speak. He had been on the second floor for the last several days visiting his sister, and now that he learned this, he felt it a bit incredible himself.

“Maybe after a few dozen more years, the Holy Demon Continent

will have another Eightfall War Emperor!”

In front of Muk Gu, Muk Qing was eating cake. She thought for a moment and said, “It’s been a year and a half since I first saw him. I never thought that he’d turn out so fierce... Senior-apprentice Brother, do you think that we can win him over?”

“Win him over? With what? We are just an ordinary fifth-grade sect. We don’t even know what sort of background Lin Ming has. It’s impossible for a talent of this degree to just come out of nowhere. He might have some top powerhouse as his master.”

Muk Gu shook his head and continued to stir his tea. He took another sip and said, “A character like this, it’s impossible for us to draw him in; it’s already fortunate enough if we can remain on good terms with him. Although the first time we met was relatively bad, afterwards I think I eliminated any problems. I could consider us as having a bit of friendship.”

Within the Holy Demon Continent, humans had been in a miserably position for a long time. Muk Gu was glad to see a top human powerhouse be born in front of his eyes.

Of course, if he could remain on good terms with Lin Ming then that would also be a great benefit to his sect.

.....

Time passed slowly. Soon, it had been 70 days!

On the third floor, the news had already passed on. Rumors were spreading crazily. Every day, there would be a massive amount of martial artists rushing towards the special practice area, wanting to see if Lin Ming would come out.

He had actually stayed in the King's Cage for 10 days longer than the Eightfall War Emperor. Just what sort of monstrous talent was this?

“70 days...”

Feng Shen quietly watched the door of light leading to the King's Cage, his eyes flashing with a cold light. Before now, he never thought that Lin Ming would be able to reach this degree.

Feng Shen had once been immeasurably proud of his talent. But now, he had been far surpassed by Lin Ming.

“Hehe, Feng Shen, this is the first time seeing such an expression on your face.” A voice suddenly sounded out.

Feng Shen turned to see Kai Yang.

Kai Yang rubbed his chin, smiling as he looked towards the door of light leading to the King's Cage, a look of indifference on his face. “Feng Shen, this isn't like you at all. Aren't you usually so high and mighty? Since when did you have such a startled appearance?”

Feng Shen frowned. With his prideful attitude, he usually never interacted with anyone – he simply disdained speaking to these people.

In Feng Shen's eyes, Kai Yang was nothing but a dog that worked for resources. Such a person could make a bit of progress, but their will and mind were not strong. It was impossible for someone like this to soar into the sky!

Without a word, Feng Shen turned and left.

Seeing Feng Shen's response, Kai Yang was a bit displeased. He coldly snorted and said, "Do you think Lin Ming is still practicing inside? Do you really believe he has the talent to surpass the Eightfall War Emperor? Hehe, maybe he's already died inside."

In the King's Cage, there was always the risk of death.

Before the creation of the escape talismans, there was an extremely high chance that a martial artist would perish within the King's cage. A great number of martial artists believed that they could withstand the pressure from the Heavenly Demon force field. In order to squeeze out all their potential and improve even more, they would break through a cage, getting more and more until finally, the pressure from the Heavenly Demon force field grew too much. At that time, as attacking became more and more difficult, they would finally be unable to break through the cage, resulting in their death within.

After the escape talismans were created, the death rate greatly decreased. But, there were still those who died inside.

It was like a mortal that didn't sleep for several days while doing high intensity work, this too could cause sudden death. For a martial artist, if they stayed under the massive pressure of the Heavenly Demon force field, their heart, dantian, and soul all came under enormous burden. If this accumulated for a long enough time, then it was possible they could suddenly die!

The heart stopped beating, collapse of the spiritual sea, or even the dantian might explode... in this case, one would die before they had the chance use the escape talisman.

“Die inside?” Feng Shen chuckled, “How could a True Dragon level talent die inside the King's Cage!?”

“F*ck! What is so great about this Feng Shen! Just because his background is good and his talent is high, he doesn't keep us in his eyes. If he came from the same background as I did then I wouldn't need to be so humble in front of him! Shit, I'll wait and see whether or not you can still say Lin Ming will create a miracle once he's been inside for 100 days, 120 days! True Dragon level talent, f*ck that!”

Kai Yang muttered to himself, blatantly envious of Lin Ming.

‘Hehe, I wonder what sort of expression you'll have once you know that Lin Ming died inside the King's Cage. A pinnacle Emperor level talent actually died in a practice area, hahahaha!

Too ironic, too funny, too interesting!’

Thinking of this, Kai Yang viciously smiled, his heart feeling much better. He wanted time to pass faster so that when 100 days passed, he could see whether or not these martial artists were still clamoring for Lin Ming.

75 days...

80 days...

85 days...

.....

Time passed a day at a time. When the 80th day arrived, some people already suspected that Lin Ming might have died within the King’s Cage. But, this suspicious was not held by the vast majority. After all, he was a peak Emperor level talent. If he died in the King’s Cage, then wouldn’t that be the greatest joke of the world?

However, this rumor began to slowly spread. On the 85th day, more and more people believe that Lin Ming had died!

“What a joke, a Titled Asura whose name is carved into the King Tablet has actually died inside the King’s Cage. Who would believe this if it got out!”

In a restaurant on the third floor, some people were discussing Lin Ming. These days, Lin Ming was the topic of every conversation. He was being talked about in every restaurant and teahouse nearby.

“Even if I don’t want to believe, this is the reality. Maybe Lin Ming was too confident in himself and overestimated his bodily limits, finally doing something stupid.”

“Lin Ming’s most likely dead. Otherwise, 85 days is almost three months. That will almost be a month over the Eightfall War Emperor. Isn’t that just too exaggerated? How could that be possible?”

“Haha! I’m dying from laughter here, it’s too funny, too funny!” A Giant Demon martial artist said as he struck the table. “These past days those human clowns on the third floor have been far too arrogant. They are so proud and happy about someone from their own race having such a great accomplishment, and look, the result is that Lin Ming actually died in the King’s Cage. I’ve never seen something so ridiculously stupid before!”

“His head is damaged. To think that he would die even with an escape talisman. You can’t even make this up, but he’s even a Titled Asura. I can’t stop laughing, this is the funniest joke of the last 1000 years!”

The Giant Demons were mortal enemies with humanity. When Lin Ming was at the height of his power, these Giant Demon martial artists naturally didn’t utter a word. But now that Lin Ming had died, all of the envy and hate they had piled up suddenly

exploded out at once.

A human genius was also their competition. If he died, then they were all indescribably happy.

Muk Gu was also in this restaurant. As he heard this conversation, his complexion turned very, very ugly.

He mindlessly took another drink of his wine and then stood to leave.

“Hey, isn’t that the guy? What’s his name?” The Giant Demon martial artist who was speaking saw Muk Gu. On the third floor, Muk Gu’s strength was at the very bottom, so many people didn’t know what his name was.

“I think he’s called Muk Gu.” A nearby Imp reminded.

“Oh. Muk Gu. I remember now, haha. Muk Gu, come and drink some wine with us. Regale us with the glorious stories of Lin Ming, your human race’s top talent!”

The Giant Demon wantonly smiled. After being pressed down by these humans for the last several weeks, he was finally able to release all the stress.

Muk Gu suppressed the simmering anger in his heart and coldly said, “It’s only been 85 days, and you’re already so sure that Lin Ming can’t withstand it anymore? Just because you cannot

understand his limits does not mean they exist!”

“I can’t understand his limits? Hahaha! Your words remind me of when I was a child. There was always this other kid that would be beaten up by me. Every time that I knocked his teeth out, he would always say that he would go home and get his father to come out and punch me! How hilarious!”

The Giant Demon martial artist slammed the table as he spoke, ruthlessly taunting Muk Gu.

Muk Gu’s complexion became increasingly ugly but there wasn’t any reason in retorting. In fact, even his own heart was wavering; did Lin Ming really die?

‘Lin Ming, Lin Ming, I’m asking you to hurry... an existence like you is already destined to reach the highest level of this continent in the future... how could you possibly die in the King’s Cage?’

Muk Gu sighed. Was humanity’s destiny really so lacking? Were they truly unable to give birth to a such a glorious and peerless powerhouse?

.....

In the King’s Cage, the ground was snow-white and covered by boundless dark clouds.

These dark clouds were very thick and sticky, to the point that

one could cut them with a saber. These dark clouds seemed as if they were made of the blackest ink.

The dark clouds quietly undulated. At this time, there was a muffled sound as a small piece of the dark clouds opened, a flash of golden light quickly passing through.

Then, silence. There was nothing again but inky dark clouds.

After another incense stick of time, another golden light flashed. This time, it stayed for a longer time before disappearing again.

The time, the time since the last disappearance was much longer, as if the golden light was condensing in strength. Around an hour later, there was a sound like a dragon crying as a beam of light as thick as a thigh burst through the dark clouds. It was like the sword of a god, directly piercing into the horizon!

In the moment that the dark clouds broke apart, a person's figure rushed out of the hole created by this beam of light.

This figure tumbled onto the floor like a thunderclap.

"I finally came out!"

Lin Ming lay sprawled on the ground without even the strength to move his fingers. He had been stuck in the chaos prison for nearly an entire month!

This was truly a horrifying and painful experience!

The chaos prison was incomparably thick. Even though Lin Ming used his full force to advance, his speed was still as slow as a crawling turtle.

He had no choice but to use attacks to break open the chaos cage, taking advantage of the moment that the chaos was ripped open to take a few steps forward.

Like this, his speed was quick, but he consumed true essence like he was pouring water away.

It had to be said that even if Lin Ming used his killer move Penetrating Rainbow, he was only able to open a channel a few dozen feet long.

But how big was this chaos cage?

Lin Ming simply didn't know!

Chapter 588 – King’s Cage, 100 Days

For an entire month, Lin Ming was trapped in complete darkness. Even breath had become incomparably difficult. All of his organs were under pressure, and every small step he took required a tremendous amount of energy. That sort of aching fatigue made one prefer the bliss of death.

After arriving at the extremes of exhaustion, it became even more unbearable than the pain. Once the pain reached the limit, one could numb themselves to it after a long time, but if one was exhausted, then it was impossible to rid oneself of that feeling.

Not just that, but Lin Ming also had to bear utter loneliness in the void of space. After all, humans were social creatures. Martial artists could withstand loneliness if they went into closed-door cultivation, but that was also in a relatively comfortable environment of their design, unlike this land that made one fall into madness. There was no sound, no light, endless walking, endless traveling, and a never ending fatigue that led to madness.

And what was most despairing of all was that one completely couldn't see an end! They had no idea where to go! They didn't even know if the method they were using to break out of the chaos prison was correct.

Even though Lin Ming's will was firm like iron, he too was close to collapsing after over 20 days.

In the final several days, Lin Ming couldn't even tell if he was

dead or alive; reality and illusion were no different to him. All of his movements were completely mechanical and instinctive as he took that last breath and finally broke out of the chaos prison!

During this period, Lin Ming didn't know how many times he had broken through the limits of his body. It had to be known that Lin Ming's endurance was comparable to a Life Destruction Supreme Elder. Even so, he had been pushed to this degree.

This chaos prison was simply not for a human to live in.

Fingers shivering, Lin Ming took a top recovery pill out of his spatial ring and swallowed it. He immediately went into meditation and adjusted his breathing.

At this time, the tremendous role of the Gate of Healing manifested. Even though he had only traced the Gate of Healing's threshold, the benefits were massive.

A whirlpool of origin energy formed between Lin Ming's clavicles, continuously supplementing him with origin energy, revitalizing his dried up meridians.

After recovering his physical strength, Lin Ming took several dozen high-grade Blood Demon Crystals out, sucking in all of their inherent origin energy and blood vitality in a single breath.

Thus, color finally returned to Lin Ming's face.

An hour later, Lin Ming was finally restored to his usual condition. As he looked at his dantian, Lin Ming was surprised. In just a month, he had already reached the peak of the late Xiantian realm!

He was just a bit away from extreme Xiantian !

He had only broken through to the late Xiantian realm a mere several months ago. There wasn't that great of a distance between late Xiantian and extreme Xiantian. But for him to cross such a distance in so little time, the effects of the chaos prison were simply terrifying!

Thinking about it, this was also normal. By constantly keeping his body at the very limit and suppressing his potential to the greatest degree, with the added function of the Heavenly Demon force field, every cell in his body was painstakingly tempered!

However, this sort of inhuman experience was unendurable for the average person. Even Lin Ming didn't want to experience the pressure of the chaos prison again, at least not for the time being.

Standing up, Lin Ming suddenly discovered something. After adapting himself to the chaos prison and burdening the Heavenly Demon force field, although he still felt heavy, he wasn't as uncomfortable as he was before.

Just from this alone, Lin Ming could see that his progress in the last month was great.

It could be said that there was no way that Lin Ming's current foundation could be any more solid.

There was no need to mention the essence gathering system. The true essence cyclone in his dantian had condensed to the point of turning into essence, and even his marrow seemed to be rejuvenated. His body transformation system was extremely solid.

“I wonder who created this King's Cage. That person was absolutely a great character. It seemed that on Sky Spill Continent and Holy Demon Continent, there must have been something great that happened so many tens of thousands of years ago. Many peerless talents and heroes were born. But for some reason, in this era, everything including the history from 100,000 years ago have already been lost...”

Lin Ming was feeling happy for his progress just now, when suddenly, a massive pressure came smashing down on him. His blood tumbled and he almost spat out a mouthful of blood!

This is...!

Lin Ming fell to his knees, supporting himself with the Purple Comet Spear. This sudden great pressure caused his meridians to rupture in multiple locations!

“It's too strong...”

Lin Ming almost couldn't help but curse out. The King's Cage

didn't even give you a chance to breathe!

The person who designed this had probably expected that a martial artist who broke through the King's Cage would make great progress in their strength. Thus, when the Heavenly Demon force field appeared, the pressure would ramp up to another level yet again!

Ka ka ka!

Around Lin Ming, the power of space seemed to warp. Then, in front of Lin Ming's eyes, space began collapsing around him!

This rupturing of space created vast amounts of space fragments, blocking him in every direction!

And in this confined space, there were ominous space cracks everywhere. There were some that Lin Ming could see, and some that he couldn't see, his perception not even noticing them.

They were like the jaws of a giant beast, waiting for their prey to arrive.

"This is also a cage!"

Lin Ming sucked in a deep, cold breath!

He was finally experiencing the true horror of the King's Cage!

It had been just over three months. If he continued, then what else would he encounter here?

The Senior Supreme Elder who designed this cage was what kind of genius? Not only was he terrifyingly powerful, but his creativity and imagination was unrestrained, wild with ambition!

“The twelfth cage, dimensional fragments. Would you like to try passing it?”

The strange voiceless consciousness appeared in Lin Ming’s spiritual sea again. As it appeared, a shimmering transmission array also appeared in the cage.

“After the chaos prison are dimensional fragments. I wonder what’s next...”

Lin Ming did not hesitate in his decision.

With his decision, the transmission array disappeared.

Soon after, in the enclosed space, the space fragments began to twist. The space cracks began to move up and down like spiritual snakes, causing Lin Ming to be alarmed!

Without a doubt, the dimensional fragments could easily take his life!

If he was cut in half by a sliver of these space cracks, it would be too late to activate any kind of escape talisman!

With these space fragments as the boundary of this cage, and for the cage to also have space cracks that constantly morphed and move, just what kind of test was this? Just thinking of this cage made one aghast!

.....

At this time, outside of the King's Cage, 95 days had passed!

95 days.

Even Muk Gu began to feel a rising sense of despair in his heart.

Although he didn't wish to believe it, all logical reasoning told him that Lin Ming had most likely perished inside the King's cage.

The longer one stayed in the King's Cage, the more difficult it would become. The Eightfall War Emperor had only lasted in there for 60 days, but Lin Ming had already been inside for 95 days.

Was this even possible?

In the special practice area, Feng Shen was looking at the door of light leading to the King's Cage deeply. He let out a protracted

sigh.

“Unimaginable.”

Feng Shen shook his head and then turned to leave.

He only felt sorrow and regret that Lin Ming had fallen here. Although he admitted that his talent was inferior to Lin Ming's, Feng Shen actually felt no envy towards Lin Ming. He knew that some top talents might consider it a misfortune to be born in the same era as someone like Lin Ming, but Feng Shen never thought so.

To him, this was actually a goal for him to pursue, a dream that he could drink from to enhance his own cultivation.

If one never saw a higher peak, then they would never know how high the mountains were. This would inevitably affect their vision and also the degree of their accomplishments.

But now, Lin Ming had died here, and that goal along with him. In Skysplit Tower, Feng Shen had the unbearable feeling of standing at the top.

Chapter 589 – Crisis

In the dimensional fragment cage, Lin Ming closed his eyes, moving with Golden Roc Shattering the Void. Under the tremendous pressure, his steps didn't have any of the usual fleeting vibrancy, instead, it was like they were made of lead.

In this cage of space, his eyes were useless. The space cracks simply couldn't be seen by the naked eye.

Even his perception was limited.

What Lin Ming could depend on was his understanding towards the Law of Space, and his mastery over the power of space only.

Whenever a space crack quietly approached, Lin Ming could feel the fluctuations emitting from space. The fluctuations were like ripples in the water, appearing out of nowhere.

Every time, Lin Ming would move in advance in order to dodge the space cracks that could cut him open.

With Lin Ming's strength, even if he had completed Tempering Marrow and his body was comparable to a treasure, or no matter how thick his protective true essence was, in front of these space cracks, it was nothing more than brittle paper.

Woosh!

A purple gold spear light flashed through like a meteor, smashing into the barriers of the space cage!

Kacha!

Spear light erupted. The space barrier trembled just a bit before returning to normal, as if nothing had happened.

These past days, Lin Ming had been constantly attacking the space barrier. Although he hadn't been able to shake it, Lin Ming, through this nonstop barrage of attacks, was unconsciously deepening his comprehension into the power of space.

But at this moment, Lin Ming's body trembled. On his shoulder, blood erupted into a crimson rain. The blood was quickly twisted into a red mist by an invisible power before vanishing into an invisible whirlpool.

Lin Ming was shocked; he immediately drew back.

His right shoulder had been completely torn open!

“That was too close!”

Lin Ming's forehead dripped with a cold sweat. A moment ago, as he was distracted with his attacks, a small space crack the size of a slip of paper had quietly crept towards him. Such a small space crack created extremely small ripples in the void. With Lin Ming's attention being diverted, his perception wasn't as sensitive, so he

hadn't been able to sense it.

Such a small space crack, yet such a terrifying destructive power!

“Luckily, it was just my shoulder!”

A chill crept up Lin Ming's back. When he had entered the ancient ruins of the Demon God Imperial Palace, the space cracks there hadn't been so horrifying.

At that time, when a second stage Life Destruction Supreme Elder or those stronger flew into the broken world, they didn't fear those space cracks at all.

Lin Ming felt that although his current strength wasn't comparable to those old Life Destruction fellows, it shouldn't have been that far away. But yet, a small space crack the size of a tiny slip of paper had completely torn his shoulder apart!

This showed that in this different world, the power of space cracks was completely different.

In the Demon God Imperial Palace, the broken world that held it was already approaching collapse. The power of space there was too weak.

On the other hand, the world of the King's Cage was very stable. The more stable a space was, the stronger the power of space was. After space disintegrated and formed space cracks, the dimensional

fragments were correspondingly more terrifying!

Who else dared to say that the Concept of Space's striking power was weak?

If one could truly and completely grasp the Concept of Space, touching upon the source of all space, then with a casual strike, they could tear apart space itself. Who could defend against an attack like this?

If he could soar into the Realm of the Gods, twist the space there and use that incomparably stable space as his weapon, then how powerful would such an ability be?

Although this possibility was fascinating, Lin Ming didn't have any more time for distractions. He noticed that in the space around him, he found that there were more and more tiny space fragments and space cracks appearing!

The space cracks that had once been 10 feet long had become 3-4 feet long and now, they were only the size of a slip of paper.

If such a space crack pierced his arm or leg, then with Lin Ming's exceedingly abnormal regenerative ability, he would still be able to live on. But, if it pierced his heart, then Lin Ming suspected that even the Heretical God Seed or the Magic Cube wouldn't be able to save him.

"There are more and more fragments; these should be because

my attacks shattered them.”

The stable space had been torn apart by that strange force field. Now, with Lin Ming’s attacks added on, more and more tiny space fragments started to appear.

“The Heavenly Demon force field’s pressure has increased again!”

This time, the Heavenly Demon force field strengthened yet again. This was undoubtedly one stroke of bad luck after another!

Not only did his body slow down, but his perception was dulled. Lin Ming found it difficult to detect those tiny space fluctuations.

This was like a martial artist being under a rain of arrows and having their vision suddenly blur.

“This is bad!”

Cold sweat rolled down Lin Ming’s back; he had completely lost control of the situation!

Once his time in the King’s Cage surpassed 100 days, Lin Ming was beginning to finally find it hard to persist!

The dimension fragment cage couldn’t be broken and the tiny space fragments were nearly impossible to detect or defend

against.

Under this massive pressure, he was even finding it hard to maintain his speed for a long time.

Lin Ming gripped the escape talisman in his hand, hesitating.

In his life, he would only be able to enter the King's Cage once. During his three months here, he had harvested a great deal. If he left like this, then it would be a bit dismaying.

But in this situation, if he wasn't careful then he might possibly die inside here. A Titled Asura, perishing in the King's Cage. Wouldn't that be just too big of a joke?

However, when four or five space fragments continuously disappeared from Lin Ming's perception, his complexion finally changed.

He crumpled the escape talisman.

Lin Ming was resolutely determined to leave the King's Cage.

Ho—!

A transmission array suddenly appeared underneath Lin Ming's feet. With a flash of light, Lin Ming was covered in the golden light of the escape talisman, his figure blurring.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming’s expression changed. He could clearly feel that he had passed through the space channel and arrived in Skysplit Tower, but the surrounding space had been blocked off!

The transmission channel had been sealed. He had no way to leave!

“What’s going on?”

Peng!

In Lin Ming’s hand, the escape talisman suddenly exploded into dust. The light vanished, and Lin Ming found himself in the space cage once more.

If the space in Skysplit Tower was blocked, then that was the same as eliminating the exit.

Could it be...?

Lin Ming’s mind raced. He wasn’t an idiot. If someone could do this, then there was only one possibility; it was a high level figure of Skysplit Tower!

“A space blocking array formation. Skysplit Tower also seems to

have some capable individuals. This sort of array formation is considered complex, even among ancient array formations!” Lin Ming had inherited the memories of a Realm of the Gods’ array master, so he had a great deal of understanding into this sort of array formation. But, to lay it out so that it would forcibly block a transmission array wasn’t an easy task.

“You want me to die in here?” Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with a cold light, killing intent blazing in them.

Fuu! Fuu! Fuuu!

Within the space cage, the space fragments flew around. Lin Ming could even hear some of the space fragments colliding with each other, and the sound of space breaking filled the air.

These sounds were clear, but they were actually the sounds of death!

“What should I do!?”

The normally calm Lin Ming was now panicking.

Although he had a good deal of understanding into this sort of space blocking array formation, wanting to break it open was another matter altogether. It would not be easy.

Not mention that Lin Ming couldn’t break it, but even if he believed he could, there was one condition required. This was that

he needed a transmission array leading to the center of that blocked space!

To Lin Ming, this was obviously impossible!

Chapter 590 – Betting It All

The transmission array would only appear once this space cage was broken and it would only appear for a short period of time. If Lin Ming wanted to break open the space locking array during that brief period of time, then that was simply unrealistic!

Thinking of this, Lin Ming felt his back go cold.

The tiny space fragments were hidden around him, appearing and disappearing; he simply couldn't evade them all. If this continued then he would die without a doubt!

Chi!

With a light din, Lin Ming felt a cool touch upon his ear. A space fragment had scraped his ear as it flew by!

Caught up in a space vortex, blood shot out from his ear!

He had been completely unaware of this small fragment. Fortunately, it had brushed past his ear with only a bit of the power of space spreading out. If it had shot into his eyes then the consequences would have been disastrous!

“What can I do?”

Lin Ming's mind went into overdrive as he went on full alert.

As he noticed several more tiny space fragments disappear from the field of his perception, a flash of inspiration went off in Lin Ming's mind – the Cosmic Melting Furnace!

That was it! The Cosmic Melting Furnace had its own world within. He could enter it!

The top treasure of the Demon God Imperial Palace was invaluable; it was at least a heaven-step treasure.

Lin Ming could only open the first layer of the Cosmic Melting Furnace. But... that was enough!

Lin Ming summoned the Cosmic Melting Furnace with the quickest speed possible. He opened the lid and directly rushed in!

Now, this furnace was all he could depend on.

Kacha!

With a snapping sound, the Cosmic Melting Furnace gently quivered. A space fragment struck the side of the Cosmic Melting Furnace, breaking into smaller pieces!

But the Cosmic Melting Furnace only vibrated, not a single mark left on it.

This could be called an artifact treasure. It was naturally not something that a space fragment could break.

Lin Ming let out a cold breath of relief. He was now hidden within the first layer of the Cosmic Melting Furnace. With the lid closed, this was a completely enclosed and separate space. Originally, Lin Ming had also absorbed the Nirvana Dragon Root here.

“Although I can’t use this Cosmic Melting Furnace to attack, it can actually be used to defend in this way.”

Until now, Lin Ming truly hadn’t used the Cosmic Melting Furnace. He didn’t think that it would have uses like this.

“The Heavenly Demon force field’s pressure has also weakened a bit...”

Although Lin Ming was currently within the Cosmic Melting Furnace, he could still clearly feel the pressure from the Heavenly Demon force field, though a majority of it had been isolated.

This pressure was truly pervasive!

Thinking of it, the 12 Skysplit Towers, Blood Slaughter Steppes, and Eternal Demon Abyss were a much more terrible relic of the past than the Demon God Imperial Palace. Otherwise, 12 Emperor level powerhouses wouldn’t have instantly died here. The Six-fingered Sin Fey, who had obtained the title of twelve-winged

Heavenly Demon and became the greatest powerhouse of the Holy Demon Continent, had come here on his own volition after experiencing a bottleneck in his 6000 years of cultivation. He had come to the Eternal Demon Abyss to seek his own lucky chances, but had also died inside like everyone else, without even his corpse left.

On the other hand, the Demon God Imperial Palace was much calmer. If a Life Destruction powerhouse went in, then they had a 90% chance of leaving alive.

After all, in the past when the Demon Emperor had founded the Demon God Imperial Palace, he still hadn't soared up into the Realm of the Gods. No matter how powerful he was, he wouldn't be more formidable than the mystical force that existed in the Eternal Demon Abyss.

From Da Gu's description, a massive earth-shattering claw had risen up and instantly killed 12 Emperor level powerhouses, one of them who was a legendary Hallowed Lord. Just thinking about this was horrifying!

Feeling the space fragments strike the Cosmic Melting Furnace, Lin Ming's eyebrows wrinkled together.

Although he could hide in the Cosmic Melting Furnace for now, he couldn't do so forever.

If he couldn't break apart the dimensional fragment cage, then he couldn't return. Not just that, but the force field pressure in the

Cosmic Melting furnace would also be constantly rising. If he retreated into this furnace and wasted his time here, then that was the same as drinking poison to slake his thirst!

When the pressure became stronger, it would be even more difficult to break through the space cage.

What could he do?

Lin Ming was silent for a moment, and then he clenched his teeth. He pulled out a black glass bead from his spatial ring.

This was the Demon God Bone!

According to Da Gu, these were the remnants of Emperor level powerhouses. When an Emperor level Supreme Elder died within the Eternal Demon Abyss, the energy within their body would condense into this essence!

Like pine sap that became amber after being buried in the ground for hundreds of thousands of years, the rich energies in the Eternal Demon Abyss condensed into substantive energy. After an immeasurably long period of time, this energy would naturally crystallize.

This sort of crystal, if he melted it into his life source and used it to nourish the fires of his life, let alone raising his strength, it was even enough for a Demon King powerhouse to break through to become a Demon Emperor. This was a heavenly treasure that a

Demon King level martial artist would go crazy over!

Of course, he could also use it to temper his body, but this was an extremely wasteful method. Even a Giant Demon martial artist wouldn't use it in such an extravagant way.

Tempering the body...

Lin Ming muttered to himself. He had some understandings about the usage of the Demon God Bone from Da Gu, as well as gaining some insights from Maha. This was to integrate the energy of the Demon God Bone into his own life source.

To a human martial artist, this so-called life source was the dantian.

To a Giant Demon martial artist, the life source was their demon crystal.

Lin Ming cultivated humanity's essence gathering system. Logically, if he absorbed the Demon God Bone then he should absorb it into his dantian.

But Lin Ming didn't want to do this. He was preparing to use the Demon God Bone to temper his body. This was also called the most wasteful method.

He wanted to take the incomparably rich energy within the Demon God Bone and fuse it into the Gate of Healing, using this to

break through the final boundary of the Eight Inner Hidden Gates!

This was the fastest way Lin Ming could think of to make a breakthrough in his strength.

“With my current strength, it shouldn’t be a problem to swallow the Demon God Bone.”

Lin Ming also had some understandings towards the Demon God Bone. Since the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars could use them, he shouldn’t have a problem either.

Of course, swallowing the Demon God Bone was not a problem, but whether he could borrow its power to open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, he was completely unsure. From Tempering Marrow to the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, that was equal to a large increase in realms. There was a gap in the middle of these two that was nearly insurmountable.

From all the brutal requirements Lin Ming needed to complete Tempering Marrow in the past, one could see just how difficult it would be to open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates.

Although he had just barely traced upon the threshold, it was at most equal to being a half-step into the Eight Inner Hidden Gates. It was the same as being a half-step Xiantian or half-step Revolving Core. Even though it was just that minor bit, the difference from truly being at the Xiantian realm or Revolving Core realm was huge.

Success or defeat, all would be bet on this!

With teeth clenched, Lin Ming poured his true essence into the Demon God Bone. As true essence flowed into it, the Demon God Bone gradually softened. It turned into a squishy oblong sphere and then completely turned into liquid.

This black liquid was like ink, but also carried a glassy sheen.

Lin Ming flicked his finger and divided the black liquid in half. Half was swallowed by him, and the other half was placed in the center of his clavicles where the Gate of Healing resided.

When the liquid black Demon God Bone first entered, it was icy cold. But as it entered into his belly, it turned into a blazing fire.

The liquid black Demon God Bone that Lin Ming had placed between his clavicles also felt as if it had caught on fire. With a 'chi chi' sound, this black mercurial liquid quickly seeped into his body.

It quickly permeated through his pores and deep into his clavicles where the Gate of Healing was.

The Demon God Bone was originally a supremely tyrannical medicine. With Xing Tian's strength, he simply wasn't able to use it.

Lin Ming's strength naturally far surpassed Xing Tian's at this

moment. By reason, it shouldn't be a problem for him to use it.

However, what actually happened was beyond Lin Ming's expectations. He was still under the Heavenly Demon force field, and every cell in his body was resisting this force field. It was impossible for his condition to be at its peak.

While resisting the Heavenly Demon force field, the maddening power of the Demon God Bone manically flowed into his body!

These two forces came from the same source. When the Demon God Bone's energy merged into Lin Ming's body, it actually fused together with the force field into one whole. Instantly, Lin Ming felt as if his throat was smoking and there was a demonic fire combusting within his body!

Lin Ming's cells were originally under a heavy pressure. Now, with the sudden increase in force, some of Lin Ming's cells directly burst open!

Puff!

Lin Ming coughed up a mouthful of blood. This was blood that was coming from his body bursting apart at the seams!

"Damnit!"

To use the Demon God Bone to open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates was originally a sudden inspiration idea that Lin Ming had.

But what would really happen after he swallowed the Demon God Bone was simply unpredictable.

He never thought that the Demon God Bone would actually work so well together with the Heavenly Demon force field. Both of these stemmed from the Eternal Demon Abyss; there simply wasn't any problem in them fusing together, creating a force that wildly rampaged through Lin Ming's body.

This was the same as Lin Ming's body having to withstand double the energy pressure.

Too hot!

This was Lin Ming's greatest thought. It was like his body had caught on fire. His meridians, dantian, organs, everything surged with a agonizing heat.

It felt like magma was flowing through his body. Lin Ming wanted to use the 'Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians' to forcefully suppress this feeling and absorb this manic energy, but he had already consumed over 50% of his true essence and now he was powerless to do any of this.

Puff!

A fog of blood burst out from Lin Ming's arm. After his blood left the protection of his true essence, it was instantly scorched to ash. Lin Ming's insides had become a stove.

The energy grew hotter and hotter like a growing inferno. On the other hand, Lin Ming was quickly consuming true essence. Soon, everything would go completely out of control. When this happened, it was possibly that Lin Ming's body would be completely burnt down by this berserk energy!

Chi chi chi...

That was the sound of the periphery of his meridians being burnt.

“Too hot... too thirsty...”

Clutching his throat, he felt like his clavicles had been incinerated. And this heat had already spread to his throat.

With great effort, he fumbled around his spatial ring hoping to take out some water. But when he reached in, he actually touched something cold.

This is...

Lin Ming took out this object, and was startled to see it was a jade box. Around this jade box there was a faint chill in the air, and a layer of frost was condensing around it.

Opening the jade box, there was a cocoon of electricity. And in

this cocoon was the Nameless Divine Pill refined from the Nirvana Dragon Root!

When Lin Ming had first attempted to open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, he had melted a small part of this Nameless Divine Pill's efficacy and swallowed it. He took what was left over and sealed it away in this jade box.

The smaller Nameless Divine Pill was covered with a blue layer of ice cold frost. Even placed in the jade box one could feel an implicit terrifying ice cold energy. This ancient air that emitted from it seemed to have experienced tens of thousands of years, making one feel suffocated.

Lin Ming could clearly recall that when he had placed this pill into the solar origin spring water, the spring water had directly turned into a lump of ice.

An absolute cold. The piercing cold in that water seemed as if it could freeze his soul.

When he approached it before, his muscles had begun to shiver, and when he touched it, his body was frozen and almost shattered!

Extreme cold! Extreme heat!

Two polar extremes!

Lin Ming suddenly grit his teeth, raised the Nameless Divine Pill

and prepared to swallow it!

Chapter 591 – Break Through the Eight Inner Hidden Gates

The Nameless Divine Pill used a Nirvana Dragon Root as a main ingredient, and by combining all sorts of other rare and precious materials, it became a medicine even more brutally tyrannical than the Demon God Bone!

When Lin Min absorbed the Nameless Divine Pill, he had done so by melting its medicinal efficacy into a barrel of solar origin water, and even then he had only dared to absorb less than half of it.

Even so, Lin Ming's hands had been frozen old, the pain piercing as his skin and muscles cracked open.

But now, Lin Ming had chosen to directly swallow the pill. His current strength was much greater than in the past, but the problem was that his condition was much worse!

Swallowing the Nameless Divine Pill at this time was an act of suicide!

But Lin Ming didn't have any other method. His true essence would sooner or later deplete, and when that happened, all of his meridians and muscles would inevitably be burnt to cinders by the Demon God Bone's crazy energy!

To use the extreme yin cold of the Nameless Divine Pill to counter the scorching hot energy of the Demon God Bone, at this

critical moment, Lin Ming had chosen this crazy strategy!

He was betting his life on this last desperate gamble!

Lin Ming revolved his true essence to the limit. With a fierce clench of his teeth, he swallowed the Nameless Divine Pill!

In that instant, Lin Ming didn't feel as if he had swallowed a pill, but a 10,000 year old chunk of absolute zero ice!

From his mouth to his stomach, a cold energy spread out!

His throat instantly lost all feeling, and the cells in his body begin to freeze and crack apart. His blood started to ice over as cold energy invaded his meridians and blood vessels, recklessly spreading throughout!

Soon, this cold energy ran into the boiling hot energy of the Demon God Bone!

The spreading cold energy met the blazing hot flames; a fierce collision began!

Originally, just the Demon God Bone's sole strength was not a match for the Nameless Divine Pill.

However, the Demon God Bone and the Heavenly Demon force field stemmed from the same source. Both of these fused together,

creating a force equal to that of the Nameless Divine Pill.

On the other hand, the Nameless Divine Pill's energy and the Heavenly Demon force field were incompatible with each other. As both of these forces met, they recklessly struck at each other, each wanting to annihilate the other!

Lin Ming's body had become a battlefield!

Although because the interweaving hot and cold energy made it so that Lin Ming's meridians weren't charred or frozen anymore, the collision of the two intense types of energies released an immense amount of force that directly tore apart Lin Ming's meridians and blood vessels instead!

Lin Ming fell to his knees. His insides felt like they were twisted together inside of him. This sort of feeling was a pain worse than death.

Unconsciously, Lin Ming's nose, eyes, and ears all began to ooze blood.

As blood streamed down his nose, it froze into crimson ice. But as blood bled from his ears, it had scorch marks upon it.

If this sort of violent destructive damage occurred to a normal martial artist, they would have died long ago.

But in these past years, Lin Ming's body had condensed many

types of incomparably powerful blood vitalities and life energies. Reverse scale blood, blood of the Ancient Phoenix, numerous kinds of heavenly materials, and in addition to this there was also the azure true essence that endlessly grew, continuously invigorating him. All off these factors had made it so that Lin Ming's resilience and recovery ability far surpassed even an Emperor level powerhouse!

It was impossible for him to control any of these two different energies. He could only bite his teeth and revolve the last dregs of his true essence with the 'Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians', forcing this battlefield towards the Gate of Healing!

As the red and blue energies mixed together, it was like a hysterical flood dragon, madly crashing into the Gate of Healing!

Peng!

Between Lin Ming's clavicles, a burst of blood sprayed out. The muscles and skin were completely torn open; even the bones underneath were broken!

Lin Ming felt his vision turn black for a moment and his body weaken. He didn't even have the strength to kneel and instead toppled onto the floor.

Fresh blood flowed out from the wound along Lin Ming's clavicles. Along the fractured bones, one could even see a faint golden marrow.

Energy surged. Along the Gate of Healing, an earth-shattering change was occurring. However, Lin Ming no longer had any true essence to control these two violent energies. Now, he could only let them freely rampage through his body.

Quickly, a pool of blood formed around him, and Lin Ming felt his head become leaden and his vision blur as he gradually lost consciousness.

.....

After an unknown length of time, Lin Ming finally woke up. His eyes popped open, a gentle shimmer reflected in them.

There was not a part in his body that didn't hurt. Especially the area between his two clavicles; it both hurt and itched. His true essence had been finally depleted. He didn't even have the strength to crawl on his belly or move his fingers.

Lin Ming strained to gather a bit of his perception. As he examined his body, he was surprised to find that the energies of the Demon God Bone and Nameless Divine Pill had already disappeared from within his body. Between his clavicles, where the Gate of Healing was located, the broken bones were already mending.

The Gate of Healing...

Opened!!!

As Lin Ming realized this, he paused for a while, an unreal feeling passing over him.

Opening the Gate of Healing had been far more difficult than completing 100% of Tempering Marrow.

Lin Ming had used the Nirvana Dragon Root to complete Tempering Marrow. But, when trying to open the Gate of Healing, he had only touched upon the threshold of it even though he had absorbed part of the Nameless Divine Pill that was refined from the Nirvana Dragon Root.

Lin Ming using the Demon God Bone to temper his body and open the Gate of Healing had only been an attempt.

He never imagined that once the power of the Demon God Bone and Heavenly Demon force field combined together, it would clash with the Nameless Divine Pill.

The struggle of ice and fire; this tyrannical energy had finally gathered towards Lin Ming's Gate of Healing, and in an intense confrontation, the outbreak of energies had managed to break through the shackles of the Gate of Healing in a single go!

This also meant that Lin Ming had finally entered into the Eight Inner Hidden Gates body transformation realm!

Although his injuries hadn't fully healed yet, Lin Ming could

already see heaven and earth origin energy flooding towards his clavicles. It was like a leak had opened within the Gate of Healing, causing a massive whirlpool of true essence!

Not just that, but the Gate of Healing could also independently filter heaven and earth origin energy, making it even purer.

Once the Gate of Healing was opened, a martial artist's body would gain the ability to constantly and autonomously absorb heaven and earth origin energy. The advantages towards cultivation were obvious!

During a battle, it was possible to restore true essence at an extremely quick pace. This was equivalent to Lin Ming constantly eating medicines. Not just that, but the energy that the Gate of Healing provided was incomparably pure; it wouldn't have toxins like pills would.

Lin Ming could clearly feel the heaven and earth origin energy converging onto his body, revitalizing his dried up meridians. His bodily strength was also being restored at an astonishing pace.

From the point of not being able to move a finger, only a mere incense stick of time passed before Lin Ming could feel his strength returning.

The smaller wounds on his body regenerated at a visible speed. Even the torn muscles and broken bones began to itch, signs that they were growing back.

After a quarter hour, his true essence had already been restored to a reasonable degree. The small injuries on his body had completely vanished, and the severe wound next to the Gate of Healing had recovered by half.

One hour later, the severe wound next to the Gate of Healing was almost fully repaired and as good as new. Lin Ming's true essence was also regenerated to its peak condition!

In the past when Lin Ming had such heavy injuries, even when he sat in meditation and also took recovery pills he wouldn't have healed so fast.

A vast and pure true essence poured into his dantian. Lin Ming felt his dantian suddenly shake as if something inside were fiercely contracting. When he examined his body, he was surprised to find that he had reached the extreme Xiantian realm!

Extreme Xiantian was only a step away from Revolving Core.

Many martial artists were stuck at this step for their entire lives, but to Lin Ming, this was no problem at all.

His foundation was already as solid and stable as it could be. Crossing this last step would be smooth without a gruelingly fatal bottleneck.

In this way, Lin Ming became even closer to the Revolving Core realm. His rising cultivation speed had ever exceeded his own

expectations.

Going from the late Xiantian realm to the extreme Xiantian realm didn't have too much of an effect on Lin Ming's strength. But, it was different from extreme Xiantian to Revolving Core! The true essence in Lin Ming's dantian was already incomparably thick. Once he formed his own revolving core, his strength would shoot into the sky!

It had to be known that as of now, Lin Ming was only 19 years old. He had great hopes of reaching the Revolving Core realm before he was 21!

When Mu Qianyu was 22 years old, her great talent had let her enter the Xiantian realm. Up until the point that Lin Ming had been forced to leave, she still hadn't managed to step into the Revolving Core realm.

Lin Ming's cultivation speed could simply be called terrifyingly monstrous!

The sooner one broke through to the Revolving Core realm, the more potential they would have in their future. 21 years old, 22 years old – even for mortals that only lived for dozens of years, this was still the best time of their lives!

Lin Ming took a deep breath and gripped his fists in excitement. This disaster had actually been a blessing in disguise. As for how far his strength had increased, even he didn't know.

If he didn't fight then he wouldn't know!

“Right now, I should be able to break through this dimensional fragment cage!”

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a bright light and he suddenly jumped out from the Cosmic Melting Furnace. He felt his entire body brimming with strength.

All those people that had tried to kill him... there would be no mercy for them!

Outside of the Cosmic Melting Furnace, the Heavenly Demon force field pressure naturally increased – there was even more than before. But as it enveloped Lin Ming, it actually felt much lighter than before!

The Heavenly Demon force field was no longer an obstacle he couldn't withstand. Now that the force field's suppression on his soul force was reduced, Lin Ming's perception was sharper. He could clearly feel and capture the locations of all the tiny space fragments.

In his field of perception, it was like he was surrounded by a field of shimmering stars.

Lin Ming took a deep breath and stepped forwards. His steps, after integrating the Concept of Space that he was increasingly skilled at, seemed as if he were drifting erratically about, like

ghosts and demons.

Even though it was obviously impossible to pass through the narrow gap between two space cracks, Lin Ming still stepped forwards. At this time, there seemed to be a strange distortion in space before he suddenly slipped through.

A spear thrust forth!

The Heretical God Force completely opened, the blood of the Ancient Phoenix burned, and a vast true essence erupted like an unforgiving volcano!

Bang!

The space barrier violently shook. Because the Heavenly Demon force field's suppression effect on Lin Ming had reduced, his striking power had naturally risen by a great degree!

“After making a breakthrough in my strength, my strike without fused Concepts is already no worse than my past strikes with fused Concepts. If I add in Concepts now, just what would that be like?”

Lin Ming's eyes burned with a fighting spirit. The power of thunder and fire merged into the Purple Comet Spear. Thick arcs of electricity violently sparkled, waves of brilliant flames combusting!

Lin Ming poured his complete will and potential into the Purple

Comet Spear. True essence erupted from his body!

Penetrating Rainbow!

A spear shot forth. It tore through the void, even ripping apart any space fragments that approached it!

This spear strike smashed into the dimensional fragment barrier.

Bang!

With a loud explosion, the space cage rattled, countless fragments flying out. Atop the space barrier, visible cracks appeared. These fissures appeared for a moment before instantly disappearing, as if they were never there to begin with.

However, even though these fissures only appeared for a brief period of time, it heralded the fact that it was only a matter of time until Lin Ming broke through this dimensional fragment barrier!

Chapter 592 – Breaking Through the Last Cage

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Spear after spear, Lin Ming's relentless onslaught of attacks didn't falter.

At the beginning, the space barrier would tremble, cracks would appear and then instantly disappear. Then, these cracks appeared for several breaths of time, and finally, before the old cracks disappeared, new cracks were already forming.

The cracks were becoming increasingly dense!

During such a barrage, Lin Ming's understandings towards the Concept of Space were becoming increasingly profound!

When the cracks in the space barrier reached a tipping point, there was finally a ringing explosion as the barrier shattered apart like a pane of glass. Under Lin Ming's attacks, the space cage had finally collapsed!

As the space barrier collapsed, a massive amount of chaotic space power surged out. The broken space fragments didn't disappear; instead they were swept up into the turbulent flow of space, forming a huge storm containing massive space fragments.

When Lin Ming encountered space storms in the past, they had simply been formations purely made from the power of space. Although it was violent and fierce, if one was strong enough and also had a deep understanding of the Concept of Space, they could live within the space storm.

But now, with the space fragments twisted into the space storm, its destructive power could be imagined!

And not just that, but Lin Ming also felt that there was a faint distortion in time within this space storm. If he wasn't able to adapt to the power of time and took a single wrong step, this he wouldn't even have a skeleton remaining!

Facing such a space storm, Lin Ming's expression turned solemn. But, his eyes actually shined with excitement!

If Lin Ming hadn't opened the Eight Inner Hidden Gates then he wouldn't have dared to brave this space storm. That would be the same as suicide.

But now that he had unlocked entry into the Eight Inner Hidden Gates and also broken through to the extreme Xiantian realm, his mind blazed with fighting spirit! Breaking through that space cage just now hadn't felt good enough!

After controlling the changing time, Lin Ming opened the Heretical God Force without hesitation. He grasped the Purple Comet Spear and rushed into the space storm.

This was a space storm that contained the Law of Time – it was obviously a new cage. If he couldn't break through it, then there was no possibility of leaving the King's Cage.

After entering the space storm, Lin Ming felt a terrifying tearing force, as if his entire body was about to be ripped apart. This space storm was the most violent one that he had met up until now!

Woosh! Woosh!

Two space fragments shot out. Lin Ming's footsteps moved and his body seemed to twist in an incredible manner, passing through a narrow half-foot wide gap between the two space fragments.

Kacha!

The two space fragments smashed into each other, exploding and creating even more smaller fragments!

As Lin Ming saw this his mind went cold. In this space storm, the space fragments would continuously crash into each other. Like this, the fragments would become smaller and smaller as their numbers increased!

When that happened, no matter how great Lin Ming's understanding of the Concept of Space was or whether he could capture each space fragment in his senses, he wouldn't have the ability to completely dodge all of them.

He had to leave this cage as soon as possible, before he ran out of time!

Lin Ming didn't dare to delay a moment further. His feet stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void as he rushed into the very depths of this space storm.

Although this space storm was crazy and brutal, it wasn't like a barrier that would block Lin Ming from moving forward. Lin Ming could use his comprehension of the Concept of Space to slither his way through this terrifying storm which contained space fragments that could pierce through the hardest defenses.

To him, this space storm was a great impediment, but Lin Ming was still fast. In just an incense stick of time he had ran several miles.

“Mm? It's like...”

Lin Ming's heart suddenly chilled. He felt that something was wrong, but he just couldn't place his finger on it.

He put down these doubts that clouded his heart and continued to move forwards. After another incense stick of time, that sense of unease only grew

He found out that he... had been moving in circles!

The space storm all around him was the same. The only way that

Lin Ming could judge he was running in circles was purely through his intuition.

From the start until now, he hadn't even taken a half-step out of here!

Was this spatial warping?

If space was linear, then a distortion could force it into a closed circle. Although he thought that he would always travel in a straight line, the truth was the he was always revolving around a circle, finally returning to the beginning.

But now, Lin Ming had a very high understanding into the Concept of Space. He could feel that although the power of space surrounding him was violent, there actually wasn't any sign of distortion.

This... just what was going on?

Could this be...

Lin Ming was suddenly surprised. Could this be time...?

When he entered the space storm, he had felt that something was wrong with the flow of time. After adjusting to it a bit he thought that he had adapted himself to the twisting time within the space storm. But could it have really been so easy?

This cage was ahead of the dimensional fragment cage. Without a doubt, it should be much more difficult to break. Could the Concept of Time here really be so simple?

As Lin Ming thought about it, he could feel a chill crawl up his back. Time was even stranger than space.

This sort of strange and unknown phenomenon had always caused people to feel fear; even Lin Ming was no exception.

For years, Lin Ming's understandings towards the Concept of Space had been constantly deepening. But, the Concept of Time had always lagged behind this.

“So it turns out that this cage is not a space storm but rather a time cage. The space storm is merely an illusion. The real killer is the time trap inside!

“What is going on? Why do I feel that I've already adapted to the time, but yet something so strange is happening? It's as if...”

Lin Ming's mind moved. He continued to move forwards in this vortex of space, but every time he did so he would return back to where he started.

Return to where he started...

A light went off in Lin Ming's mind. He turned around and looked at all the space fragments floating around him. These space fragments were constantly smashing into each other and breaking, but even after such a long time, these space fragments were still at the same size; none of these space fragments had broken!

Was this...

Time was returning to the start?

It wasn't a distortion of space, but rather that time was returning to a zero point?

"How weird! My thoughts haven't come under the influence of this rewinding time, but it's just that my position is returning back to the start..."

Lin Ming felt like his thoughts were in a mess. Without a doubt, he was in a cage, a cage where space and time mixed together. Lin Ming's understanding of the Concept of Space was enough, but it was his understandings towards the Concept of Time that was lacking.

He no longer moved, completely calming and focusing his mind to perceive the intangible time cage around him.

Time was much more abstract compared to space. One could sense space, but time was completely insubstantial. Regardless of his eyes or his perception, it was impossible to sense.

As Lin Ming was calming his heart and feeling the flow around him, he was also dodging the space fragments.

Like this, a day passed...

At the start, Lin Ming had to use movement techniques to avoid the space fragments.

But afterwards, he was almost completely fused into the space itself.

A space fragment shot towards him like a knife. Lin Ming's body was like a wisp of flame in the wind, easily avoiding this space fragment as if he wasn't consciously dodging, but instead using the power of space to push these fragments away.

Lin Ming had already fully fused with the power of space.

Chaotic images constantly flashed through Lin Ming's mind.

Time was only the change of all things, an illusion of thoughts and consciousness. When the flow of time changed, that was only changing the conscious perception of the change in all things.

'It wasn't that I was in a different dimension of time constantly returning to the start, but rather my own mind falling into a maze of time, making me unable to realize what direction I was going in.

‘I thought that I was going forwards, but the truth was that all my efforts were only an illusion. So no matter how I ran... I was only running in the same place!’

Time could flow backwards, it could be confusing, but it could not alter the heart of a martial artist.

‘Ward my heart of martial arts to break this maze of time!’

In that moment, Lin Ming seemed to touch upon the source of time itself. Although it was only for the briefest of moments, it had still been there. Lin Ming opened his eyes, no more confusion clouding them. He still hadn’t moved, and the space storm was twisting around him still, the flow of time in disorder.

Time was originally a conscious illusion of all things towards change. In order to break this maze of time, Lin Ming didn’t need to move a single step. What he needed to do was to remove the illusion and demons in his heart.

Revolving the Samsara martial intent, Lin Ming’s spiritual sea become bright and clear. At that moment, as he stood in the chaotic maze of time, he saw the correct path out.

Without any hesitation, Lin Ming stepped upon Golden Roc Shattering the Void and quickly advanced forwards!

In the space storm as the space fragments danced in the air, Lin

Ming rapidly and smoothly passed over them. He was as flexible as a fish, as if all of these fatal dangers in his path were only there to contrast his vibrant grace and splendor!

Lin Ming's footsteps grew faster and faster, and his mind became more and more clear. After a time, he saw the world brighten with light as the space storm opened up before him. In the next moment, he was suddenly in a pure and tranquil white world.

This time, the space around him was normal.

As the cage of time and space collapsed, the space fragments flew back into the space cracks, patching them up in perfect order.

Like that, all of the space cracks and space fragments vanished, everything returning to serenity.

Lin Ming helplessly watched this scene unfold, horrified to the extreme.

The power of space could actually be used to such a ridiculous level and in such an ingenious way? What sort of understanding towards the Concept of Space did one have to achieve in order to reach this level? It was hard to imagine.

At this time, a voice entered into Lin Ming's mind. "I congratulate you for breaking through the final cage, the cage of space and time. Thus, you have succeeded in breaking past the 13 cages. There is only one path remaining... the Road of Emperor!"

Lin Ming was surprised to hear this. Was the Road of Emperor a part of the King's Cage?

Woosh!

A door of light appeared out of thin air, shimmering like mercury. "This is the conclusion to the King's Cage. The time of your trial was 108 days. You do not yet have the ability to pass the Road of Emperor. Now, I grant you your reward for successfully passing the King's Cage..."

"Reward?"

Lin Ming was shocked. There was also a reward?

As Lin Ming was lost in thought, he suddenly felt the surrounding Heavenly Demon force field collapse around him, flushing into his body like a tide!

This sort of feeling was like his body was about to suddenly burst. Lin Ming stuffily coughed, nearly spitting out a mouthful of blood!

[Previous Chapter](#)

Chapter 593 – Asura of the Heavenly Demon

Martial Intent

Peng!

The Purple Comet Spear struck the ground. Lin Ming was only barely propping himself up with the spear shaft. His entire body groaned and it felt like he was about to burst apart at the seams.

His meridians were nearly to the point of exploding. With the entire Heavenly demon force field entering into his body, the pressure could be imagined!

Luckily, he was strong enough. If an ordinary martial artist were to suddenly bear such a great pressure, their entire body would splatter!

But then again, could an ordinary martial artist break through 13 space cages and arrive at this stage?

Once the Heavenly Demon martial intent from the entire area completely entered Lin Ming's body, it then took his body as the epicenter and radiated outwards!

The pressure in space suddenly reduced.

“Mm... this is...” Lin Ming checked his body and only found that his true essence was swelling forth like a surging tide, much more

formidable than it was before!

These past days, Lin Ming had constantly been under the heavy pressure of the Heavenly Demon martial intent. Although he gradually adapted to it, it was true that his soul, true essence, and body were all being greatly suppressed. He had to expend an abundance of energy in order to resist the pressure.

Now that the pressure suddenly vanished, he felt his entire body filled with strength, his body as light as a feather and his true essence vast and flooding forth like it would pour out of him.

“My strength has been suppressed for so many days now. It’s only now after it’s been freed that I realize I’ve grown formidable to this degree!”

Lin Ming clenched his fists in happiness. What he wanted the most now was to find a well-matched opponent and have a magnificent match, using every ounce of his strength!

This feeling was amazing! But... there was also... the Heavenly Demon force field!

Lin Ming could feel that the Heavenly Demon force field that had been within this space had engraved itself into his soul. Although the range and power of this force field was much weaker than it had been in the King’s Cage, the foundation of it was laid down and the Heavenly Demon force field’s seed had been planted. As long as he grew stronger, the Heavenly Demon force field would grow with him too.

“This is the Heavenly Demon martial intent?” Lin Ming asked.

“This is the first form of the Heavenly Demon martial intent – Asura. Now it has been given to you!”

“Asura?” Lin Ming paused, confounded. According to this meaning, the Asura martial intent was just a single form of many?

“The Heavenly Demon martial intent is not just a single martial intent, but the fusion of three secondary martial intents. Just obtaining one of these martial intents will show limited effects. If you can obtain all three martial intents and fuse them together, then you will be able to recreate the Heavenly Demon martial intent. With this martial intent alone, you can instantly kill the so-called Emperor powerhouses of your world.”

“What!?” Lin Ming was stunned. With just a martial intent alone, he would be able to instantly kill an Emperor level powerhouse?

From the sound of this voice, it was filled with nothing but disdain to the Emperor powerhouses of the Holy Demon Continent and Sky Spill Continent.

Truly, there was some alarming and terrifying force hidden under the Polar Skysplit Towers. A mere claw wiped out 12 Emperor powerhouses. That was definitely the qualifications to look down at the world with contempt!

Even so, Lin Ming found it hard to accept using just a martial intent to slay Emperor level powerhouses.

This was just too strong.

“If I fuse three kinds of martial intents now, can I kill an Emperor level powerhouse?” Lin Ming thought this was a fantasy. If this Heavenly Demon martial intent was so powerful, then weren’t the ethereal martial intent and Samsara martial intent he perceived before nothing but jokes?

“You... it’s impossible for you to fuse the complete Heavenly Demon martial intent.” The voice flatly denied Lin Ming. “Your strength is far from enough! Not mentioning fusing three kinds of martial intents, but it’s impossible for you to even collect them all!”

After Lin Ming heard this, he couldn’t help but ask, “After the King’s Cage, I can obtain the first form of the Heavenly Demon martial intent – Asura. If I condense a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo, what form of the Heavenly Demon martial intent will I receive then?”

The voice said, “If you can condense a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo, then you will be able to receive the second form of the Heavenly Demon martial intent – Death God!”

Death God!?

As Lin Ming heard this, his heart chilled. Forming a twelve-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo truly required unending slaughter. Although the number of people he needed to kill wasn't too many, none of these people were the average commoner, but the most outstanding young heroic youths of their time!

Among these, there were some people that would step foot into the Life Destruction realm if they didn't die. Perhaps they even had hopes of becoming a Peerless Emperor!

It could be said that in order to complete the twelve-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo, the road he walked over involved stepping over the corpses of 100 potential Life Destruction powerhouses, or even Emperor level powerhouses!

Currently, Lin Ming was only a peak six-winged Heavenly Demon. Any of those geniuses that had died by his hands could be a peerless young leader of a fifth grade sect!

“Besides the Death God martial intent, what is the third martial intent? How can I obtain it?”

“The third martial intent is... the Prime Emperor! Through the Road of Emperor, you can obtain the third form of the Heavenly Demon martial intent. Then, whether or not you can fuse the three martial intents together will all depend on your own perception and lucky chances!”

“Road of Emperor!”

Lin Ming sucked in a cold breath. He had heard that those who could pass through the entire Road of Emperor would already be equivalent to Emperor level powerhouses.

If an Emperor level powerhouse fused Asura, Death God, and Prime Emperor, all three forms of martial intents into one, then couldn't they kill another Emperor powerhouse on the same level with just a thought? Would it be that easy?

Even jumping ranks to kill others wouldn't be difficult!

It seemed that what this voice described wasn't exaggerated, but rather a conservative estimate!

“Are you a temple spirit?”

Lin Ming suddenly asked.

When he entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he had also met a temple spirit there. The temple spirit had originated from the so-called 'spirit race'. All things had spiritual powers, whether it was the mountains, plants, earth, rivers or streams.

The mysterious temple spirit of the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm was a 'spirit' bred from a rock that had passed through countless years. Its lifespan was like a rock too, and could sleep for long periods of time. These spirits were often used to guard trial sites and other appropriate places.

The voice was silent for a moment before saying, “Yes, I am from the Stone Spirit race.”

So it was true... Lin Ming was dumbfounded. If so, then this fellow could have lived for hundreds of thousands of years, or even millions of years.

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment and then tentatively asked, “Senior Temple Spirit, I was wondering whether or not you could tell me what happened within the Eternal Demon Abyss tens of thousands of years ago? Currently, what else is inside of the Eternal Demon Abyss? Who created the 12 Skysplit Towers, how were they created, and for what purpose?”

“I apologize, I am unable to tell you.” The temple spirit refused to say.

Lin Ming secretly thought this a pity. But, he also expected an answer like this. The Eternal Demon Abyss most likely involved some massive secret related to the ancient times. It was truly rude for him to ask such questions.

“I’m sorry Senior, I was rude. This experience, I would like to thank Senior Temple Spirit for watching over me.”

“You do not need to thank me, I was only doing what I needed to do. Leave now, I wish to sleep.” The temple spirit said before directly disappearing. Now there was only Lin Ming left in the empty space of the King’s Cage.

Lin Ming turned his head to see a transmission light door. Without a doubt, the space at the other end of this door of light was blocked.

“Space blocking array?”

Lin Ming’s lips curved up in a devilish smile. He didn’t ask the temple spirit to help him in breaking apart this space blocking array because he had confidence he could do it himself.

As long as he had a transmission array leading to the area of the space blocking array, breaking it was not hard at all!

.....

Skysplit Tower, third floor, special practice area –

In the great hall of the special practice area, there was a massive array laid out. This array formation had been prepared two days ago and it formed a shining hazy light barrier. It isolated all investigation from the outside, so it was near impossible to find out just what was in there.

Every day there would be martial artists that passed in and out of the special practice area. They would naturally see this curtain of light and be curious of what was happening within.

“I heard that there is a problem with the King’s Cage. The 12 High Lords have requested for someone to come repair it. A while

ago I saw this weird little old Imp enter into the light barrier and stay there for several days. I think that old Imp might be an array master.”

Outside of the light barrier, four martial artists were gathered together. Among them, a Giant Demon martial artist was casually speaking.

“Repair the King’s Cage? How is that possible?!” Another martial artist curled his lips in disgust. “These are ancient relics of the past. Let alone repair them, it’s impossible for us to even destroy them. People like us were already lucky enough that we can obtain some fortune and lucky chances from the King’s Cage. Study it? Repair it? What a joke!”

“But that old man is definitely an array master, not just that but he is also a famous one. His abilities are not minor at all. If he isn’t here to repair the array formation, then why would he stay around the King’s Cage for so long? What is he messing with in there?”

“Who cares what he’s messing with. What I want to know is when the King’s Cage will open again. Ever since Lin Ming went in, the King’s Cage hasn’t let anyone else enter. It’s been nearly four months now and Lin Ming has been dead for such a long time, yet the King’s Cage is still out of use. Just how long will it be sealed for!?”

“I agree. Our high-quality practice resources were sad to begin with, and most of them were given to the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars that pledged loyalty to the High Lords. Now that another one has been sealed off, it means we have one less practice resource!”

“Hehe, I think there are idiots who still believe Lin Ming is alive. That Lin Ming was just too arrogant and conceited. What an idiot. With his cultivation and strength he had the ability to enter the top 10 ranks of the third floor, but now he actually died in the King’s Cage! How pathetic!”

Too much time had passed. Slowly, the martial artists of the third floor had tired of talking about Lin Ming. After 85 days or so, most everyone thought Lin Ming had died, but there were still some stragglers holding out on some faint hopes that he was still alive.

At that time, those that thought Lin Ming had died naturally tossed out all sorts of insults and taunts. As for those that thought Lin Ming hadn’t died yet, they were mostly human. Their heated arguments continued, and soon... it had been 100 days!

At this time, even those that were convinced that Lin Ming could create a miracle were forced to shut up.

The proud and giddy Giant Demons and Imps naturally had to humiliate the humans. All sorts of nasty words were spat out. These days, the faces of the humans here were just swollen; every day was filled with bullying.

There were many human martial artists that were thinking of leaving Skysplit Tower. For instance, Muk Gu, he was already packing up his bags.

This wasn't because their faces were beaten, but because the third floor of Skysplit Tower already exceeded the limits of most of the humans' potential. They could barely linger on here in pitiful shape. If they continued to stay here, then there was a high chance they would die too.

As the topic of being able to bash the humans' faces was raised, these four Giant Demon and Imp martial arts began to laugh. This sort of funny event naturally generated burst of excited discussion. As the four of them were talking, the barrier of light behind them gently quivered for a brief moment.

“Mm? What's going on?” A Giant Demon martial artist turned around to look at the light barrier. The light barrier trembled from time to time, the movements becoming increasingly intense as if something were happening to it.

“Is... is the King's Cage finally opening again?”

An Imp said, his heart happy.

Chapter 594 – Return With A Blood Sacrifice To This Spear

The light barrier array formation within the special practice area was only there to deceive the eyes and ears of others. These days, an old Imp man was actually within the light barrier.

He was array master that High Lord Heian had personally invited over – Suo Ge.

Suo Ge was familiar with ancient array formations. This great space locking array was naturally of his own making.

The great space locking array formation could only last for four months. But just in case, in order to prepare for all possibilities, High Lord Heian had invited Suo Ge to come and reinforce the array formation before it expired.

For the first arrangement and then the following reinforcement, High Lord Heian had given Suo Ge 6000 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals!

This was six large chests brimming with crystals; it was absolutely a great wealth!

Thinking of this, Suo Ge grew excited. An array master was a profitable career, but at the same time it was also a career where one feverishly burnt through money. All of those precious array discs, array flags, materials, ancient array formations jade slips,

which one of them wasn't sold only at astronomical prices?

Because Suo Ge was wounded during his youth, his cultivation wasn't too high. This was also the reason that it wasn't easy for him to earn Blood Demon Crystals.

With this wealth, he had enough to keep himself well supplied and happy for a long period of time. As Suo Ge thought of this, he chuckled, his wrinkled face scrunching together like a scrunched up pile of black pigskins.

His actions became more and more lively. Array symbols flew from Suo Ge's hands like golden leaves, floating into the air.

“High Lord Heian is really taking this Lin Ming boy seriously. He isn't relaxed that my array formation already lasts four months, but even wants it to last for eight months.”

Although High Lord Heian hadn't clearly stated the reason why he wanted this great space blocking array here, Suo Ge was not an idiot nor was he deaf. He naturally heard the martial artists of the third floor talking about Lin Ming, and he was able to instantly understand the situation. The reason that High Lord Heian had asked him to come and set up this array was in order to seal Lin Ming within the King's Cage.

This was a truly incredible and serious act. A High Lord had personally handed down this order and had also used such a roundabout method to accomplish it. Obviously, this Lin Ming was not ordinary at all!

As soon as this caught Suo Ge's attention, he learned that Lin Ming was actually a Titled Asura!

This was only the fourth Titled Asura in 10,000 years! This was truly an existence from legends!

“Boy, don't blame me. My array formations are based upon the ancient principles. For you to die under them and also have High Lord Heian care so much about you that he is willing to part with 6000 high-grade Blood Demon Crystals, this should be enough to have you die in peace. All I can do is make the coffin you're in a bit more refined.”

Suo Ge licked his lips. In his life, he had been able to use his array formations to kill a Titled Asura, a person who in the future would become a top human Emperor, a proud son of heaven amongst his generation. Just thinking of this filled Suo Ge with a sense of accomplishment. Perhaps, he might be recorded down in the history of the Imps and array masters.

Because of injuries he hadn't been able to break through to higher martial arts realms. But, if he could still leave behind such an infamous reputation to go along with his Dao of array formations, then that was enough for him to be proud of.

Filled with satisfaction, he began to draw up the next golden array symbol. As he was about to complete this array symbol, the array formation suddenly trembled. This was followed by the sudden inexplicable collapse of an array symbol!

Peng!

“Mm?”

Suo Ge was surprised. If this array symbol shattered here then there would be problems. This meant that there would be a giant hole in this part of the array formation.

“What happened?”

Suo Ge twisted his eyebrows together. Was it possible that there was some problem with the King’s Cage?

If some violent space turbulence broke out from the King’s Cage, then it wouldn’t be surprising if it affected this space blocking array.

Suo Ge shook his head. He raised his head, about to draw up another array symbol to replace the broken one, but just as he was about to finish, sudden ringing sounds filled the air.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

Three array symbols continuously disintegrated.

Suo Ge stood there, dumbfounded. It seemed that this violent space turbulence was not minor!

He was about to redraw the broken array symbols, when suddenly...

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

The sound was like raindrops hitting a bucket. The array symbols in the formation began to burst one after another. Soon, this entire section of array symbols would completely collapse.

“Unlucky!”

Suo Ge cursed.

He had spent most of the day drawing up this group of array symbols.

Should he redraw it?

This required more materials as well as a massive amount of energy.

As he was growing angry about this matter, he heard a loud series of explosions. Nearby, a second section of array symbols was also breaking apart!

Then, as the sound of explosions still lingered in the air, in just a few breaths of time, Suo Ge’s entire great array completely broke

apart. The power of space here that was sealed soon returned to normal. The entire space blocking array had failed!

Suo Ge paused.

The large array had failed?

What the hell...

Was this really caused by chaotic space flows?

Suo Ge didn't know why, but an ice cold feeling filled him. From the soles of his feet to his thighs to his waist and straight into his spirit, he felt a terrifying and unexplainable chill!

It had been just shy of four months. Even if the large array failed, that Lin Ming... should still have died!

Suo Ge was frightened. He hesitated for a moment about whether he should immediately report this matter to High Lord Heian, when a sudden portal of blazing blue light shimmered into being within the empty void!

Transmission gate!

In that moment, beads of sweat dripped down Suo Ge's forehead!

Could it be...

“Calm down, calm down, he might not be able to deal with me!”

As Suo Ge thought this, he turned around to run away. He wanted to run out of the special practice area and inform High Lord Heian of this crazy change of events.

But at this moment, he felt like his own speed had slowed down by an infinite amount. He was obviously running forwards with full-throttled desperation, but he couldn't even manage to move a tiny step forwards!

This strange feeling horrified Suo Ge!

“This is...!”

Suo Ge felt his knees weaken. He felt like a mortal standing in front of a tiger cage, and now, that cage had been opened!

“Bastard!”

Suo Ge's eyes turned red. He turned around and suddenly waved his arms. An array disc came shooting out from him, heading straight towards the shining door of light!

However, before the array disc could even close in, there was an echoing 'kacha!' as the array disc was shattered apart, turning into

powder!

Right after, a radiant spear light shot out from the door of light, thrusting straight towards Suo Ge.

“Ahh!”

Suo Ge roared and extracted a keen sword from his spatial ring, wanting to cut that spear light in half.

But... he was too slow.

He had fallen into a whirlpool of time. It was impossible for him to break free.

In that instant, Suo Ge fell into despair. He had just lifted the sword in his hand when the spear light reached him, shooting straight between his eyebrows.

“Ahhhhhhhhhhhh!”

In front of Suo Ge's horrified eyes, the spear light easily pierced through his bodily true essence. It shot through between his eyebrows, smashing apart his spiritual sea and crushing his brain before exiting right through the other side, carrying with it a rain of blood and brain fluids as it directly impacted the light barrier array formation!

Chi-la!

The light barrier was almost torn in half!

Suo Ge’s eyes had glazed over, becoming completely empty. In the last moments of his life he had seen a young man, wearing ripped up blue robes with long hair hanging down to his waist, stepping out of the transmission gate.

His eyes were as sharp as the thunder of the highest heavens!

His aura was as chilling as the nine silent layers of the endless abyss!

Seeing this youth, Suo Ge’s soul froze, like he was a mortal lying naked in a snowstorm, feeling nothing but a bone-freezing cold!

This was also Suo Ge’s last thought...

.....

.....

“Haha, the King’s Cage has finally opened! It should be time for this father to go. Heh, just look and see how awesome this invincible father’s might is! I will stay inside for 20 to 30 days in a single breath!” Outside of the light barrier array formation, the four Giant Demon and Imp martial artists were happily talking

about past events of Lin Ming and the King's Cage, making fun of the humans of Skysplit Tower as if they were nothing but worthless clowns.

They didn't know what was happening in this array formation. This light barrier array formation was purposely arranged to isolate the senses of others so that they couldn't see or hear what was happening inside. Naturally, a High Lord of Skysplit Tower wouldn't want it known that he was deliberately killing the outstanding heroic youths.

Now, as these four Giant Demon and Imp martial artists saw a large chunk of the light barrier ripped apart, they thought that the King's Cage was finally being opened for use again.

“It's finally over! F*ck, we've waited such a long time!”

“What bad luck. The King's Cage can only be entered once in a lifetime. The average person can only go in for several days, and even that abnormal freak Feng Shen only lasted 28 days before he was forced out. But that idiot Lin Ming actually died as soon as he went in. I don't care if he died, but it actually delayed us for so long, f*ck, I've never seen someone so dumb before! It's truly a work of art how stupid he was.”

An Imp martial artist cursed out loud.

Another martial artist smiled and laughed, “Haha, he was really stupid to the extreme. But hey, at least he also gave us a lot of fun...”

As he spoke here, his next words caught in his throat.

He looked, numb, at the torn light barrier in front of him.

First, his face twisted like he had seen a ghost.

Then, surprise, disbelief, confusion, fear, all of these emotions flashed plain on his face. He stared blankly on as a young man with shredded blue robes and waist-long hair stepped out from the torn light barrier array formation, taking one calm step at a time.

The ruined light barrier was pushed aside by him as easily as if it were a spider's web.

The Imp martial artist's expression instantly twisted!

“Lin Ming!!”

In an instant, all four martial artists stood dumbfounded, scared stiff on the spot as if they were all statues!

“This... how is this possible!?!?”

Almost four months. 108 days.

And Lin Ming... was still alive!!!!

Heavens! The Eightfall War Emperor had stayed in the King's Cage for 60 days, and that was already the record for the last several thousand years! How could anyone actually stay inside for more than 100 days!?

As Lin Ming glanced at these four martial artists, he casually put out a hand. Atop his palm, Blood Drinking Seals wildly danced in the air!

Tides of killing intent recklessly gushed out!

"You... what do you want to do!?" The Imp martial artist who spoke was unnerved.

"Don't be afraid! This is a fighting restricted area! He wouldn't dare to do anything to us here!" The Giant Demon who seemed to be the leader of the group said. According to the rules of Skysplit Tower, fighting was prohibited within the special practice area. Violation of this rule would lead to the enforcement team coming to kill you!

Lin Ming didn't speak. As he neared one step at a time, his Asura martial intent unconsciously spread out!

Heavenly Demon martial intent, Asura form. Its most powerful aspect lay in the pressure of its force field.

The four martial artists felt as if a mountain range had come

crashing down on them. All of the true essence in their bodies was suddenly stifled!

“You... what are you doing!? If you do anything to us then the High Lords will sentence you to death!” The Giant Demon martial artist’s words were brave, but he was actually close to fainting in his heart.

“High Lord?” Lin Ming’s lips curved up. In this smile, there was a somewhat fierce and wicked flavor to it.

“Are you... are you defying the High Lords, you...” The martial artist spoke to here when a sudden zooming sound filled the air. A bloody light flashed, Blood Drinking Seals shooting out!

“Uhkk!”

The Giant Demon’s stunned cry stopped in his throat. He felt dizzy, and then saw the ground getting nearer and nearer even as his body went further away. His head was like a rubber ball as it rolled onto the ground!

Previous Chapter

Chapter 595 – Sacrifice To My Saber

A fountain of blood erupted 20 feet into the air. The Giant Demon's eyes were as large as brass bells. He stared at Lin Ming, his eyes and mouth twisted, his last expression pained and unable to die in peace.

“Lin Ming!”

All the other martial artists were scared silly. Lin Ming had killed someone, and in an area that prohibited fighting!

“Everyone split up and run! Wait for the enforcement team to come!”

A martial artist suddenly shouted. After all, he was someone who had experienced countless slaughters on the edge of life and death. Although he was afraid, he could still stay calm.

An Imp martial artist ran away quickly as he pulled out a sound transmitting talisman, readying to send a sound transmission to the High Lord responsible for the enforcement team.

However, as he was preparing to light his sound transmitting talisman, he suddenly felt his speed slow down, everyone lagging around him. No matter how fast he ran he couldn't run quickly. This sort of feeling made him go crazy.

As he pinched the sound transmitting talisman with one hand, he

didn't even have time to use it before he felt something ice cold behind him. He watched helplessly as something shot out from his chest, right over the position of his heart, causing a spray of blood to follow behind it. This terrifying speed formed a sharp contrast to the slow movements he was mired in.

His body softly plopped to the floor... a pool of blood quickly formed around him...

The three escaping martial artists were instantly killed by Lin Ming. Even from the time that he had killed the Giant Demon martial artist, killing these four had only taken several breaths.

"Lin Ming... you killed me... you will die too!" The Imp martial artist hadn't died yet, still on his last breath. His heart was completely broken, and blood welled up from his body.

He clenched his teeth as he spat out this final threat, but he didn't find any trace of panic on Lin Ming's face, only finding a cruel sneer and ridicule there.

Peng!

A foot crushed his throat and the Imp martial artist stopped breathing!

Of these five people that had died, four of them were challengers, and all of them were strong seniors. After they died, the infernal energy on their bodies began to dissipate, forming fierce Heavenly

Demon phantoms that rushed towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming coldly humphed. The Heavenly Demon force field erupted!

Four Heavenly Demon phantoms were directly crushed to smithereens by the force field, turning into pure infernal energy that flowed into Lin Ming's body.

Lin Ming was a peak six-winged Heavenly Demon. Since these four challengers were all characters that could enter this special practice area, the amount of infernal energy they had was no less than Lin Ming's.

Four forces fused into one and instantly rushed into Lin Ming's spiritual sea! It rushed forwards with a menacing aura, vowing to swallow Lin Ming's mind!

Lin Ming coldly snorted. The Samsara martial intent revolved, twisting this tempestuous energy into shreds!

The infernal energy finally scattered completely and began to slowly be absorbed by Lin Ming. The Heavenly Demon Tattoo on his arm rapidly formed a fourth pair of wings. The blurred outline of the wings became increasingly distinct. Finally, it reached the early eight wings before ceasing to grow.

An early eight wings was almost at the standard of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars.

Taking a long breath, Lin Ming shook his head, his heart brimming with an irrepressible killing intent that was impossible to satiate.

Although Lin Ming had the Samsara martial intent and was able to defend his heart and mindset, after all these long years of killing and death battles, it had formed an incorrigible bloodlust that was hard to alleviate.

Not just that, but he had also been stuck within the King's Cage for an entire 108 days, constantly having to withstand the massive pressure of the Heavenly Demon force field. His spiritual and mental concentration had been highly tensed the entire time, and all of this was thanks to the plotting of the 12 High Lords!

If he didn't just happen to have the Nameless Divine Pill and the Demon God Bone, both with energies that were polar opposites of each other, and having the lucky coincidence that they would battle each other and open the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, then Lin Ming would have likely died in the King's Cage.

This grudge, hostility, and killing intent had all been suppressed for a long time.

Now it had instantly erupted, affecting Lin Ming's mindset for a brief period.

Lin Ming took the spatial rings from the four dead martial artists, and also used their blood essence to form new Blood Drinking

Seals. Then he tossed a ball of fire at them, burning their corpses to ashes.

Stepping out of this room, Lin Ming opened the heavy stone doors and came into the great hall of the special practice area.

The hall was very broad, shaped like a square that was 1000 feet wide and long. The one-armed Deacon Bai was busily attending to a few people.

In that brief battle just now, because it had been too short and there hadn't been any loud earth-shattering sounds, these factors coupled with the spells that covered the stone door made it so that the martial artists outside hadn't noticed anything.

As the stone door rumbled open, Deacon Bai looked in surprise towards the direction of the stone gate. He saw a single young man with tattered blue robes, waist-long hair, and an expressionless face stepping out.

Then, Deacon Bai turned completely stunned.

With him, the few other martial artists in the room also fell into a stupefied daze.

Lin... Lin Ming!

After fusing with the Heavenly Demon martial intent, Lin Ming's body was constantly releasing a pressuring aura, whether he was

doing it intentionally or not. This made it so that when someone looked at him they felt their hearts gripped and found it difficult to breathe.

At this point, this pressure had unknowingly enveloped the entire hall. The few people in there suddenly fell silent.

Lin Ming hadn't died yet?

He had stayed in the King's Cage for almost four whole months!

He was still alive!?!?!?

.....

News of Lin Ming's return spread through the entire Skysplit Tower like a twister. Everyone, whether they were human, Giant Demon, Fey, or any other race were all completely shocked.

This was beyond all results in history, beyond all results that would be in the future!

This was completely unprecedented from ancient times until now!

The Eightfall War Emperor had only been able to stay in the King's Cage for two months.

The Netherworld Asura, a month and a half!

Of these two people, the Netherworld Asura went missing afterwards and his achievements became unknown. But, the Eightfall War Emperor had become an Emperor level Supreme Elder, even as he had the qualifications to look down on all other Emperor level powerhouses at his level!

It had to be known that each and every person that reached the boundary of an Emperor was a peerless heroic youth of their era, each of them undefeatable Emperor level talents. Not just that, but there were even great disparities among those at Emperor level, wanting to jump ranks to fight was difficult, far too difficult!

Even in this case, the Eightfall War Emperor could instantly kill an Emperor on the same level as him!

And compared to someone that was a small realm or two small realms above him, he could still fight on equal footing with them!

Such capability made one tremble with fear!

Without exaggeration, in the distant future, the Eightfall War Emperor had hope of becoming the Holy Demon Continent's number one powerhouse!

And now, the time that Lin Ming had stayed within the King's Cage was actually double that of the Eightfall War Emperor!

In particular, the King's Cage was more difficult the further one went. This meant that Lin Ming's talent was far higher than two times the Eightfall War Emperor's!

This had already surpassed the scope of imaginations for these martial artists...

"I can't believe this..."

Muk Gu, who was already planning on leaving Skysplit Tower, began to mutter to himself. He thought that he had fallen into a dream. One month ago, he had still hoped every day that Lin Ming would come out, but he had always been disappointed every day.

But now, Lin Ming had finally come out. This had left him bewildered.

That Lin Ming had actually stayed within the King's Cage for 108 days in a single go.

Was he even human?

.....

Skysplit Tower, fourth floor, Road of Emperor!

Ka ka ka!

A stone door opened and a black-robed Imp stepped forwards from the Road of Emperor. His entire body was shrouded in a layer of black fog, his eyes were bright, and his face had a restrained ferocity and look of rapture to it.

“Yan Chi, how was it, did you make a breakthrough?”

Yan Chi laughed, “Yes! I’ve already discerned the profound and esoteric principles of the Road of Emperor! I can’t wait to fight Feng Shen now, I want to see whether or not he’s still my match! Hahaha!”

Yan Chi cackled with confidence, his wild laughter filling the entire room like thunderclaps!

Several months ago he had obtained approval to enter the Road of Emperor. Although it was said that the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars who had pledged their allegiance to Skysplit Tower would be able to enjoy massive amounts of practice resources, as for the true core Road of Emperor, one couldn’t enter it as they wished. They needed to complete tasks for the High Lords in order to be rewarded with small amounts of time to enter.

Even Feng Shen, who had a deep background, couldn’t obtain the qualifications to enter the Road of Emperor.

Entering the Road of Emperor was not minor in helping a martial artist grow stronger. The 12 High Lords feared that their servants’ strength would be too great and they would then be unable to control them, thus they placed all sorts of limits on entry.

But this time, because of the events with Lin Ming, Skysplit Tower's High Lords believed that it was necessary to enhance the strength of their subordinates, in order to cultivate a powerful enough Heavenly Demon Seven Star that could solve their problems.

Maha, who was standing near Yan Chi, smiled and said, "Hehe, it's rare for us to enter the Road of Emperor. It's true that you made a breakthrough, but my harvest might not be any worse than yours."

"Oh really? No need to hurry. Wait for me to defeat Feng Shen and then I'll spar with you again. This time, I have 60 to 70% assurance that I can defeat Feng Shen!"

"Haha, since you say that then this little brother is also extremely looking forwards to it." The Heavenly Demon Seven Stars' Kai Yang laughed as he spoke.

Yan Chi and Maha were originally two of the top ranked three within the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. But, Kai Yang was one of the weaker ones. Although he too had gained enormous harvests within the Road of Emperor, he didn't show off his abilities, instead wisely choosing to flatter the two.

However, this didn't mean that he wasn't confident in himself. What he was doing was patiently waiting until that one moment when he could amaze the world with a glorious moment so that he could obtain more respect from the High Lords as well as more

resources.

‘Hehe, perhaps I am weaker than you two are now, but not by much. If I can obtain another Demon God Bone, then I’m confident I can surpass you! When that time comes, then this father will also be ranked in Skysplit Tower’s top three!’

Kai Yang was happily creating his own plans. But at this moment, a sound transmitting talisman lit up in the great hall, a beautiful flame flashing for a brief moment.

This sound transmitting talisman was for the three of them at the same time. As they heard this voice, all of them froze in place.

“What!? Lin Ming is still alive!?”

The three of them had all entered the King’s Cage before, and the one in there the longest was Yan Chi with 20 some days. They naturally knew what it meant to stay in the King’s Cage for nearly four months!

“How is that possible...” Kai Yang mumbled to himself. This was completely unbelievable. Was the King’s Cage that Lin Ming entered different from the one they had entered? Was the difficulty much lower?

He couldn’t help but think this. The Eightfall War Emperor had stayed in for only two months! Lin Ming, no matter how much of a monstrous genius he was, it was simply impossible for him to

persist inside for four whole months!

Perhaps... after two months in the King's Cage, the difficulty would begin to level out? Otherwise, Kai Yang found it hard to imagine to just what difficulty the King's Cage would be at after four months.

The only one who could explain this was Lin Ming. Nobody in history had ever stayed longer inside longer than two months.

Maha thought for a moment and then suddenly laughed, his laughs growing louder and more manic. "No matter what he experienced in the King's Cage, what I learned within the Road of Emperor was far better! This is great! Since I've made a breakthrough in my strength, I've been looking for a good match to see just what boundary my strength has risen to. This Lin Ming has just about the right qualifications to do so. I will take him as a sacrifice to my saber!"

Chapter 596 – To Use Fingers As a Spear

After Maha's words, Kai Yang also recovered from his shock. Although Lin Ming's talent was high, it wasn't enough for him to dread.

For a martial artist's improvement, the King's Cage fell far short of the Road of Emperor.

Lin Ming had undoubtedly grown stronger within the King's Cage. But, they hadn't been lazing around either; they had entered the Road of Emperor during these past months!

They were completely different levels of practice areas. How could their gains be any worse than Lin Ming's!

'Good! Then before my fight with Feng Shen, I will fight Lin Ming as a warmup, hehe!' Yan Chi licked his lips, his eyes shining with voracity. He too was thinking of fighting with Lin Ming.

Yan Chi had absolute belief in the increase of his strength. Much less, they had originally been stronger than Lin Ming to begin with. Whether it was him or Maha, both of them were ranked in the top three of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars.

When Lin Ming had easily killed Hong Zhong, then killed Yan Hu, and proceeded to force Ming Sun to admit defeat, the evaluation of Lin Ming's strength had steadily risen into the top 10 of the third floor.

This evaluation had also included, to a degree, Lin Ming's hidden strengths.

Easily killing Hong Zhong and Yan Hu was something that even Kai Yang could achieve without revealing his true strength.

Within Skysplit Tower, the difference in strength between the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars and other martial artists was enormous.

Conscious of these things, Kai Yang's mind also moved. Now that Lin Ming returned, he would be at the height of his fame and power. If he could defeat Lin Ming at this time then he would be able to greatly enhance his own reputation. He could obtain more attention and respect from the 12 High Lords, and even obtain more resources!

Speaking of which, Lin Ming had been in the King's Cage for four months. That meant that he owed two matches!

Kai Yang grew increasingly excited. Lin Ming had just come out of the King's Cage and broke every record for the last 10,000 years. He would absolutely be brimming with confidence at this moment. But, Lin Ming wouldn't know that he had entered the Road of Emperor and his own strength had risen so dramatically. If he could fight Lin Ming and mercilessly beat him up, stepping on this once in 10,000 year top talent so that he would never be able to stand up again, then this would make his thoughts incomparably happy and smooth.

.....

Skysplit Tower's third floor, Dark Day Restaurant.

Lin Ming sat in an airy, open hall. He had ordered a dish of high-grade vicious beast meat, steamed fish, and a pot of millennium-aged wine.

A piece of meat, a cup of wine, he was eating it all at a brisk pace.

During his 108 days within the King's Cage, Lin Ming had eaten nothing but dried meats and fasting pills. Although it was able to fill his stomach, it was bland, the same as chewing wax.

Outside of this Dark Day Restaurant, the streets were already packed full with people. A great deal of people hadn't believed that Lin Ming had come out alive and wanted to see him with their own eyes.

As they saw Lin Ming calmly sitting in the restaurant, he had already changed into a new set of light blue clothes. He unexpectedly looked somewhat like a refined and elegant scholar.

However, there was a strange energy field emitting from his entire body, reminding everyone here just how fearful this youth in front of them was.

“This aura is...” A top 50 ranked martial artist of the third floor looked at Lin Ming, his eyelids jumping. Lin Ming had obviously restrained all the true essence in his body, but he was still sending out a vast aura. Whether intentional or not, it was still shocking! As Lin Ming sat there, he was like a peerless divine spear, impossibly sharp!

“Where is this aura coming from?”

A martial artist’s aura sounded as if it were an illusion, but it did in fact exist. In truth, this so-called aura was an energy field.

Heaven and earth origin energy was a kind of energy itself. When it was gathered together it would naturally produce an energy field.

When a normal martial artist fought, their entire body would erupt with true essence and their aura would do the same. But Lin Ming had obviously curbed his true essence, yet his aura was actually powerful to this degree.

Just what was this?

All the martial artists on the third floor had outstanding eyesight. They also discovered this phenomenon occurring on Lin Ming’s body, causing them to be startled.

“Lin Ming, he must have grown much stronger these past four months!”

“He is truly worthy of being called someone with talent greater than the Eightfall War Emperor’s...”

“How terrifying! I’m afraid that even the lower ranked Heavenly Demon Seven Stars might not be his match anymore!”

The surrounding martial artists were all talking. Those that had formerly flaunted Lin Ming’s death and cracked jokes about him had all shut up.

Originally, they had all firmly promised everyone that Lin Ming had most assuredly died after 80 days. But now, 108 days after entering, Lin Ming had calmly and safely come out. This was a slap in the face to all of these martial artists.

At this moment, a Giant Demon martial artist grimaced as he said, “Lin Ming is truly fierce, but it’s too much to say that he can defeat one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. The Heavenly Demon Seven Stars’ strength is much higher than that of all other martial artists on the third floor, and I heard that Yan Chi and them also entered the Road of Emperor. After they came out, their strength would inevitably have risen by a large degree! I think that not even Feng Shen could be Yan Chi’s match!

When one reached the very end of the Road of Emperor, they would become an Emperor level powerhouse.

This was not an exaggeration.

Of course, there hadn't been anyone that had actually reached the end. Even so, the King's Cage was far from comparable with the Road of Emperor.

As Yan Chi's name was brought up, the martial artists present were somewhat scared. Yan Chi's infamy was too heavy now; he was only inferior to Feng Shen. Also, Yan Chi had pledged his utter loyalty to Skysplit Tower, so he definitely obtained more resources than Feng Shen.

At this moment, there was suddenly the brusque sound of rushing footsteps. A group of armored martial artists rushed towards the front of the restaurant, pushing away the crowd. These martial artists all had the same unified armor set, and they all had a small tower embroidered over their right chest.

“The enforcement team?”

Seeing the enforcement team suddenly appear, the martial artists were confused as to what was going on.

The members of Skysplit Tower's enforcement team weren't any great talents when compared to the challengers of the third floor, but even though their talent was ordinary, all of them were on the older side. Thus, their members' true strength was equal to the upper levels of the third floor.

Lin Ming quietly continued drinking, not even bothering to toss them a glance.

“You are Lin Ming!”

The captain of the enforcement team stared at Lin Ming, a cold light flashing in his eyes. “At the entrance to the King’s Cage at the special practice area, after you left, Wan Shu, Lin Feng, and two other martial artists went missing. In addition to this, Master Suo Ge was found with a hole pierced between his eyebrows. Were these five people killed by you?”

Lin Ming put down his cup of wine and stood up. He impassively said, “That’s right.”

He didn’t plan to hide this matter to begin with, nor could he have.

“Good! You openly fought in a prohibited zone, and you openly killed in a prohibited zone. It seems you have no idea of death or danger! Brothers, take him and cripple his martial arts! Ready him for judgement by the High Lords!”

The captain of the enforcement team shouted out and soon several martial artists began to move forwards!

Lin Ming used his fingers as a spear and swept them out.

In the next moment, a brilliant spear light flooded the entire hall.

Peng!

The wooden doors and windows of the restaurant flew away and every piece of furniture in front of Lin Ming exploded into pieces. Terrifying waves of air pressure forced every martial artist present to take a step back. As for the enforcement team martial artists who were swept up by that spear light, they gave stuffy coughs and vomited out mouthfuls of blood, their bodies sent flying backwards.

Suddenly, the entire area fell silent.

Lin Ming was crazy! He actually dared to attack the enforcement team!?!?

Chapter 597 – No Backing Down

Skysplit Tower's enforcement team represented the 12 High Lords! Who would have the courage to so brazenly attack them?!

To attack the enforcement team meant opposing the 12 High Lords. In Skysplit Tower, the 12 High Lords were the emperors, they controlled life and death in their hands!

Now, Lin Ming had just blatantly slapped the High Lords' faces.

Moreover, although the enforcement team members' talents weren't too high, their ages were. They were not weak. Otherwise, why would they have the ability to enforce the law on the third floor?

But just now, five or six of them had been casually struck by Lin Ming and sent flying back!

“To use fingers as his spear and sweep away the entire enforcement team!”

“What a terrifying spear light. Although it wasn't even aimed at me, I still felt my heart shake!”

The surrounding martial artists were not weaklings. But they faintly imagined what would happen if they were to take that one strike a moment ago, and every conclusion they came to made them depressed. The majority of them had to admit that they

simply didn't have the strength to resist in the face of that attack. Even if some of them thought they could resist it, they feared that they would probably suffer minor injuries.

This was just Lin Ming's casual attack; he hadn't even used his spear!

"Lin Ming! You... you... do you have a death wish?!" The enforcement team captain burned with anger, but he was actually quaking in his heart, crying about why this was happening. He had taken his team here but they had been instantly swept away with a single strike. Now he could only watch, he didn't dare to do anything to Lin Ming.

Lin Ming hadn't been ruthless in that strike just now. Otherwise, these people wouldn't have been severely wounded and vomited blood, but rather directly perished where they stood!

If Lin Ming dared to kill people in a prohibited area, then he would dare to kill the enforcement team!

The enforcement team captain had ridden the tiger and now there was no more backing down. He simply didn't know what to do. With so many pairs of eyes looking at him, under their gaze he had been smacking around. If he walked away then he would be shamed so much that even his grandmother wouldn't recognize him. How could he still continue to enforce the law on the third floor?

He couldn't run but he couldn't stay either. As the enforcement

team captain was agonizing over what to do, the sound of noisy footsteps suddenly stirred.

Turning around, he saw a troop of over a dozen warriors rush over. They all wore the same battle armor, and their individual strength and cultivation were far beyond the enforcement team of the third floor!

“The fourth floor guards.”

The martial artists were stunned. The guards for the fourth floor were the same as the personal guard for the High Lords! Their status was also much higher than the enforcement team’s.

A High Lord had come?

In Skysplit Tower, it had been too many years since a High Lord had been aroused!

“Make way! Everyone make way!”

The captain of the fourth floor guards snapped at everyone before him. Although his attitude was crude and barbaric, nobody dared to say half a word back to him. All of them gave way, lest they were slow and blocked his path.

In the center of these fourth floor guards, a black-robed Imp slowly stepped out. He had a cruel smile on his face as he coldly looked at Lin Ming.

This was High Lord Heian!

High Lord!!!

All of the martial artists present felt their pupils shrink. In fact, there weren't too many martial artists that had seen High Lords up close, but they could feel a faint imposing aura emitting from him, and could correctly guess that this Imp man in front of them was one of the 12 High Lords.

One of the 12 High Lords, the highest existences within Skysplit Tower!

“Lin Ming, this is the first time that we've met!” As High Lord Heian spoke, his eyes filled with a sparkling killing intent.

At this time, Lin Ming had sat back down in the restaurant, slowly eating his meal again. He looked up at High Lord Heian and laid down his chopsticks, standing up once more.

Facing High Lord Heian, his actions were sincere.

“You are Heian?”

All of the martial artists felt their hearts tighten. Lin Ming had directly called a High Lord by his name!

What arrogance! What pride!

High Lord Heian's eyes narrowed as he looking at Lin Ming, his vision as sharp as his knife. It seemed as if he were trying to completely understand him, penetrating through his entire being.

This boy was truly formidable!

“Addressing me by my name, disrespecting me, killing in the prohibited zone, even attacking the enforcement team. You... your unbridled actions are far too audacious!”

“Me? Audacious?” Lin Ming smiled. “Heian, wasn't it you who hired that old Imp to lay down a great space locking array around the King's Cage? You wanted to lock me in the King's Cage and kill me in there? Hehe... if I hadn't made a miraculous breakthrough inside, then I fear I would already be dead in the King's Cage!”

His words were relentless. Combined with the Asura force field that seemed to burst out from his body, this caused his words to loudly ring in everyone's ears, causing them to tremble.

“What?”

Lin Ming's words shocked everyone present!

It wasn't a secret that Suo Ge had been busily working inside the King's Cage these past days.

Skysplit Tower's practice areas could be considered relics from the ancient times; it was impossible for Suo Ge to repair any of the array formations because he simply lacked this ability. If so, then what was he doing for so many days inside of the special practice area?

Also, after Lin Ming emerged from the King's Cage after 108, although it was truly shocking, everyone was filled with their own suspicions. Just what had Lin Ming experience inside the King's Cage? Why had he stayed inside for so long?

Thirdly, if Skysplit Tower recognized Lin Ming as dead, then why wasn't the King's Cage opened again?

All of these doubts were actually laid bare by Lin Ming and all of the martial artists present realized what had happened. None of them were fools. They connected all the possibilities and were able to instantly judge that what Lin Ming said was most likely true!

The 12 High Lords wanted Lin Ming to die in peril within the King's Cage. But, by whatever means, Lin Ming had emerged from the King's Cage!

With the great space locking array laid down by Suo Ge, in addition to the inhumane environment inside the King's Cage that only grew worse every day, Lin Ming actually stayed within for 108 days and broke out himself!

Was he even human?

Now that this plot was revealed by Lin Ming, High Lord Heian's complexion turned ugly. His plan to kill Lin Ming had been perfect. But he never imagined that even in this situation, Lin Ming would still be able to come out alive!

"Lin Ming, the reason that I asked Suo Ge to come is because I wanted him to set down a new transmission array for an improved escape talisman. This is so that martial artists that enter the King's Cage can have greater chances of escaping alive! Who do you think you are, that you think you are so worthy that I would personally concoct schemes to deal with you?" High Lord Heian spoke with contempt.

However, no matter how disdainful High Lord Heian's expression was, there was basically no martial artist present that believed his excuse. They weren't silly children that would be fooled so easily. But although everyone understood how things were, no one dared to reveal anything otherwise.

"Hahaha! Is that so?" Lin Ming sneered, the derision in his eyes and voice obvious.

High Lord Heian subconsciously clenched his fists. This matter was becoming increasingly troublesome.

If he personally dealt with Lin Ming today, then he would undoubtedly be able to capture or kill Lin Ming.

But he himself would be seen as in the wrong, and would have

been shown to be vagrantly breaking all decorum and rules. When that happened, he would be known as the High Lord of Polar Skysplit Tower that schemed and used every means possible to strangle rising talents!

Polar Skysplit Tower's reputation could not withstand such damage!

‘This damn boy!’ Heian cursed in his mind. But, he couldn't back down at this moment. Killing Lin Ming now was no good, but letting Lin Ming leave like this was even worse.

He had no idea what to do!

At this moment, there were more noisy footsteps approaching. High Lord Heian turned and saw that not too far away, Yan Chi, Maha, and Kai Yang were all soaring over here.

As Heian saw these three people he was instantly overjoyed. With these three, he thought of a safe solution to all his problems!

Chapter 598 – Three Continuous Matches

“Yan Chi, Maha, Kai Yang!”

As these three people appeared, the martial artists present were all shocked. Three of the Heavenly demon Seven Stars had simultaneously arrived!

Compared to Lin Ming, none of these three auras were in any way inferior. As these three auras faintly overlapped with each other's, it even overshadowed Lin Ming's!

“Sir High Lord!”

Yan Chi slightly bowed. Whether it was because of the soul contract or resources, the always proud Yan Chi was respectful towards the 12 High Lords.

High Lord Heian nodded with satisfaction. He was happy as he noticed that Yan Chi, Maha, and Kai Yan's strengths had increased by a great deal. Fortunately, he had let the three of them into the Road of Emperor a few months ago. Now he had soldiers at the time he needed them the most.

“Good, you have not disappointed me.” High Lord Heian slowly said as he turned back to look at Lin Ming. “Lin Ming, I remember than you were in the King's cage for 108 days. With some of the time from before, you should owe two or three matches now?”

Lin Ming heard High Lord Heian speak and the corners of his lips curved up, “What are you trying to say?”

“You have doubted me, offended me, and falsely accused me. If I kill you now, then others will inevitably spread rumors about it, treating me in a completely unfair manner! Since this is the case then I have a chance for you. You’ve just come out of the King’s Cage so your strength should have risen. So, you will now finish all the matches that you owe!”

As High Lord Heian spoke, the martial artists present began to understand. What High Lord Heian wanted was for Lin Ming to enter the arena stage and fight the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars!

Not just that, but in accordance to the rules of Skysplit tower, if one owed matches because they were in practice then they would have to fight in continuous matches! There would be no rest time between them!

When Lin Ming had continuously fought Yan Hu and Ming Sun, this was also a similar situation. Lin Ming had killed Yan Hu with absolute superiority, forcing Ming Sun to peacefully raise the white flag so there wasn’t even a real second match.

But this time was different. His matches would be against the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars! Who would still dare to continuously fight them!?!?

“Time? Opponents?”

Lin Ming calmly said without a hint of fear.

High Lord Heian was surprised for a moment. This kid was far too confident!

Even facing continuous matches with the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars he didn't care at all, even letting High Lord Heian arrange the matches for him. To what degree did his confidence extend to!?

The surrounding martial artists were all secretly shocked. As they looked at Lin Ming leisurely standing, this definitely wasn't an act!

High Lord Heian glowered. He coldly said, "Since you are so bold then I won't disappoint you. 10 days from now at the martial arena, you will fight Yan Chi, Maha, and Kai Yang!"

Three continuous matches?

All of the martial artists present were confused. They knew that High Lord Heian wished for Lin Ming to die, but didn't think that he would directly put out three continuous matches. Arguably, Lin Ming only owed two now. The third would still have to wait for some time.

They turned towards Lin Ming, seeing if he would refuse.

Lin Ming faintly smiled. "Three continuous matches? Sure!"

Lin Ming easily agreed, startling all the martial artists.

To continuously fight three Heavenly Demon Stars, especially Yan Chi and Maha who were ranked in the top three, was simply madness! Utter madness!

“Lin Ming is too reckless. It’s true that he’s strong, but according to some reliable sources, Yan Chi, Maha, and Kai Yang have all entered the Road of Emperor, gaining experience inside for the last few months. What they gained in there is most likely no less than what Lin Ming gained in the King’s Cage! And what is even worse is that if Lin Ming battled just Kai Yang alone I’m still afraid he would be in a perilous situation, and now he wants to fight three of them continuously!”

“For sure. Lin Ming just doesn’t understand how strong these three are. Agreeing to this is just too rash.”

Continuous matches was an enormous test on a martial artist’s true essence and physical strength; one could only win if they had an overwhelming advantage. Otherwise, the longer these battles dragged on the more exhausted they would be, and the more tired their spirit and mind would be, causing their true essence usage to accelerate, and finally, they would be defeated.

Even Feng Shen didn’t dare to boast he could do this. There were even some that suspected that after Yan Chi entered the Road of Emperor, his strength might be no worse than Feng Shen’s!

“Hehe, this boy is too stupid!” Yan Chi sneered.

“Humph! He doesn’t want to walk the road to heaven but would rather storm through the gates of hell! If you want to die then I’ll give you a hand!” Maha said with ice cold killing intent. How could he allow their Heavenly Demon Seven Stars to be looked down on so much by a human? This fellow even thought that he could continuously fight three of them!

“Haha, allow this little brother to take the first match. Otherwise, the little brother fears that he won’t have the chance to do anything.” Kai Yang said, grinning. His strength had grown by leaps and bounds within the Road of Emperor, and he had finally absorbed a piece of Demon God Bone. His strength was incomparable to how he used to be. He certainly didn’t want to miss this chance to show off his newfound strength.

The only way for him to get the High Lords to pay more attention to him was this match.

Not only did he need to win, he needed to do so in glorious style!

Now, even fools could see that High Lord Heian wanted Lin Ming to die.

Perhaps if one of them killing Lin Ming, they would even be able to obtain a bit of Demon God Bone as a reward!

“Good. Kai Yang, you will go first. Then Maha will take the

second match.” High Lord Heian said. From the weakest to the strongest was the best way to arrange a squad.

“Haha, maybe Maha won’t even need to do anything.” Kai Yang cunningly smiled.

Kai Yang was extremely confident in himself.

Lin Ming’s lips curled up. Towards these three continuous matches, he didn’t feel much. It was true that he knew nothing about Yan Chi, Maha, or Kai Yang’s strength, but all he knew was that he was absolutely confident he could defeat them.

After opening the Gate of Healing, Lin Ming’s regenerative abilities had reached a terrifying degree. Three continuous matches? He wouldn’t even care if they all came together!

“Let’s go.”

With the gauntlet thrown down, High Lord Heian turned and left. His retinue of guards also drew back like a tide.

As Kai Yang turned to leave, he said to Lin Ming with a true essence sound transmission, “Boy, wash your neck and wait for death. When I kill you, I’ll likely be granted a Demon God Bone! To me, you are nothing but a Demon Bone!”

Lin Ming didn’t bother to speak again. He sat back down at his table, picked up his chopsticks, and began to eat a piece of meat.

Eating meat, drinking wine, all of this done calmly!

As if nothing had happened just now.

Seeing Lin Ming eating a meal so languidly, all of the martial artists present were taken aback. He had to continuously battle Yan Chi, Maha, and Kai Yang in 10 days.

How could he be so calm?

This calm was not an act. This was a death match. Who could be so calm before so many death matches? If he couldn't even live, then what was the point of putting out a front?

It could only be said that Lin Ming was truly calm. In a situation where he didn't even understand Chi Yan, Maha, or Kai Yang's strength, how could he be so calm?

Just how confident was Lin Ming in his own strength!?!?

.....

News of Lin Ming's continuous three battles with Yan Chi, Maha, and Kai Yang soon spread out like a tidal wave. It wasn't just the third floor, but all the martial artists on the second floor quickly learned this!

This was truly explosive news!

This would be Lin Ming's first battle since returning from the King's Cage! With the reputation of the number one talent since ancient times on the line, the impact of this match could be imagined!

Even if Lin Ming battled an ordinary top 10 challenger on the third floor, it would still arouse a great amount of interest.

But now, Lin Ming's matches were completely comprised of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. Not just that but... it was three continuous matches!

Yan Chi, Maha, Kai Yang! Especially the first two. Their reputation sounded out like a thunderclap in everyone's ears!

When Lin Ming first arrived at Sun Flood City, he had already heard of Yan Chi and Maha's names. In Skysplit Tower, there were even many mortals that knew of them.

And from reliable sources, it was learned that they had stepped into the Road of Emperor months ago. Their current strength was incomparably to how it was in the past!

It was rumored that Yan Chi was now in no way inferior to Feng Shen. Even Maha had the qualifications to fight with Feng Shen on even footing.

At that same time, Lin Ming would be fighting three people. This was simply crazy!

Even if Lin Ming wasn't crazy, all the other martial artists on the third floor were going crazy.

Every martial artist that had gone into closed-door seclusion had left their practice area, and every martial artist that had gone out for adventuring was also running back as fast as they could to watch this unparalleled battle!

The prices for admission tickets had already risen to astronomical levels.

.....

Skysplit Tower, martial artist service center.

Wearing blue clothes, a beautiful and delicate-looking young girl was blankly staring out a window, deep in a trance as she was lost in her thoughts.

This girl was only 15 or 16 years old. Her face still had a faint hint of blossoming youth. Although her hair and face were cleaned up neatly and her clothes were also ordered, it couldn't conceal her tired and pale complexion, a constantly ill appearance that aroused the pity of those who saw her.

This girl was the maid servant that had helped Lin Ming during

his stay at the martial artist service center – Wan'er.

The proprietress of the martial artist service center had originally allowed to Wan'er to be Lin Ming's concubine. But for the entire two weeks of time, Lin Ming hadn't even touched Wan'er once. Afterwards, when Lin Ming had gone to the second floor, a black-caped Imp martial artist had used her life as a threat in order to force Lin Ming into a match.

At that time, Wan'er had known nothing about this. After Lin Ming defeated that black-caped Imp martial artist, Xu Yan had informed her of this matter. Her feelings had become incomparably complicated after learning of this.

She never imagined that a challenger of Skysplit Tower would take such dangerous risks for a mere mortal.

When it was learned that Lin Ming had perished in the King's Cage, if there was anyone that truly felt sadness from the heart for Lin Ming, then it wasn't Muk Gu, nor was it Da Gu or Xun Ji.

No, the only one who felt such deep heartbreak was Wan'er.

Wan'er knew her limits. She was well aware that her path and Lin Ming's would never cross again. She knew it was impossible for her to ever serve him again, nor did she have the qualifications to stand vigil for him. Even seeing him just once more was a wild and unattainable hope.

What she could only do was to worry about him from the bottom of her heart and pray for him.

After it was said that Lin Ming had died, Wan'er found it hard to eat or drink, making her entire body thin and frail.

However, no matter what, she still believed that he would come out.

Now, Lin Ming had finally emerged from the King's Cage, and not even one day later, news was spreading that he would fight Yan Chi, Maha, and Kai Yang in a continuous death match.

Wan'er didn't understand anything about martial artists nor anything about the levels of their strength. Because she was worried, she asked Xu Yan.

Although Xu Yan told her that Lin Ming could win, his answer had been very reluctant. Occasionally he would sigh and shake his head. This proved that... in truth, he didn't think Lin Ming's chances were good.

“Wan'er.” A voice suddenly called out.

Wan'er looked around, and saw that the one speaking was Xu Yan. This year, Xu Yan had also entered the second floor. But he would often come back for a visit.

“Big Brother Xu Yan, is there any news about Big Brother Lin

Ming's fight?" Wan'er's face filled with hope.

"Mm... the match will be tomorrow. But, even if I sell everything I have, I still wouldn't be able to afford a ticket. Also... I don't have the authority to enter the third floor." Xu Yan shook his head. There wasn't anything he could do besides wait for the final result.

"Oh..." Wan'er lightly replied.

Xu Yan sighed. He wanted to say some comforting words, but he eventually didn't say anything.

Continuously fighting Yan Chi, Maha, and Kai Yang...

How could Lin Ming ever hope to win?

Previous Chapter

Chapter 599 – Fighting Kai Yang

On the day of the decisive battle, near the martial arena in a refined restaurant.

At this time, there were only several minutes of time left before the start of the battle.

“Lin Ming, High Lord Heian has made it clear that he wants you to die. Why would you still accept three continuous matches? This sort of fight isn’t even fair. Not even Feng Shen would dare to be so brash!”

Opposite Lin Ming, Muk Gu was sitting down. He was looking at a large hourglass at the side of the room while shaking his head.

This hourglass had 100 scale measurements on it. Every division was a quarter hour. One day was just about 100 of these measurements. As the sand flowed down the hourglass, it was closing in on the halfway mark. This was also when the match would begin.

Lin Ming was slowly drinking a cup of wine as he said, “The reason I agreed to this fight is because I wanted to grow my Heavenly Demon Tattoo.”

Lin Ming was now an early eight-winged Heavenly Demon. If he wanted to form a ten-winged Heavenly Demon Tattoo, then he naturally had to fight with the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. High Lord Heian’s arrangements were what he had been earnestly

wishing for.

“You’re also thinking of forming your Heavenly Demon Tattoo right now?” Muk Gu was speechless. Lin Ming didn’t seem worried about this match at all, instead, he had been thinking about how to condense the Heavenly Demon Tattoo.

Regarding this, all he could say was...

“It’s time.”

Lin Ming downed the last of his wine, slowly stood up, and then steadily stepped away.

Muk Gu shook his head and followed along.

.....

At this time, the outside of the martial arena was already packed and full of bustling noise. The martial arena of the third floor was normally a lonely and desolate place, but now there was a massive snaking line that had formed at the entrance. There were even a number of martial artists from the second floor that had come, but of course, these people had special relations and access, thus they were able to temporarily enter the third floor.

Certainly, they also had to pay no small price.

The martial arena on the third floor wasn't too large to begin with, and today the entire arena was packed to overflowing. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that today's fight was the grandest and most exciting one that had been held on the third floor for the last 100 years!

“Look over there! Feng Shen! Even Feng Shen came!”

Some martial artists were keen of sight. They saw a white-clothed Fey youth carrying a longsword walk in, his eyes indifferent. He glanced over at Kai Yang and then stepped towards the special guest area. This white-clothed youth was the infamous Feng Shen of the third floor.

When Lin Ming had battled Yan Hu and Ming Sun, Feng Shen hadn't appeared. This was because Lin Ming's level had been far from reaching his at the time.

He didn't think that in just a mere few months, Lin Ming would already grow to his own level!

This sort of terrifying rate of development was horrifying!

“High Lord! High Lord Heian!”

“Heavens! Even a High Lord has come!”

After Feng Shen, the next luminary to arrive was actually... High Lord Heian.

High Lords rarely made appearances. To personally come to the martial arena to look at a martial artist's match, well... this hadn't happened in years.

Thus, from this point alone, it could be seen just how grandiose this fight was!

On one side, there was the Blood Slaughter Steppes' number one talent of the last 10,000 years, who had also practiced for 108 days in the King's Cage, breaking every previous record!

On the other side, there were three masters altogether, each of them outstanding Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. They had also trained in the Road of Emperor for months and their strengths had soared up to unimaginable heights. Yan Chi and Maha both had the qualifications to struggle for the title of the third floor's number one master!

Such a powerful lineup of masters!

Three against one!

No matter how one saw it, the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars were more powerful. It was true that Lin Ming must have made some great breakthrough in the King's Cage, but no matter how great a breakthrough he had, just how much better could he be compared to the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars?

After all, they had entered the Road of Emperor.

“I think that Lin Ming can defeat Kai Yang. But against Maha, it’s far too difficult. He will likely lose there!”

“It’s not likely to lose but impossible to win. Kai Yan wasn’t weak to begin with. After entering the Road of Emperor, no matter how heaven-defying Lin Ming’s talent is, defeating Kai Yang will likely exhaust all of his strength. How could he continue to fight Maha after that? This Maha might not be any worse than Feng Shen!”

The audience was loudly discussing this match.

Kai Yang was standing on one side of the arena stage. As an Imp martial artist, his soul force was formidable and his perception was very sensitive. He heard all of these people’s discussions.

“Humph, they think that Lin Ming will defeat me but lose to Maha? Do they really think I’m some sort of cannon fodder or something?” Kai Yang sneered. These idiots were all clueless. They talked about the masters of the third floor as if they understood anything, when they themselves were losers!

‘This father was closed up in the Road of Emperor for an entire month. The suffering that I’ve endured in there is not what anyone could imagine! You think I’ll lose to Lin Ming? Hehe, just you all wait and see!’

As Kai Yang remembered his experience within the Road of

Emperor, he felt a lingering fear in his heart. But such an experience, after he had suffered through it all and bore the pain, his harvest had been great. After his leap in strength he had been holding it all in so that he could wait for the one moment when he needed to soar.

And at this moment, Lin Ming suddenly appeared.

He wore blue clothes, and gripped his Purple Comet Spear as he walked up onstage. His steps were steady and he had a calm air around him.

“Lin Ming! You’ve finally shown up!”

Kai Yang’s lips curved up in a cruel and ferocious smile. The moment to prove himself had come!

‘With my most powerful ability, I will defeat you with overwhelming strength. I will have everyone’s eyes pop out of their heads in amazement! I will have them all realize that their own judgements were stupid and wrong!’

Ca!

Kai Yang drew out his treasure saber. This saber was pure black without even the faintest sheen. As one looked at it, it made their souls feel mired in mud.

“The black saber – Soul Extinguisher!”

As martial artists saw this saber, their hearts went cold. It was heard that Kai Yang's Soul Extinguisher Saber came from the ruins of an ancient battlefield, the treasure saber of an ancient death god. Underneath this saber, countless martial artists had perished, their demented spirits trapped and sealed within.

Once one was cut by this saber, their souls could be directly sliced in half!

In addition to that, Kai Yang was originally an Imp, part of the race that was incomparably familiar with soul attacks. With both of these factors together, their combined might was incredible!

As everyone saw this Soul Extinguisher Saber as well as the deep and foreboding aura that rolled off of Kai Yang's body, all the martial artists that predicted that Kai Yang would lose to Lin Ming suddenly shut their mouths.

Kai Yang's strength was absolutely at an abnormally freakish level! It was just that his fame had been overshadowed by Maha and Yan Chi so others had subconsciously ignored him.

Lin Ming grasped the Purple Comet Spear and calmly stood in front of Kai Yang. His aura was restrained within himself, hidden. He was like a matchless treasure spear standing proud. Kai Yan's aura that reached him was naturally split apart, having no impact at all on Lin Ming.

The two stood in sharp opposition!

The audience held their breath.

Feng Shen had crossed his arms across his chest, his eyes fixed on Lin Ming.

High Lord Heian was jeering, waiting for Lin Ming to die.

There was not a single movement from the audience. It was like a sense of stillness had fallen over the entire arena, the air condensing into a heavy essence that fell over them, incomparably heavy.

Everyone's eyes were focused on Lin Ming and Kai Yang.

“Lin Ming, you seem to believe in yourself a bit. But, in Skysplit Tower, those that are too confident usually end up dead. You do not understand the depths of my strength yet you have agreed to challenge me. How stupid of you! Now die!”

Kai Yang shouted as he took a step forwards. The Soul Extinguisher Saber formed a massive billowing storm of demon essence. A saber slashed down at Lin Ming!

Demonic Cloud Storm!

The demonic clouds turned into a violent and cruel black wind, covering the air as it swept towards Lin Ming, making it so that

people couldn't see directly ahead. The surrounding martial artists all felt like a chilling wind had seeped into their bones, their hearts inexplicably turning cold!

Lin Ming ignored it all as if none of this affected him and casually thrust out his spear!

Bang!

The black soul storm was torn apart by Lin Ming's spear, the storm disappearing into nothingness. But as Lin Ming stood there, not a single hair on his body was affected. Only the lower hems of his robe had been lifted a bit.

"If you don't come with everything you have, you won't have the chance anymore."

"Humph! How arrogant!"

Kai Yang grit his teeth. He revolved his bodily true essence to the limit, and then, at his side, a long arc of black light formed. This arc of light lingered on as if it were black thunder.

"Mm? Kai Yang has never used this move before!" Kai Yang had already been on the third floor for several years. All of the martial artists there thought they had a good grasp of Kai Yang's cultivation methods, but this move had never been displayed.

"It seems to be an attack move that combines a soul and material

attack, fusing them together. When this is used with the might of the Soul Extinguisher, this might be most of Kai Yang's hidden strength!"

"Soul attack huh? ...I heard that Lin Ming's defensive abilities against soul attacks are incredible!"

When Lin Ming was fighting in Skysplit Tower, he had battled a number of Imp martial artists all the way from the first floor to the third floor. But even so, he had never been injured once by their soul attacks, not even showing the least bit of hardship. The martial artists present were already clear about all the available information on Lin Ming.

If a soul attack was used on Lin Ming, its effects would be greatly reduced.

But Kai Yang still used a soul attack against Lin Ming. Was he really that confident in his soul attacks?

At this time, a cover of light shrouded Kai Yang. Outside of this cover of light were wild arcs of black thunder that completely surrounded him.

Kai Yang stood there, his lips curved up in a cunning and savage smile. No one knew that this move was one he comprehended from the Road of Emperor. It seemed like an ordinary soul attack, but the truth was that it contained a faint Emperor Will.

This was also the greatest card hidden in his hand.

“Let’s go. I will use my strongest attack to defeat you. From this point on, I will show the world just how strong I am! Now, soar to the skies!” Kai Yang cried out. The fierce expression on his face quickly turned crazy.

Soul Extinguisher!

Kai Yang suddenly took a step forwards, his body fusing together with the Soul Extinguisher Saber as it became a black ray of light.

As soon as Lin Ming saw this, his eyebrows shot up. This is...

Stroking his Purple Comet Spear, Lin Ming finally turned serious. But, it was just a bit serious. True essence erupted from within him, 30% of the Heretical God Force was released!

A spear thrust forth. A three foot wide spear light pierced through the skies, smashing into Kai Yang’s saber light like a meteor.

Absolute power crashed. Around the golden spear light, countless arcs of thunder spun!

Bang!

The saber light broke in half. Lin Ming’s spear light struck Kai

Yang.

Puff!

Kai Yang spat out a mouthful of blood and hit the floor, cracking the tiles underneath him as well.

But at the same time, a wisp of strange will drilled into Lin Ming's body like a viper, directly rushing towards his spiritual sea!

This was not an ordinary soul attack, but a strange force that Lin Ming had never encountered before. This strange force wanted to tear Lin Ming's spiritual sea apart!

The audience didn't have time to respond to this sudden change. Kai Yang used his saber to prop himself up. Although his face was wet with blood, a hideously crazed expression split his face.

“Hahahaha! You are finished! Now that my Emperor Will has struck you, you will absolutely die!”

Chapter 600 – Instant Death

Lin Ming stood motionless on the arena stage, the Purple Comet Spear still grasped in his hand as if he were some stone sculpture.

But in front of Lin Ming, with his entire face covered with blood, Kai Yang was laughing, “Haha! How is it? Does my Emperor Will taste good!?”

This scene caused the audience to be stunned. Kai Yang had spent a great deal of time gathering potential for his attack, but after his strike collided with Lin Ming’s, he was the one that had been sent flying back. They thought that Kai Yang was done for, but never expected such a strange turn of events. It looked as if someone had cast a dark spell over Lin Ming. Without a doubt, this was the mystery that had been added to Kai Yang’s strike just now.

“Emperor Will... what is that? It sounds dangerous!”

“Lin Ming... he... it looks like he can’t move!”

“That Emperor Will is definitely some sort of soul attack. Kai Yang is truly worthy of being called one of the Heavenly Demon Seven Stars. As a genius of the Imp race who is skilled in soul attacks, even though Lin Ming’s soul defense abilities are strong, they actually couldn’t fend off this move from Kai Yang! It’s too terrifying!”

Lin Ming was like a statue, and his bodily protective true essence was also disappearing. As long as Kai Yang cut him with his Soul

Extinguisher Saber, then Lin Ming's head would fall!

Did the fight end just like this?

Kai Yang's eyes flashed with a fierce excitement. The time to prove himself had arrived! The number one talent of the last 10,000 years had actually died under his hand. From this point on, he had taken Lin Ming's destiny as his own!

He had borne so much pain and suffering with the Road of Emperor all in order to obtain this Emperor Will. This Emperor Will came from a true Emperor level powerhouse. It wasn't something that an ordinary martial artist could withstand. Even just a single wisp would have a massive impact on one's spiritual sea!

"It's a pity that you can't hear what I'm saying. Who cares how strong you are? You will still die by my hands!" Kai Yang roared. He took a step forwards and then began rushing towards Lin Ming!

As the surrounding martial artists saw this, none of them blinked. Muk Gu's hands were sweaty, Feng Shen was silent, and High Lord Heian's lips had curved up in a devilish grin. As a High Lord, he certainly knew how terrifying the Emperor Will was. He didn't think that Kai Yang would have been able to capture a wisp of Emperor Will to use for himself. For this fellow, there was no better cultivation method!

"Die! With the blood of the number one talent for the last 10,000 years, I will lay down my road to becoming a Demon Emperor!"

Kai Yang flashed a manic smile. He flourished his saber, cutting straight towards Lin Ming's throat!

But at this time, an indifferent voice sounded out in Kai Yang's ear...

“What a pity... I almost realized what this will was. If you could have waited just a moment more...”

This was just a gentle and light voice, but Kai Yang's soul instantly froze over, a biting cold penetrating into his farthest depths.

“What?” Kai Yang asked, dazed.

The next second!

Blinding purple thunder filled everyone's vision. An incomparably keen spear light spread through the entire martial arena, so sharp that people couldn't open their eyes, as if their own souls were pierced by this spear light!

Bang!!

A thick ray of spear light thrust straight through Kai Yang's chest. Blood and flesh flew out in all directions. Kai Yang's eyes widened as he spat out a mouthful of blood, his body thrown

backwards like a rag doll.

Puff!

Kai Yang smashed into the floor like a dead dog, breaking all the tiles beneath him as he landed. The area on his chest where the heart was had a shockingly large hole pierced through it. His heart was smashed apart, and blood erupted from it like a crimson fountain!

“...What?”

This change had occurred so suddenly that none of the martial artists present could react in time!

Just the moment before, they had all thought that Lin Ming would die under Kai Yang's hand. But in a split-second, the tides had turned!

The frozen Lin Ming had suddenly thrust out his spear, piercing Kai Yang's heart!

A simple spear strike had killed him! Although there was a factor of surprise, this was enough to prove just how great the difference was between Lin Ming and Kai Yang's strength!

“He ignored Kai Yang's attack and killed him instead...”

Muk Gu mumbled to himself. Lin Ming's strength had far exceeded his wildest imaginations.

Even Feng Shen had somewhat lost his former calm. He let out a long breath and slowly shook his head. It was unknown just what thoughts were racing through his heart.

Dozens of feet away, even though Kai Yang's heart had been crushed, he still hadn't died yet. He grabbed at the floor underneath his body, his black nails digging into the floor, covered with blood.

“Why... why, could... why like this...”

Kai Yang's face was twisted. His two beady eyes were filled with disbelief.

He was unwilling! He had patiently endured soul-shattering pain within the Road of Emperor for an entire month. It had simply been inhumane torture. But finally, he had obtained a wisp of Emperor Will that he could use for himself.

He thought that this had laid the path for him to become a Demon Emperor in the future. He thought that, with this, he would be able to soar into the skies and inter everlasting glory! But in just this first battle, he would die like this!

The Emperor Will had clearly stabbed into Lin Ming's body, so how did this happen?

“You...”

Kai Yang propped himself up to glare at Lin Ming. As he spoke, more blood dribbled out of his mouth. The blood left pumping from his heart slowly stopped, the rest draining off. He had wanted to say something, but before he could say his last words, his eyes had glazed over.

Pa!

Kai Yang fell to the ground, dead and alone with his regrets.

For a time, silence fell over all the martial artists in the arena. Lin Ming's victory was within expectations, but with the battle having reached this degree and so many twists and turns and reversals, they didn't have time to respond.

However, what no one doubted was that Lin Ming's strength far surpassed Kai Yang's.

At the special guest area, High Lord Heian's face had darkened. The Emperor Will was actually useless against Lin Ming?

Maha was also looking solemn. It was his turn to face Lin Ming. Although he didn't place Kai Yang in his eyes, for him to defeat Kai Yang without revealing the majority of his hidden strength was not necessarily possible!

“This boy!” Maha traced the hilt of his treasure saber, his eyes filling with a brilliant killing intent!

Huuu—!

On the arena stage, the infernal energy leaking from Kai Yang’s body formed into a Heavenly Demon avatar that plunged at Lin Ming. Kai Yang’s Heavenly Demon Tattoo had been at the late eight-winged Heavenly Demon stage!

Lin Ming pointed out his fingers, and with his fingers as a spear, a bright spear light flashed out. The infernal avatar was crushed by this spear light, turning into pure infernal energy that poured into Lin Ming’s body. On his arm, the fourth pair of wings was slowly forming...

Peak of a middle eight-winged Heavenly Demon!

After Lin Ming absorbed half of Kai Yang’s infernal energy, he was getting close and closer to becoming a ten-winged Heavenly Demon!

Lin Ming took a deep breath, slowly pushing down restlessness in his heart. A moment ago, when he was struck by the Emperor Will, he had truly come under a great impact!

Even though he had the Samsara martial intent, his mind had nearly fallen into illusions.

Thus, Lin Ming had let the Heavenly Demon martial intent erupted within his body. The Heavenly Demon martial intent could not only suppress the body, but it could also suppress soul force. With the Heavenly Demon martial intent combined with the Samsara martial intent, the two martial intents ganged up on the Emperor Will, forcibly suppressing it!

Lin Ming had originally wanted to take this opportunity to gain some insights on this Emperor Will, but just as he had a small look, Kai Yang was already attacking. So, Lin Ming had no choice but to interrupt himself and open 50% of the Heretical God Force, instantly killing Kai Yang!

Lin Ming took Kai Yang's spatial ring and then shot the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder at him, sucking up his blood essence.

Now, the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art's' techniques weren't Lin Ming's strongest killing moves anymore. But that didn't mean that Lin Ming had given up on cultivating the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'. This was because this cultivation method primarily used the path of slaughter in its attacks, so it gave him a great deal of inspirations.

Chasing Thunder, Chasing Sun, Penetrating Rainbow, these three moves were all born from the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'.

Unconsciously, Lin Ming had stepped onto the path of fusing martial arts together, reaching the boundary of a martial arts grandmaster that created their own martial arts legacy.

Using his right hand to hold the Purple Comet Spear, he pointed it towards the floor and drew a crescent moon.

Then, he looked towards where Yan Chi and Maha were sitting, and calmly asked, “So, who’s next?”